

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 12/-.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE
Essex Archæological Society.

VOL. XX., PART I.
NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1930.

CONTENTS OF PART I., VOL. XX.

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| I. <i>Dynes Hall, Great Maplestead.</i> By C. F. D. SPERLING, M.A., F.S.A. | 1 |
| II. <i>The Testament and Last Will of Elizabeth, widow of John de Veer, Thirteenth Earl of Oxford.</i> By H. W. LEWER, F.S.A. | 7 |
| III. <i>Old Instruments of Music portrayed in the Ecclesiastical Art of Essex.</i> By the Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S. | 17 |
| IV. <i>The Ruined Parish Church of Little Henny.</i> By F. H. FAIRWEATHER, O.B.E., M.D., F.S.A. | 33 |
| V. <i>The Thurrocks.</i> By the late J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. | 41 |
| VI. <i>A Roman Military Diploma discovered at Colchester.</i> By M. R. HULL, M.A. | 47 |
| VII. <i>Fingringhoe Wills, A.D. 1400 to A.D. 1550.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 51 |
| VIII. <i>The Ancient Stained Glass at Lindsell Church.</i> By BERNARD RACKHAM, M.A., F.S.A. | 73 |
| IX. <i>A Collection of Essex Deeds at Queens' College, Cambridge.</i> By the Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A. | 78 |
| X. <i>Wall-paintings in Essex Churches. III.: Wall-paintings in Walter Belchamp Church.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 86 |
| <i>Archæological Notes—</i> | |
| <i>Lesteneson or Harberts in Rayleigh.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY, M.A. | 95 |
| <i>Ecclesiastical Embroidery associated with Elizabeth countess of Oxford; early XVIIth century.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 97 |
| <i>Early Essex Windmills.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY, M.A. | 99 |
| <i>West Alpine and Hallstatt Site at Southchurch.</i> By A. G. FRANCIS, O.B.E., B.A., F.S.A. | 100 |
| <i>Honywand.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY, M.A. | 101 |
| <i>Fingringhoe: (1) Tidal-mill; (2) Ballast Quay.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 102 |
| <i>Notes on the Pedigree of Lucy of Ongar</i> | 102 |
| <i>In Memoriam: Christopher William Parker, M.A., D.L., J.P.</i> ... | 107 |
| <i>Publications—</i> | |
| <i>The Battle and Song of Maldon.</i> By H. J. ROWLES, B.A. | 108 |
| <i>History of Bradwell-on-Sea, Essex.</i> By HERBERT BROWN... | 108 |
| <i>Little Baddow Congregational Church: a Brief History.</i> By E. ELDRED MARKS | 109 |
| <i>Essex Survivals, with special attention to Essex Smugglers.</i> By FRED ROE, R.I. | 109 |
| <i>Transactions of the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian and Historical Society.</i> | 110 |
| <i>The Story of Messing.</i> By WILLIAM GOLDSBOROUGH WHITTAM | 110 |
| <i>Palæography, Genealogy and Topography.</i> Selections from the Collection of H. R. MOULTON | 111 |
| <i>Audley Pedigrees.</i> Compiled for GEORGE AUDLEY by ALEYN LYELL READE | 111 |



From a drawing by Mrs. M. Bardswell, 1928.

OUR LADY AND HOLY CHILD.

Wall-painting of the early fourteenth century, Walter Belchamp Church.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

DYNES HALL, GREAT MAPLESTEAD.

BY C. F. D. SPERLING, M.A., F.S.A.

THIS house derives its name from its early owners, the Dynes, who lived here late in the thirteenth century.

One of this family, Sir John Dyne, was Member for Parliament for the county from 1310 to 1338. He was a son of William Dyne, who held also Bois Hall in Halstead (*Essex Fines*, vol. ii., p. 146). He died here 24 February, 1341 (*Inquis ad quod damnum*, 15 Edward III.), leaving a widow Margery, who confirmed her husband's grant of land to the Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem, in Little Maplestead, in 1343 (Cotton MSS., Nero. E. VI., fo. 307), but nothing further is known of them, and the manor is next found in the possession of the Huntercombes, and passed eventually to their heirs the Scudamores of Holm Lacy, and the Lovells of Boveney. These families held more important estates in other counties, and Dynes Hall appears to have been occupied by their bailiffs or farm tenants, until the whole estate was purchased 4 April, 1575, by William Deane, who was first the steward, and afterwards the third husband of the wealthy Lady Maltravers, of Gosfield Hall. He is recorded to have rebuilt Dynes Hall in a more substantial fashion, and on Lady Maltravers' death in 1580 came to live here. Part of the house which he built is still standing, though since refronted with red brick, and forms the west wing of the present house. Many of the oak bresssummers and barge boards, ornamented with carved foliage and grotesque masks, may still be seen reused as joists in the present building.

William Deane married a second time, and at his death in 1585 left a widow and three little children. His eldest son, John, was brought up under the care of his guardian and great uncle, the learned Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, who often came to stay at Dynes Hall during the summer. John Deane was knighted in 1603, served the office of High Sheriff in 1610, and was Member of Parliament for the county from 1620 to 1623. He died 17 February, 1625, and was buried in Great Maplestead church, where his monument, with recumbent effigy, is still to be seen. There, too, is the beautiful monument of his widow, a daughter of Sir Drue

Drury of Riddlesworth. She is represented as standing erect, whilst two angelic figures hold a crown of glory over her head. At her feet lies the recumbent effigy of her son, Sir Drue Deane, and on the panel at the back is a quaint and eulogistic inscription to her memory. The figures are of alabaster, and traces of the original colouring are still visible. Holman says that Lady Deane's monument cost over 500*l.*, a large sum of money in those days.

Four generations of the Deane family lived here in succession, until Anthony Deane, two years after his coming of age, sold this estate for 6,000*l.* on 1 February, 1653, to Colonel John Sparrow of Gestingthorpe. This transaction gave rise to a strange story given by Morant (*History of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 278), on the authority of the Rev. William Holman, that young Anthony Deane exchanged Dynes Hall for Hyde Park, London, which Colonel Sparrow had received as a reward for his services to the Parliament.

The facts of the case seem to be that Hyde Park was sold by auction, by order of the Parliament, in November, 1652, and was purchased by Anthony Deane, the well-known ship-builder of Harwich and Woolwich, for some 9,000*l.* This Anthony Deane was not related to the owner of Dynes Hall, but the similarity of names appears to have given rise to this story.

PEDIGREE OF DEANE.

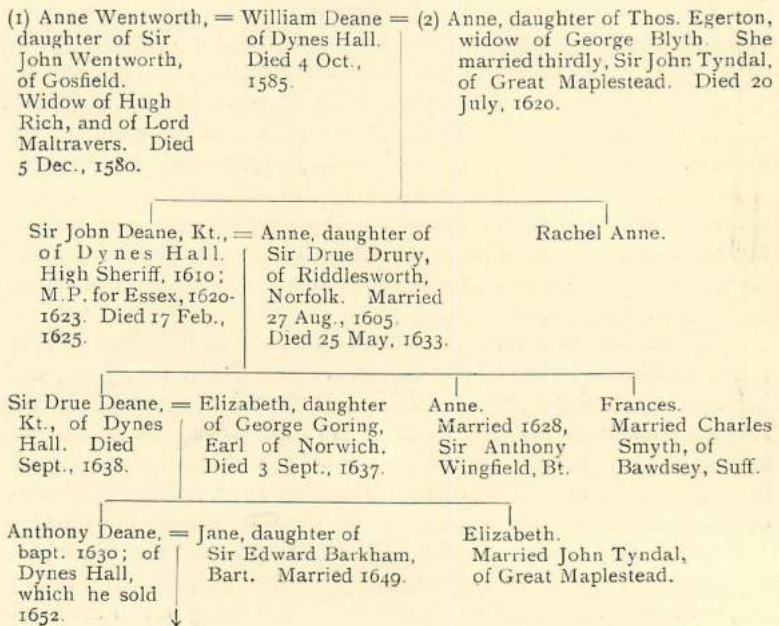




Photo. by Chas. F. Emery, Sudbury.

DYNES HALL. GREAT MAPLESTEAD: FRONT VIEW.

The purchaser of Dynes Hall, Colonel John Sparrow of Gestingthorpe, a leader of the Parliamentary party in this County, and High Sheriff in 1656, lived here until his death 27 November, 1664, when he was succeeded by his son John, a Commissioner of the Prize Office during the Commonwealth. This John Sparrow, who was an eminent linguist and scholar, is said by Holman to have devoted much of his time to translating into English the works of one Jacob Behman, or Boehme, a German mystic. Unfortunately, whilst he was occupied in this work, a great embezzlement of Prize goods to the value of 3,89*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* from his office occurred. His fellow Commissioners, Richard Blakwell and Humfrey Blake, who were responsible, fled to Holland and left him alone, though innocent, answerable for the loss. He made good the deficiency, but in consequence was obliged to sell Dynes Hall to pay his debts.

Dynes Hall was accordingly sold 18 June, 1667, to Mark Guyon, son of Thomas Guyon the wealthy clothier of Coggeshall, who is said at his death to have left a fortune of 100,000*l.* made in the manufacture of bays and says, the fashionable cloth at that time.

Mark Guyon was knighted in 1675 and served as High Sheriff in 1676. He came to live at Dynes Hall and in 1689 pulled down the greater part of the old house built by William Deane in 1580, leaving only the west wing, and erected the main part of the present house, but died 28 October, 1690, before it was finished. His only son William Guyon died the following year, 21 August, 1691, aged 21, when the estate passed to his two sisters. One of them, Rachel, wife of John Bullock, purchased her sister's share, and came with her husband to live at Dynes Hall. John Bullock was M.P. for Maldon in 1700 and died in 1740, aged 69. His only surviving daughter Rachel succeeded to the estate, and at her death in 1765 Dynes Hall was sold to Henry Sperling of Chigwell, in whose family it still remains.

In the Rawlinson MSS., C. 441, 112, in the Bodleian library, is the following Survey of Dynes Hall, *c.* 1730 :

A Particular of Deynes Hall, together with the lands Meadows, pastures Hopgrounds thereto belonging, scituate in Great Maplestead in the County of Essex.

A good new house with five lower rooms 14 feet high (a hall, a withdrawing room, two parlours, one closet), a very good staircase, four Chambers the same height, three large closets, four garrets with chimneys to them, very lofty, one room more, with a pair of stairs up to the Cupola, and four good cellars. In the old building adjoining to the new one, all brick, a very good hall, out of that one room more, a pantry, three chambers, one closet, over them a garret.

Out of the hall a very good kitchen, four chambers over them. A good dairy, two chambers, a lower room.

A new brewhouse with two or three rooms for the laundry. Three large stables; two coach-houses, four chambers over them. Two barns, one cowhouse, cart-lodge, and hogs-court.

One courtyard. A very good garden, both enclosed with a brick wall. Good fruit and kitchen garden, two orchards and a drying yard.

All the yards and gardens contain about five acres.

There is a good malting office with two kilns and two chambers.

The front of the house (pl. i.) remains substantially the same as it was designed for Sir Mark Guyon, except that the cupola at the top, mentioned in the survey of 1730, has at some time been removed, and modern window sashes have replaced the former ones. The main building consists of a rectangular block surmounted by a parapet of brick with stone coping enclosing a steep-pitched hipped tile roof with dormers. The walls are of red brick with alternate vitrified headers combined with excellent effect. The windows are enclosed with fine rubbed brick-work having very thin joints and there is a cornice of the same material round the pediment in the front, and rusticated brick quoins at the angles. The rooms are lofty, and the walls are lined with the large panelled wainscoting of the day, having a dado at the bottom. But the library, on the left-hand side of the entrance hall, has the walls covered with small early Jacobean oak panelling, having a frieze typical of that period, all of which is said to have come from the earlier house.

The attractive feature of this room is the late sixteenth or early seventeenth-century carved oak mantelpiece of pronounced Jacobean character (pl. ii.). It has been cleverly adapted for use over the more modern fireplace-opening by filling it in with long panels of Georgian interlaced pattern in low relief above the opening, and panels with ribbon enrichments at the sides. The handsome and somewhat unusual overmantel is a Jacobean interpretation of the purer entablature of classical architecture—consisting of cornice, frieze and architrave—which in this case takes the form of a cornice supported by three pairs of coupled brackets, one pair at each end and one pair central, with a slightly convex frieze covered with arabesque ornament between them. The main middle portion of the overmantel consists of two recesses or alcoves behind a light screen composed of coupled openings having arched heads, with a solid panel ornamented with arabesques between them. This central panel also has a semi-circular head. The spandrels to all the arches, the light central shafts and the end pilasters are all enriched with lightly-carved ornament. Judging by the cut-off springing of another arched head on the right, it would appear that the arcaded screen has been adapted for its present purpose by a reduction in width.

PLATE II

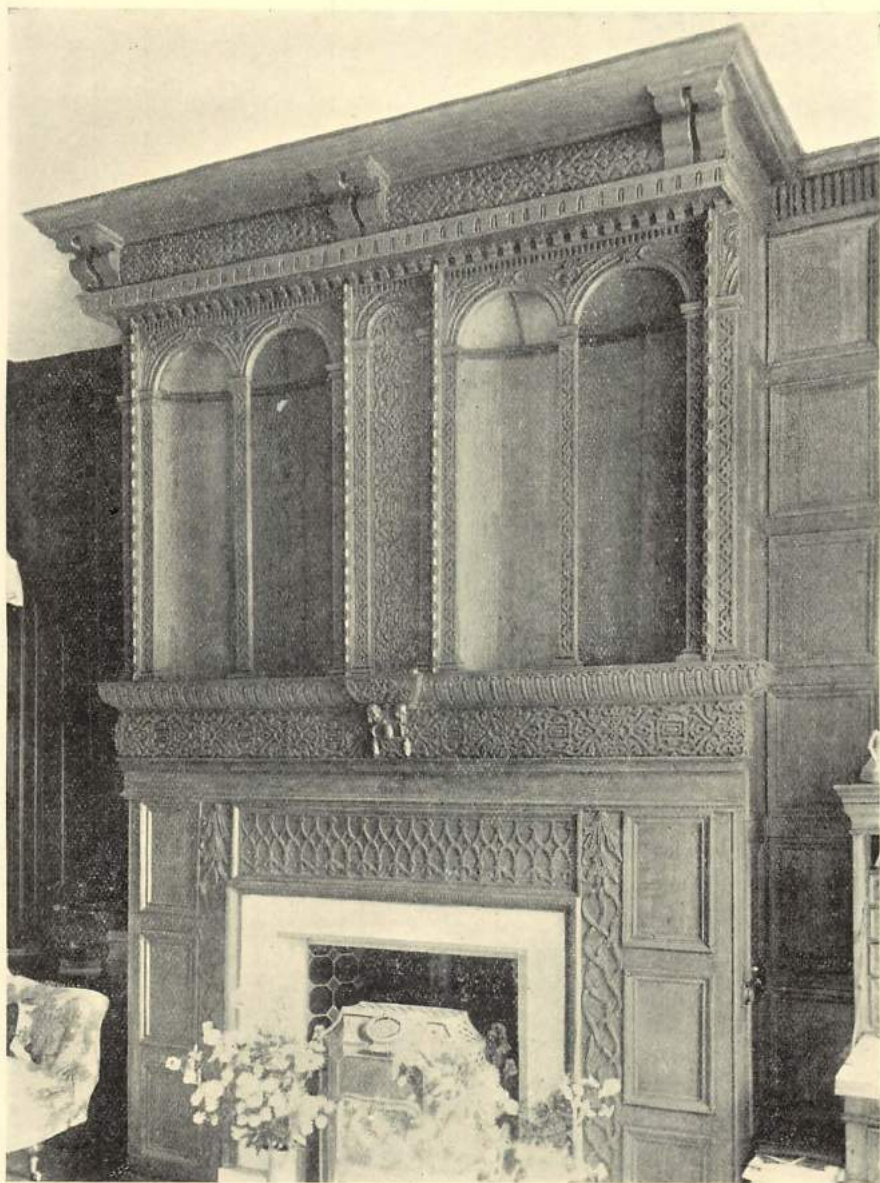


Photo. by Chas F. Emery, Sudbury.

DYNES HALL, GREAT MAPLESTEAD: MANTELPIECE IN LIBRARY.

The arcade stands upon an ovolo-moulded cornice, carved with characteristic ornament of the period, below which, with a small cartouche superimposed in the centre, is another convex frieze with arabesques of more varied pattern than that at the top. The whole chimney-piece is a skilful adaption and blending of craftsmanship of different dates, the result being quite pleasing.

The only alterations in the house which have since been made consist of the addition of a second storey to the back part of the west wing, and a new drawing-room on the north side of the main block, both added by C. B. Sperling in 1883. The original approach to the house was by an avenue of elms planted by William Deane in 1575, straight in front of the house, but most of these trees were blown down in the great storm of 23 November, 1703.

The present drives were laid out by Henry Sperling in 1766. The ornamental water was formed by John Sperling in 1825 by the extension of an ancient mill-pond, the overflow from which was used to turn an over-shot mill standing at the lower end of the present lake.

West of the house are the stables, built in 1770, and adjoining these stood the old dove-cote, a timber and plaster building of

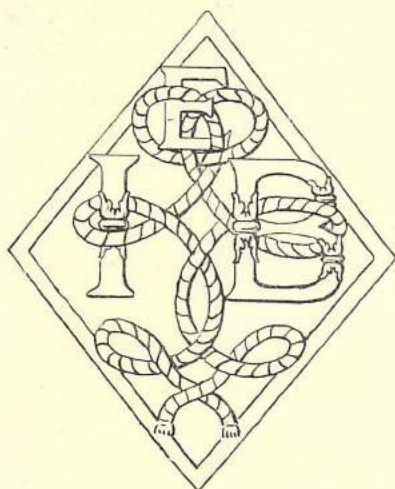


FIG. 1.

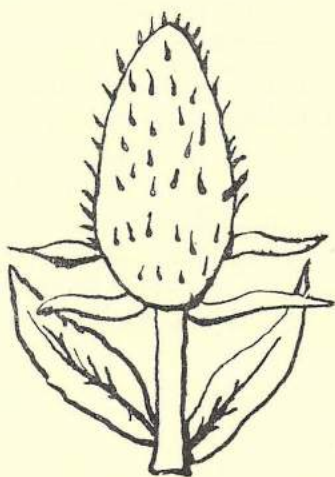


FIG. 2.

DYNES HALL, GREAT MAPLESTEAD: STAINED GLASS QUARRIES.

Elizabethan date. It was 18 feet square and 20 feet high to the eaves. The low pyramidal tiled roof was surmounted by a louvre having four round-headed openings each set in its own little gable,

through which the pigeons entered the cote. The walls inside were furnished with nesting-holes. On the side facing the door there were 184 of these, each measuring about a cubic foot internally and entered by a rounded hole in one corner. The lower rows of nesting-holes were made of clay, but the upper ones were of wood. In the centre was a square wooden table 5 feet high which served as a platform from which to reach the upper nests. There were also four high posts connected to one another by two rails and fitted with projecting pegs as perching places for the birds. Owing to the decay of the timbers, sill and frame of this cote, at the ground level, it became necessary in 1924 to pull the building down.

In the window of the bathing house are some diamond-shaped quarries of late sixteenth-century stained glass, *viz.*:

1. The Royal arms of Queen Elizabeth surmounted by the Crown; dated 1595.
2. A Tudor Rose crowned.
3. A Fleur-de-lis crowned.
4. The initials J.^E.B. in yellow, interlaced with a blue knotted cord (fig. 1).
5. A representation of the head of a Fuller's Teasel; a plant, the head of which was much used for dressing woollen cloth (fig. 2).

Several fourteenth-century Nuremberg tokens have been dug up at different times in the gardens of Dynes Hall, *viz.*:

1. Inscribed—*Obv.*:—HEVT . RODT . MORGEN . TODTT.
Rev.:—HANNIS . KRAVWINCKEL . IN . NVR.
 2. Inscribed—*Obv.*:—GOTES . REICH . BLIBT . EWICK.
Rev.:—HANNIS . KRAVWINGKEL . IN . NV.
 3. Inscribed—*Obv.*:—HANS . SCHVLTES . NORN.
Rev.:—HANS . SCHVLTES . NORNB.
-

THE TESTAMENT AND LAST WILL OF ELIZABETH, WIDOW OF JOHN DE VEER, THIRTEENTH EARL OF OXFORD.

BY H. W. LEWER, F.S.A.

THE last will of Elizabeth, widow of John de Veer, the thirteenth earl of Oxford, has not, so far as I am aware, been printed at length, although a few extracts are given in the volume on *Monumental Brasses* issued by the Camden Society in 1846 (pp. 187-8). This is somewhat surprising, as the treasures it enumerates, together with the high social standing of the testatrix, make the document one of unusual interest. Moreover, it forms a pendant to the will and inventory of John de Veer, Lady Oxford's second husband, which was contributed, with many illuminating notes, to *Archæologia* (vol. lxvi. (1915), pp. 275-348) by the late Sir William Hope.

The countess was the daughter and co-heiress of Sir Richard Scrope, knight (younger son of Henry, fourth Lord Scrope of Bolton), her mother being Eleanor, daughter of Norman Washbourne, of co. Worcester. She was first married to William, Viscount Beaumont, as his second wife, in 1486. This marriage was not without its sorrows for Lady Beaumont. Her husband, who had been a strong supporter of the House of Lancaster, fought at Towton in 1461, and was subsequently convicted of high treason and deprived of all his lands, castles and manors. On the accession of Henry VII., in 1485, his honours and estates were restored to him and he was summoned to Parliament. It appears, however, that eventually the viscount's mind gave way owing to the anxieties and privations he had experienced, and in consequence, the custody of his estates was committed, in 1487, to John de Veer, the thirteenth earl of Oxford, and, in 1495, the care of his person also. Nor could a more suitable guardian have been chosen, for Lord Beaumont had fought under the earl's leadership, and it is supposed that the two friends shared together the long term of imprisonment that is said to have followed their exploits. We have further evidence to show that the two families were on intimate terms, for Weever¹ records the following inscription as existing in Castle Heddingham church in his day :

Prey for the soul of Dorethy Scroop, daughter of Richard Scroop, brother to the Lord Scroop of Bolton . . . who . . . 1491.

¹ *Funeral Monuments* (ed. 1767), p. 379. I am indebted to our President for this reference.

Dorothy Scrope was Lady Beaumont's sister and died, presumably, while she and the viscount and his lady were staying with the widowed earl (his first wife died about 1489) at the castle, the chief seat of the Veers.

We thus see how it chanced that Lord and Lady Beaumont removed to Essex, and came to live in the manor-house of the earls of Oxford at Wivenhoe. Here the viscount dragged out a melancholy existence until his death on 19 December, 1507. He was buried in the chancel of Wivenhoe church, where he is commemorated by a fine monumental brass.¹

Within little more than a year after the death of her first husband, Lady Beaumont was married, as his second wife, to the guardian and friend of her deceased lord. The thirteenth earl was accounted to be the most illustrious member of his family, for not only was he a great soldier—a "lion of the Lancastrian cause"—but he also appears to have been wise, learned and religious; he was, moreover, a great benefactor to the Church. He died on 10 March, 1512-13, at Hedingham castle, in his seventieth year, and was buried with great state in Colne priory church, of which foundation he was patron; no trace of his monument, however, remains. His widow, who died childless, lived on until 26 June, 1537, and was buried, by her own request, next to the body of her "dere Lorde and sometyme husbunde, William, late Vicounte Beaumonte" in Wivenhoe church, where an elaborate brass, which still survives in a mutilated condition, was laid down to her memory.²

Lady Oxford's will is dated 30 May, 1537—barely a month prior to her death—and was proved and registered in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Dyngeley 11) on 6 November, 1537. In order to facilitate reading I have not hesitated to extend the usual contractions and to divide the items into paragraphs.

A good many of the countess's possessions were inherited from her second husband, and some of them we seem to recognize in his will and inventory already alluded to. It is not easy, however, to identify the items with certainty, though there can be little doubt that the "greate shaving basyn of sylver," weighing 80 ounces, which Lady Oxford bequeathed to the fifteenth earl, was the same as the "pott all of siluer for the barbour to warm in water for my lordes berd," which is stated to have weighed 81 ounces.

¹ Excellent engravings of Lord Beaumont's brass appear in *Illustrations of Monumental Brasses*—Camden Soc. (1846), pl. facing p. 165; and in Wallers' *Monumental Brasses* (1864), pl. 51. It is also figured, on a small scale, in *The Reliquary and Illust. Archaeologist*, n.s., vol. xiv. (1908), p. 125.

² Engraved in *Monumental Brasses*—Camden Soc., pl. facing p. 185; also figured in *The Reliquary*, n.s., vol. xiv., p. 127.

Footnotes have been added to the text when they seem called for, but there is one item of personal interest which may be mentioned here. The countess is represented in her brass as wearing a triple chain round her neck, from which hangs a plain cross (partially obliterated). This apparently represents the cross bequeathed by her to the fifteenth earl "for a speciall remembraunce," and which she describes as "my litle crosse of golde, having closed in the same a piece of the holy crosse, whiche I dayly ware abowte my Necke." The testatrix also left to her sister, Jane Brewes, "my crosse of golde ragged, whiche was my father's, accustomedly worn abowte my necke"; but the term "ragged" implies that in this case the cross was made to resemble the trunks of two trees, with the stumps of the branches left on them.

Happily, at least one relic associated with Lady Oxford has come down to us in the shape of a piece of ecclesiastical embroidery, which is described in this part of *Transactions* (p. 97).

Among other good works the countess built the west tower of Tilbury-juxta-Clare church in 1519; and her personality, as revealed by her will, reflects the deep devotional feeling and active charity of her age; moreover, the remarks about the abuse of "generall doles" evinces the shrewd character of a woman of the world.

I am much indebted to my friend, the Rev. Montagu Benton, F.S.A., for valuable assistance in connection with this introduction and the footnotes appended to the text of the will.

In dei nomine Amen. I, Elyzabeth, Countesse of Oxenforde, being in my pure widowhode and in my perfect mynde and memorye, knowing and considering the mutable and uncerteyn state of this present lyffe, desiering to be in reddyne when so evar it shall please our most mercifull Saviour to call me frome the same, do ordeign and make this my present testament and last will the xxxth day of May in the yere of our Lorde god M^o v^o xxxvij, and in the xxixth yere of the Reign of our soveraign Lorde King Henry the viijth, in maner and forme following: That is to saye, first I give and bequeathe my Soule unto the Infynyte mercye off allmighti godd, maker and redemour of the same, to the most blessid and glorious virgyn our ladye sainte Marye, and to all the holly company of hevin, And my bodie to be buried in the parisshe churche of Wyvenhoo, by the Corps and bodie of my dere Lorde and sometyme husbände, William, late Vicounte Beaumonte, whose soule Jesus pardonne, utterly renownsing allmaner of Pompe and vayne expense in and abowte the same. And I Renownce and Revoke by this my testament and last will all other former testaments, wills, bequests, and Legacies by me made afore the date above written. I will that all my detts sufficiently proved to be due by any writing, or otherwise by me owing to any person, be holye and trewly contented and paid. And in lyke maner I will that unto all persones dewly and sufficiently proving that I have Injured or wronged them, or taken any goods of them agent reason and good conscience, be made full recompense and restitution. And for asmoche as I have hadd experience that to generall doles as well the Riche as the poore and nedye

personnes do resorte, I will therefore that no suche common doles be made for me yf myne executours by any good meanes may by their wisdome otherwise use yt. And that I will to every parisshe nere adjoyning to the place of my buriall be delyverid by myne executours to the Curate, or Curates, the churchwardens, and certayn other honest men of every of the said parissches, suche sommes of money as shalbe thought by myne executors convenient towards the Relefe of the poore and Impotent personnes of every of the saide parissches. And in the church of every of the said parissches I desier to have upon the thirty daye next aftre my departure from this present lyfe, or there abowtes, dirige and masse of Requiem to be said or song, for the whiche to be done I will the Curate, clerke, or clerks, off every of the saide parissches to have competent rewarde by the discretion of myn executors; At which masse and dirige I will and desier that all and everye poore people within their owne parisshe be presentt there to pray for my Soule, my father, my mother, my husband's soules and all Christen soules, except he or they have a reasonable cause to be absent. Also I will in like maner certene sommes of money to be distributed by the discretion of my executours to the Curats, Clerks, and pore people of every parisshe and parissches, aswell where I am Patrones as where I have lande and livelode, for like entent and purpose as afore ys mencioned.

Item I will and require myne Executours that they, as shortely after my deceas as they may or convenient can provide, shall cause to be saide or songe for my soule, for the soules of my father and mother, my Lorde my husband's Soule, two hondreth masses: That is to saye, fiftye of the Trinytie, fiftie of the holy gooste, fiftye of the five wounds, and fifty of Requies, and to rewarde the saiers of the saide masses for every masse so oftyen tymes saide or song *xijd.* in money.

Item I give and bequethe to the Picture of our blessed lady of Walsingham, in thonour of god and her, my marying ring, or ells the valew of the same Ring, to be distribute amonge the pore people dwelling within the same towne of Walsingham, this I deferr unto the discretion of my executours.

Item I give and bequethe to the parisshe church of Wyvenhoo, my best vestement and my best cope of crymsyn velvet, my best Chales, and my ij altar clothes of Crymsyn velvet wt a payne of blew velvet in the myddes of the same, And a fruntelet of the same sute. Also I geve and bequethe to the Chantry there, for the altare of saint John the baptist within the same church, ij altare clothes of blew velvet wt a pane of crymsyn velvet in the myddes of them, and one Fruntelett of white clothe of Bawdkyn¹ and crymsyn panyd. Also I give and bequethe to the Abbas of Barking and to her Susters, iiij marcks in money, they to sing dirige and masse of Requies for my Soule and the Soules afore-namyd. Also I give and bequethe to the high altare of the church of Sion beside London, my beste altare clothe of white clothe of Bawdekyn, and to the brethern and Susters there being, fower marcks in money for like Intent afore rehersed. To the Brethern of the Charterhouse of Sheen for like intent, xls. in money. To the brethern of the Charterhouse in London for like intent, other xls. in money. To the Nonnerye mynores in London for like intent, other xls. in money. To the Abbas and Nonnes off Denny for like intent, fower marcks in money. I give and bequethe to Dame Ursula Brewes, my Nyce, to pray for my soule, xls. in money. To the Freres prechours in Cambridge for dirige and

¹ A rich silken tissue, often with gilt thread inwoven and perhaps sometimes brocaded; originally made at Baghad. I am indebted to Mr. A. J. B. Wace, F.S.A., for kindly revising this and other notes dealing with textiles.

masse to be song there for the soules aforenamyd, fower nobles in money. To the grey Freres in Colchestre for like intent, xxs. in money. To the crossed Freres in Colchestre for like intent, xs. in money. To the Freres Augustynes of Clare for like intent, xxs. in money. To the Freres prechours in Sudbery for like intent, other xxs. in money. To the Freres prechours in London for dirige and masse for my Soule and my father there beried, xls. in money. And to the Freres Augustynes in Norwich for dirige and masse for my Soule and my mother there buried, xls. in money. Also I give and bequethe to iij scollers of Cambrige, to praye for my soule and the soules aforenamyd, to every of them fower marcks in money for one tyme. Also I give and bequeth to the Chaunterye of Donyngton in Suffolke, one of my Coopes of blew clothe off Bawdekyn.

Item I give and bequethe to the poore prysoners in Colchester Castell, in Newgate within London, in the marshallsee and in the Kinges benche in Sowthwarke, in Melton Jayle in Suffolke, in the Castell of Cambrige, in Hertforde Jaile, And in the Shire Jailes of Lincoln and Leycester, to either of the saide Jailes in redly money, vjs. viiij*d.*, to be distribute amonge the pore prisoners there.

Item I give and bequethe to the Right honorable and my singular good Lorde John de Veer, now Erle of Oxenford, vij Tappetts of Counterfaicte Arras¹ of the Storye of Solomon, lately by me bought of the bishop of Elye executours. Item A Rounde Sparver² of yelow and Russett satteyn paned, enbroderid wt Roses and lettres of gold, and curteynes of yelow and Russet sarcenet³ to the same. Item a testar of Tynsen⁴ satten and black velvett paned, for a trussing bedd,⁵ enbroderid wt Clouds and droppes off golde, and fower Curtaynes of purple sarcenett to the same, and a trussing bedstede belonging to the same Testar, lately by me bought of the lady Curson. Item ij of my best fetherbedds wth ij bolster, ij long pillows, ij paier of fusteans,⁶ ij paier of Shetes of iij bredds, ij long pillobers⁷ fine. Item ij Counterpoints,⁸ one of them, of Counterfaicte Arras wt the picture of Saincte George, lately bought of the said lady Curson, and the other of⁹. Item I give and bequethe unto my saide lorde, my long Cusshon and ij shorte Cusshons, the one side of them of nedle worke wt silke, And the other syde of Incarnacon¹⁰ satten enbroderid wt the garter and lettars of clothe of gold; Item my pax of sylver and gilte, and a litle box of sylver to putt in the sacrament of the Altare; Item my greate shaving basyn of sylver wayng ^{xx} _{iiij} ounces; And for a

¹ Tappetts are usually taken to be carpets, not originally for covering floors, but for tables, window-seats, etc. What counterfeit Arras was is unknown. It often occurs in sixteenth-century inventories. Arras is, of course, tapestry, so-called from Arras in Artois, a famous place for its manufacture. Is counterfeit arras tapestry made elsewhere than at Arras, or some other fabric, woven or embroidered, imitating tapestry? In this case "tappetts" apparently means wall-hangings, perhaps painted cloths.

² A sparver was a bed-hanging of a canopy type made like a bell-tent. The tents in the arms of the Company of Upholders are called spervers in the original grant of 1465. Four-post beds, on the other hand, had testors, celors and curtains.

³ A silk stuff first made by the Saracens, probably in Spain.

⁴ Tinsel.

⁵ A portable bed used when travelling.

⁶ Sheets made of a coarse twilled cloth of cotton or linen.

⁷ Pillow-cases; called "pillowbeys" in Essex, up to sixty or seventy years ago, according to Mr. H. W. King (*E.A.T.*, vol. iii. (o.s.), p. 62—footnote).

⁸ Counterpoint, a quilt or counterpane.

⁹ Blank eft in MS.

¹⁰ Flesh-coloured.

special remembrance, my litle crosse of golde, having closed in the same a piece of the holy crosse, whiche I dayly ware abowte my Necke.

Item I give and bequethe to my Lorde Bulbeke, my godsonne, my Ring of golde w^t A Rose of diamounds, and to the lady Dorathe, his wife, a Tablett of golde fasshioned like a steple, sett w^t dyvers smalle perles and three blewe stones w^t a perle in the myddes of them.

Item I give and bequethe to his brother Albery, my godsonne, my Ring of golde w^t a Saphire of dyvers squares.

Item I give and bequethe to the lady Surrey, his Suster, A boke of golde having dyvers leffys of golde w^t the Salutacion of our Lady att the begynnyng.

Item to my goddaughter, Elizabeth Darcy, his suster, my Ring, largest, w^t a Sharpe diamound.

Item to the Lady Anne Veer, his suster, A boke of golde of the valew of Cs. w^t the picture of the Crucyfix and the Salutacion of our ladye, to be newly made.

Item I give and bequeth to my goddoughter, Elizabeth Hawarde, A tablett of golde w^t thassumption of our lady and saint Fraunces.

Item I give and bequethe to my Suster Veer, my Image of our lady of Pitie, to hang at her beades,¹ to pray for my soule.

Item to my Nece Wingfeld, her daughter, my Ring w^t the five Joyes of our ladye w^t a table diamonde.

Item I give and bequethe to my brother, Sr Willyam Kingestone, Knight, my Jesus of diamounds sett in golde within greate perles hanging at the same; Also my ij flaggons of sylver having my lorde of Oxenford's Armes in them.

Item I give and bequethe to my Suster, Dame Mary, his wyfe, a basyn and an Ewer of sylver, chaced gilte, of the newist making afore the Chaunce of fyre, waying $\frac{xx}{iiij}$ xij ounces; my goblett of gold graven w^t crancketts and molletts² waying xiiij ounces j quarter; and also my Booke of golde sett w^t perle.

Item I give and bequethe to my Suster, Jane Brewes, a basin and an Ewer chaced gilte of the oldest sorte, waying five score and vj ounces, having my Lorde of Oxenford Armes in the bottome of the Basyn; Item a greate goblett wth the Cover of Silver parcell gilte, waying xxxj ounces, graven wth Crancketts and molletts, which she lately gave me after the Chaunce of fyre; Item my crosse of golde ragged, whiche was my father's, accustomedly worn abowte my necke; Item a Trussing bedde of blacke velvet and scarlette clothe engravid panyd, embroderid w^t lettres of clothe of golde and blacke velvet; A Counterpoynte of the same; one fetherbed w^t a bolstar, ij pillous, ij paier of Sheets of ij breads di., and one pair of fusteans.

Item I give and bequethe to my Suster, Dame Marye Kingestone, and to my Suster, Jane Brewes, all my Samplers³ evinlye to be devided betwene them; And I will my saide Suster Kingeston to have the Choysse.

Item I geve and bequethe unto my brother, Sir John Seynctclere, Knight, a basin and an Ewer of Silver chaced gilte, the fellow of the same that I have bequethed unto my Suster Brewes, waying five score and vj ounces.

Item I geve and bequethe unto my Suster Dame Fraunces, his wife, a Cupp of silver and gilte of the valew of $iiijli.$ sterlinge, or els, $iiijli.$ in redde money; Item my trussing bedde of blacke velvett and blacke satten paned, w^t curtaynes

¹ That is, her rosary.

² The cranket—a winding-machine for stretching crossbows—and the molet, or five-pointed star, were two of the numerous badges used by the Earl of Oxford.

³ A very early mention. See V. and A. Museum *Catalogue of Samplers*, p. 1 ff.

of tawnye sarcenett to the same; Item a counterpointe of blew clothe of bawdekyn, one fetherbedd wt bolster, one Long pillow, one paier of fusteans, and ij paier of Sheets of ij breads and a halffe.

Item I give and bequethe unto Dame Alice Cotton, widowe, my beads of black Jete, large, gauded wt Crosses of golde.

Item I give and bequethe unto Philippe Parys, esquier, my basyn and an Ewer of sylverr parcell gilte, waying lxxvij ounces; And if the said basin be not of the hole valew of *xxli*. sterling, That than I will he shall have so moche money as the saide Basyn and Ewer Lackithe of the valew of *xxli*.

Item I give and bequethe unto my Nevew, Henry Jerningham, my greate Bales¹ standing in golde, wt a white Rose and a redd enamyled, and ij perles hanging at the same; Also I give and bequethe hym ten pounds sterling.

Item I give and bequethe my Nevew, John Brewes, my Crosse of golde wt the five wounds, and a flower de lice of diamounds.

Item I give and beque [sic] unto my Nephew, John Sainctclere, one of my greate gobletts of silver all gilte, wt a Cover to the same, having a grayle of Flowerdelice abowte the same goblett.

Item I give and bequethe unto my Nephew, Edmonde Jerningham, a goblett of Silver and gilte, wt a Cover waying xv ounces di., the goblett pounced like pens,² having my lord Beaumonte Armes and myne in the Topp of the Cover; and also I give hym fiftie pounds in reddy money.

Item I give and bequethe to my Nyce Lutterell, my tablett of golde pictured wt the Crucyfix, our lady and saincte John.

Item I give and bequethe unto my Nyce Awdeley, a standing cuppe of silver and gilte wt a Cover newly made, waying xxx ounces di. di. quarter.

Item I give and bequethe to my Nevew, John Wyndham, A Rounde hoope of golde, wt a small poynted diamond.

Item I give and bequethe to my Nevew, Giles Brewes, a standing Cuppe of silver and gilte wt a Cover newly made, waying xxiiij^t ounces di. di. quarter.

Item I give and bequethe to John Beaumonte, esquier, iij gobletts of Silver and gilte wt a Cover waying together xlv ounces iij quarters di.; And also five pounds in reddy money.

Item I give and bequeth to my Nephew, Giles Sainctclere, my godson, A crosse of golde wt the Crucifix and the lettres of J.N.R.J.

Item I give and bequethe to John Danyell, my Recevour, a standing Cupp of sylver and gilte wt a Cover newly made, waying xxxvij ounces di. di. quarter, to be of the value of *xli*. sterling.

Item I give and bequethe to my Nece, Elizabeth Sainctclere, one of my here potts of sylver and gilte; Item A gowne of blacke satten; A kirtle of blacke velvet; And also towards the advauncement of her mariage I give her threscore pounds in Reddy money, whiche her father, Sir John Sayntclere, Knight, is indetted unto me as apperith by dyvers bills of his hand writing Remayning in my hands and custodye; And over and besids that, I give and bequethe her fourty pounds in money to be delyverid by myne executours.

Item I give and bequethe to my Cosyn, Dame Margaret Scrope, five pounds in money.

Item I give and bequethe to Meriell Christemas, my Ring wt a diamounde like a speare poynte.

¹ *Balas, balace, bales, etc.*, a delicate rose-red variety of the spinel ruby (*N.E.D.*).

² 'Pens' probably signifies feathers.

Item I give and bequethe to Jane Crayne, my Ring w^t a Turkes.¹

Item I give and bequethe to Ely Fyncham, my Ring w^t an Emerodde.

Item I give and bequethe unto Elizabeth Rive, my pomaunder of golde like a pere, used to be worne att my gurdle.

Item I give and bequethe to Elizabeth Miche, a paier of Exeleres bedes gawded w^t x beads of golde.

Item I give and bequethe to my Nepvew, Edmond Awdely, a Cuppe of silver and gilte w^t the Cover of the valew of five pounds in money.

Item I give and bequethe to Antony Stapleton, towards his lerning at the Common Lawe, Tenne pounds in money.

Item I give and bequethe to Margaret Rither, thelder, for the true and faithfull service that she of long contynuanche hath done to me, one houndreth marcks in Redy money, ij Salts of silver and gilte, w^t a Cover and a garter in the mydds of them, waying xxvj ounces; Item ij of my best fetherbedds not before bequethid; Item iiij paier of my best Sheets, ij bolsters, ij pillows, one longe, and ij mattresses, ij Counterpoints, the one having the pictures of saint John the Baptist, saint Peter and sainte Giles, of Counterfait Arres, used to be laid upon my bedd, the other like unto the same of Counterfaite Arres; Item ij paier of fusteane; Item all my Tappetts of Tappstery of damask worke,² the grounde grene w^t the garter and my lords Armes in them, used to be hanged in my chamber; Item ij brasse potts of iij gallans, ij smalle pannes of brasse, and one garnisse³ of Counterfet vessell, Largest, of pewter.

Item I give and bequethe to John Rither, my Comptroller of howsheold, ij potts off silver parcell gilte, whiche I lately bowght of master Lucas, waying lxiiij onces one quarter; And also ij Bolles of silver parcell gilte of the value of xlii. vjs. viijd., and for lacke of the same bolles he to have of my gifte, xjli. vjs. viijd. in reddy money.

Item I give and bequethe to Margaret, his wife, my trussing bedd of blew velvett and Crymsyn, my Counterpoint of yelow turkey satten, and Curtayne of yelow sarcenett to the same; Item ij fetherbedds, ij bolsters, ij pillows, ij pilloberes, ij paier of Sheets, and one paier of Fusteans.

Item I give to my goddaughter, Elizabeth Rither, five pounds in reddy money, and to John Rither, her brother, other five pounds in reddy money.

Item I give and bequethe to Robert Goldingham, my gentillman ussher, for his contynuant good service, tenne pounds in reddy money.

Item I give and bequethe to John Fabyan, marshall of my hall, for his good faithfull service, twenty Nobles in money.

Item I give and bequethe to Doctor Cronkker, my Allmoigner, my ij Salts of Silver and gilte w^t one Cover, having a Scripture abowte them, waying xlv onces oon quarter.

Item I give and bequethe to Mr Robert Skynner,⁴ my Chaplene, five pounds in reddy money.

¹ Turquoise

² "Tappstery of damask work" seems a contradiction. Tapestry is one form of weaving, damask another. Perhaps it means a tapestry woven into a design popular in damasks.

³ A garnish of pewter included 12 platters, 12 dishes and 12 saucers.

⁴ Rector of Little Oakley, 1520-32; of Great Oakley, 1532 until his death, in 1537. Both livings were in the gift of Lady Oxford. There is a brass to Sir Thomas Westeley, 'Chapleyn to the Reyght honorable ladye and Countesse of Oxenford,' in Wivenhoe church. He succeeded Skynner as Rector of Little Oakley in 1532, and died in 1535. Illustrated in *Trans. Monumental Brass Soc.*, vol. iv., p. 53.

Item I give and bequethe to master Rafe Bane, my Chaplen, other five pounds in reddy money.

Item I give and bequethe to Elizabeth Bowes, one of my maydens, for her longe service, twenty pounds in money. Item I give and bequethe to Elizabeth Willoughby for her goode service, twenty marckes in reddy money. Item to Margarett Frognall for like cawse, xx^{ti} marckes in redy money. Item to Jane Roberds, for like cawse, xx^{ti} marks in reddy money. Item to Ele Fyncham, for like cawse, xx^{ti} nobles in reddy money. Item I give and bequethe to Emlyn Badbye, my Chamberer, for her good service, xx^{ti} marks in reddy money. Item I give and bequethe unto my said vj women all myne apparrell, except my Juells and gownes of velvet and satten, egally devided among them by the discretion of my executors.

Item I give and bequeth to Fraunces Baynham, oone of my maydens, five pounds in reddy money.

Item I give and bequeth to Katheryn Christemas, one of my maydens, a paire of bedes of Christall gauded wt beads off golde.

Item I give and bequethe to Mary Hamersham, towards the advauncement of her mariage, tenne marks in reddy money.

Item I give and bequethe to Xpofer Goldingham my trussing bedd of Cruell nedle worke,¹ wt roses, and a Counterpoynt of Silke dornyx²; Item one fetherbedd, one bolster, ij pillows, one paire of Sheets, and one paiar of fustians.

Item I give to Anne, his wife, one Long Cusshen and ij shorte Cusshins of Cruell damaske worke wt the Nedle,³ and my small paiar of beeds of Jett gawded wt beeds of golde.

Item I give and bequethe to John Goldingham, his sonne, five pounds in reddy money.

Item I give and bequeth to Elizabeth Rukwood, one of my maydens, five pounds in reddy money.

Item I give to Robert Skerne, gent., for his old contynuant service by hym to me done and borne, tenne pounds in reddy money.

Item I give to Robert Rochester, gent., for his good service unto me done, tenne marks in reddy money.

Item I give and bequeth to Richard Hardekyn, yoman ussher of my chamber, for his olde contynuante service to me done, five pounds in reddy money, one fetherbedd, one bolster, and one Coverlett of white tapstree, wt the lettres of E. and O.

Item I will that every Chaplyn and gentleman wayter being in my Chekker Role, not before Remembered in this my will wt any special bequest, shall have one fetherbedd, one bolster, one paiar of sheets, and one Coverlett, shortly after my departure.

Item I will that all suche my servants as shalbe in my Chekker Roole at my departure shall incontynat after my saide departure have their hole yeres wages over and beside any legacies or bequests to any of them by this my present testament and last will given.

¹ Embroidery in wool.

² A fabric of silk or wool, originally made at Dornick (Tournay) in Flanders.

³ Perhaps woollen embroidery on a damask, or woollen embroidery worked in a pattern popular with damask.

Item I will that all other my servants as Reteyners not being in my Chekker Role shalhave incontynent after my departure their yerely Remembraunce whiche they hadd in my lyfe tyme, for oon tyme.

Item I give and bequethe to olde Trott and his wife, or the longest lyver of them, xxs. in reddy money, and allso one bedde wt thappertenances at the discretion of my Executours.

Item I will that all my fetherbedds, Sheets, Fusteans, Counterpoints, and all other Stuff of howsehold before in this my present testament and Last will given and bequethed, and not declarid or assigned by name, nor by speciall token, be delyverid att the discretion of my Executours.

Item I will that all my plate, Juells, my stuff of howsholde, and all other my moveable goods, not given nor bequethid in this my last will and testament, be solde by myne executours to the best prooffe (*sic*) that may conveniently be for the performance of this my saide last will and testamentt. And that fulfilled, I will the overplus be disposed and distribute as well amonge my most nedy and pore servants, as in other deeds of Charytie, by the discretion of myn Executours, for the wele of my soule, my father and mother's soules, my lord's and husband's soule and all other Christian soules.

Item I will that everye of myne executours, taking upon hym the Charges of execution of this my present testament and last will, shalhave tenne pounds in reddy money for his payns taking in and aboute the same. Allso I will that all and every of my saide executours, so taking the charge upon them, shalhave all suche charges and costs as shalbe susteyned by any of them, in any maner of wise, in and abowte theexecution of this my present Testament and last will. Allso I give and bequeth to Sir Thomas Cromewell, Lorde Cromewell and Lorde pryvey Seale, for A poore Remembrance, tenne pounds in Reddy money, desiering and willing hym to be Supervisor of this my present testament and last will. And for the performaunce of this my present testament and last will I ordeyne and make my Executours, whose names arr hereafter wt myn owne hand written. In Wittnes whereof I have sette my Signe manuell in the presence of them that hereafter unto this my will hathe sette their hands, bering wittnes that this is my Last will and Testament, My brother, Sr Willm. Kyngeston, Knight; Philipp Parrys, squier; my Sister, Jane Kingeston; Margett Rider and John Ryder—By me Elizabeth Oxenforde, by me Willm. Kingeston, John Saintclere, Mary Kyngeston, Jane Brewes, p. me Johem Danyell, p. me Johem Rither, p. me Robert Goldingham, p. me Philippum Parys.

Proved:—6 November 1537, at London, by Sir William Kyngeston, Knt., Philip Parys and John Ryther, executors named in the will; power reserved to the others when they shall apply for the same. [Abstract].

OLD INSTRUMENTS OF MUSIC

Portrayed in the Ecclesiastical Art of Essex.

BY THE REV. CANON F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

(Hon. Freeman of the Worshipful Company of Musicians).

IN the year 1638, Le Sieur de la Serre, the French historian, accompanied Marie de Medici to London. In his description of that city he says: "In all public places violins, hautboys and other sorts of instruments are so common for the amusement of particular persons that at all hours of the day one may have one's ears charmed with their sweet melody." Such a eulogy is only to be expected, for from Saxon times the English have been a music-loving people: nay, more, our forefathers could see in music, and in the instruments which gave forth the concord of such sweet sounds, elements and emblems of the Divine; for do we not read, in a commentary on the 52nd Psalm attributed to the Venerable Bede, who died in 785, that "as a skilful harper, in drawing up the cords of his instrument, tunes them to such pitches that the higher may agree in harmony with the lower, so the omnipotent God, holding all men predestined to the harmony of heavenly life in His hand, like a well-strung harp raises some to the high pitch of a contemplative life and lowers others to the gravity of active life."

To find, therefore, the representations of musical instruments in the English ecclesiastical art in the middle ages is natural indeed, and a few words on their character and use will help us to throw our thoughts back into the "Merrie England" of the past, as we gaze on the little old-world musicians peering down upon us from sculptured corbel or fretted screen in the ancient churches of our land, and, more particularly, of our county of Essex. It is, indeed, to this restricted area we will mainly confine ourselves in the present paper, and, after detailing the conditions under which they are presented to us, we will add a short description of each instrument portrayed, avoiding technicalities as far as possible.

I. THEIR PLACE IN CHURCH ART.

Two reasons have already been suggested which may have led to such a ready acceptance by the ecclesiastical architects of this particular form of decorative design—an innate love of music and the moralizing attitude of the mediæval mind. But there are others: and the principal one appears to have been the frequent reference in Holy writ to instrumental music. The Temple ritual was accompanied with harps, psalteries, pipes (in later times), cymbals and trumpets; and in its Christian counterpart—the worship of the heavenly host—harps and trumpets find a place. What more likely then that the artists and craftsmen, who so lovingly and dexterously lavished their talents on the adornment of our cathedrals and churches, should summon the angels themselves to join the earthly choir in raising their endless alleluias and with hands and voices offer their choicest psalmody. For not only did the practice of the Jews and early Christians conduce to such a thought, but the repeated exhortations of the psalmists to praise God not merely with the tongue and voice but with strings and pipe, timbrels and dances, left no other alternative, and pious hearts learnt to realize that when the melodious sounds of song and minstrelsy were hushed the silent figures, which kept watch from the vault above, took up the glorious strain, for :

There David stands with harp in hand
As master of the choir :
Ten thousand times that man were blest,
Who might this music hear !

Yet, more: this thought could be carried still further, for the last great outburst of psalmody bade everything that hath breath praise the Lord: and, if so, why should not the lower creation raise their song, and bear and monkey, fox and dog, pig and calf, goat and hare, who took their part in men's merry-makings and daily pursuits, unite with them also in worship?

We know that, in the opinion of some writers, the representations of such creatures as musicians was intended to be a satire on the performances of inferior minstrels, and in some cases no doubt they were, especially when they occur with all the subtlety of monastic caricature in the carved baberies of the "misericords," because it was safer for the mediæval artist to express *sub sellam* what he dare not say *coram magistro*, as we notice at Castle Hedingham. Sometimes animal musicians appear also in popular illustrations of old nursery rhymes, such as the cat and fiddle, which is quite a frequent scene, or in a fanciful similarity of sound, like the pig and bagpipe,

or again, in the imitative drolleries of buffoons with bellows and crutch, as at Lavenham, in Suffolk. Very often, too, these absurdities are part of a connected story—a representation of a church-ale or a country dance. Even the grotesque face and antics of a musician might achieve the end which Friar Bartholomaeus Anglicus in his *De Proprietatibus Rerum* of the thirteenth century foresaw, for, quoting Trevisa's quaint translation of a century or so later, he wrote: "Musyk abatyth maystry of evyl spyrytes in mankynde, as we rede of David that delyvered Saul of an unclene spyryte by crafte of melodye. And musyk excytech and comforyth bestis and serpentes, foules and delphines to take hede therto." What charms music hath!

The following quotation from Chauncy's *Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire* (1700), wherein the learned writer sets forth the advantages of organs in public worship, will best sum up the sentiments of our forefathers on the effect of music in general: "These Instruments are meet for men of different Persuasions, for they often compose the Heat and qualifie the Temper of angry and unquiet Men; they drove away the evil spirit from Saul and allayed the Passions of Elisha who could not prophsie without a Minstrel: it exhilerates the spirits of melancholy Men, and when they shall come to a right Understanding, it will heighten their Devotions, ravish their Souls and encline different Judgements to an unanimous Method of glorifying God." It was this feeling, we believe, which led a yet earlier age to draw into the all-embracing worship of the Church the varied forms of musical instruments in everyday use.

II. GROUPS OF MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

Musicians are frequently depicted in ecclesiastical art in pairs or in larger combinations, as we observe in the twelfth-century carvings in the crypt at Canterbury or on the south door of Barfreston church in the same county; but the most imposing way in which they meet us is in the great assembly of performers—angels and men—which adorn the cathedrals and larger churches built in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries on the continent and in our own country. Here, however, a caution is needed: for it is very tempting to consider these grouped figures as representing the orchestras of the middle ages; and this would be a mistake, for such an array of performers was unknown in those days, although to us the magnificent effect of a combination of stringed instruments, wind instruments and drums is so familiar.

Until the sixteenth century the various types of instruments were by rule kept apart, although the rule was being relaxed in the previous century: the stringed instruments (harp, lute, gittern, citole, psaltery and viol) were used together for soft music—Milton's "stringed noise"—or as an accompaniment to the voice: the "windy instruments" (flutes, recorders, shawms, cornetts and trombones) were employed at banquets and jousts; whilst trumpets and drums were reserved for royal pomp and warlike display. Each of these groups formed a "consort" or "whole consort" of its own—but when one instrument of one group played with another instrument of another group it was termed a "broken consort." Lovers of Shakespeare will remember the play upon words which Henry V. makes in his wooing of Katharine anent her broken English. It may be that the idea of combining all kinds of instruments is essentially English, for Praetorius, a German writer of the early seventeenth century, says "The English give the name Consort to what is the very opposite to a grouping of like instruments, when several persons with various instruments all together in a company or society play with very quiet, soft and sweet accord and harmonize with one another in pleasing symphony."

In connection with this old rule for "whole consorts" it is interesting to observe in the fifteenth-century carvings at Great Henny church, that whilst the minstrels on their shawms are in full blast, the two angelic musicians are not sounding their stringed instruments but are waiting until the wind consort is over.

The large combinations therefore of instruments, which we see in these mediæval sculptures and paintings, are in reality only the artist's conception of universal praise: the actual effect would certainly have been most distressing to the ear. We must, however, give the musicians credit for doing their best to convey the idea of a massed band, though the performer on the jew's harp—"a slight business," as it was called—on the minstrels' gallery at Exeter would have had a very poor chance against the next-door angel on the trumpet.

We will take in chronological sequence some outstanding examples of these grouped musicians. In the spandrels of the angel choir at Lincoln cathedral, dating from the last quarter of the thirteenth century, are representations of players on the harp, viol, gittern, double pipe, pipe and tabor, and trumpet. At Gloucester cathedral in the fourteenth-century choir-vaulting over the high altar we have fifteen musicians performing on the citole, gittern, psaltery, viol, harp, symphony, shawm, bagpipe, pipe and tabor, trumpet, clarion, horn, timbrel, cymbals and portative organ. The

minstrels' gallery at Exeter cathedral, before mentioned, was erected at the close of the fourteenth century: its façade introduces us to twelve angelic performers on the citole, bagpipe, recorder, viol, harp, jew's harp, trumpet, portative organ, gittern, shawm, timbrel and cymbals: it has been suggested by Miss Prideaux (*Mediæval Musical Instruments in Exeter Cathedral*) that their minstrelsy is in honour of the Coronation of the Virgin—a very usual adjunct to that scene as depicted in English illumination—for the cathedral was originally dedicated to the Blessed Virgin as well as to St. Peter. At Adderbury church, Oxfordshire, on a corbel-table of the same period, are a series of sculptured musicians grouped, it has been suggested, in the following order: *church music*, portative organ; *dance music*, timbrel, bagpipe, symphony and rebec; *martial music*, trumpets and kettledrums; *minstrelsy*, psaltery and harp—a homely interpretation, no doubt, of the 150th Psalm.

Beverley minster is particularly rich in musical subjects, and on the columns of the nave are figures of angels, prophets, minstrels and maidens making melody on the citole, bagpipes, symphony, viol, gittern, mandore, treble and bass shawms, harps, psalteries of various shapes, pipe and tabor, timbrel, horn and drum—all of the mid-fifteenth century.

Of sixteenth-century workmanship we have at St. John's church, Cirencester, a frieze displaying the following instruments: symphony, lute, pipe and tabor, bagpipe, harp, shawm, double shawm, double recorder, viol, portative organ, horn and timbrel: the musicians are said to be performing at a Whitsun-ale, the lord of the feast having a short horn suspended at his side.

These are typical instances of grouped musicians sculptured in stone: space forbids the mention of many other examples. In the nave roof of Manchester cathedral, a collegiate church of the mid-fifteenth century, there is, however, a series of angelic musicians carved in wood and playing upon the pipe and tabor, shawm, bagpipes, recorder, trumpet, clavicymbal (an early harpsichord), portative organ, harp, psaltery, dulcimer, lute, viol and symphony.

Groups in mediæval glass are rare: a window in Great Malvern priory church to the memory of Arthur, Prince of Wales, who died in 1502, depicts angels with harps, lutes, shawms, pipe and tabor, bagpipe and trumpet.

A striking example of the "praise of all creation" occurs at Cogges church, Oxfordshire, in the fourteenth-century north chapel and aisle, where we find the following: a man with the double flute and bells, a bear with the psaltery, a monkey with the harp, a dog

with the gittern, a horse with pipe and tabor, a goat with the viol, a calf with the bagpipe and a cowherd with a horn.

In Essex, unfortunately, we have nothing to show so elaborate in detail or so perfect in condition as the examples we have mentioned. Had it not been for the desecration which has taken place in past times in the chancel of Lawford church, near Colchester, we should have been able to present a series of great beauty and interest. To our great and irreparable loss the musicians portrayed in the rich arcading of the mid-fourteenth century on the south side of this chancel have been terribly mutilated. They were represented in high relief, amid vine and oak leaves, playing on the following instruments, so far as by close inspection we have been able to recover the details: portative organ, psaltery, gittern, symphony, pipe, harp, and two quite indistinguishable, perhaps, from analogy, a viol and a timbrel or tamborine. Over the doorway adjoining are depicted the pipe and tabor. As two of these instruments, the gittern and symphony, do not occur elsewhere in our county, and there is no doubt as to their identification, we have introduced them among the illustrations of stringed instruments on Plate I, having faintly outlined missing portions as found in similar carvings of the same period.

But Lawford has something to offer us of the greatest interest and in absolute perfection: nothing less than an English merry-making of the middle of the fourteenth century. It is sculptured in the arch mould of the easternmost window on the north side of the chancel and owing to its elevation has escaped uninjured. It reveals the dancers and tumblers interwoven hand with foot and forming a grotesque rollicking chain over the arch; well up on the right is the piper with his tabor, which, as his hand is otherwise engaged, is tucked tightly under his right arm—a quite unusual position for this small drum. On the other side is the rebec player (Plate I, 7) with his little bow hard at work, whilst just above him stands the Lord of Misrule with a demure Maid Marian on the opposite splay of the arch. As there appear to be no bells on the dancers' legs we can hardly call it a Morris dance: in fact the carving is a little too early for that popular pastime in England. The subject is, we believe, unique among the extant examples of English ecclesiastical art. The only other instance in our county where there is any approximation to a series of musicians is at Beeleigh abbey, near Maldon. Here there are six angels carved on a fifteenth-century fireplace in a vaulted chamber, which was probably the canons' calefactory or warming room. Though not so defaced as those at Lawford, they have, through a neglect fortunately

PLATE I.



2



1



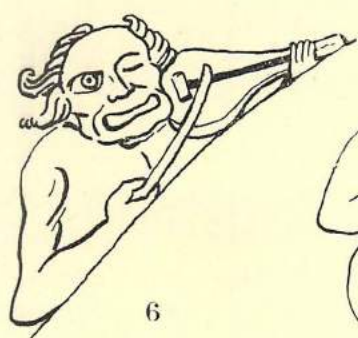
3



4



5



6



8



7

F.W.G. del.

OLD STRINGED INSTRUMENTS.

- 1 HARP (Newport); 2 MANDORE or LUTINA (Clavering); 3 CITOLE (Great Henny);
- 4 GITTERN (Lawford); 5 PSALTERY (Beeleigh); 6 LYRA or HUMSTRUM (Thaxted);
- 7 REBEC (Lawford); 8 SYMPHONY (Lawford).

now passed, lost much of their distinctness; but the instruments represented are the rebec, citole, shawm, psaltery, double drums and probably the mandore or lute. As this is the only example in Essex of the popular double drums or nakers we have illustrated it on Plate II, 19, outlining the parts now missing.

III. MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS PORTRAYED IN ESSEX.

We fear that hitherto this paper has been but a string of meaningless names to many, but we will now, in dealing in detail with the examples noted in Essex, endeavour to explain the instruments in the hope that, by the aid of the line drawings (traced from actual photographs) on the accompanying plates, they may be quickly recognized when they meet our notice. For, although we have, by enquiry, research and letters in the county press, tried to discover all extant representations, there are probably some still to be recorded, either included in, or additional to, the nineteen different types here described. If fuller information and further illustrations be sought, they will be found in my book, *Old English Instruments of Music*, published by Messrs. Methuen & Co., in the Antiquary's Books Series, a copy of which is in our Society's Library.

Taking the illustrations in order we have on Plate I. :—

I. THE HARP. The example chosen is from a carving in wood beneath the oriel window of a fifteenth-century house in Newport High Street, known as Monk's Barn and traditionally connected with the minor canons of St. Paul's cathedral. In the centre between two musicians, one playing the harp and the other the portative organ (Plate II.), is seated the Virgin enthroned with sceptre and crown. The harpist may represent the praise of the old Jewish church, the organist that of the Christian church. The harp also occurs at Great Henny, Thaxted, Little Sampford, Lawford and Saffron Walden churches: in the last instance "the master of the choir" is himself playing it, as he is also in the fifteenth-century Jesse-window at Margaretting. The subject was both popular and appropriate, and the instrument is always shown in its small portable form, generally resting on the knees: there are usually ten or twelve strings, and we look in vain for the large harps of ancient Egypt or the elaborate instruments of the eighteenth century. Alfred the Great, Henry V. and Henry VIII. were royal harpists, and in a Psalter (Brit. Mus. 2A. XVI.) written and illuminated for the last named monarch, he is depicted playing on his harp, whilst his fool, Will Somers, turns away with a grimace. This illustration is placed against the opening word of Psalm 53 "The fool hath said," *etc.*

2. **THE MANDORE.** This is a little lute derived from the East through Spain and southern France: its appearance always denotes late fourteenth-century or fifteenth-century work, as the mandore (or lutina) was not introduced into England till that period. It had four strings and was usually played with a short plectrum of wood or ivory: the head or peg-box was turned back at an angle. The illustration is from Clavering church and represents a winged and feathered seraph, one of a series decorating the fifteenth-century roof. The large lute, the popular accompaniment for the voice in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, does not appear in Essex and but rarely elsewhere. The mandore will also be seen at Thaxted, Writtle, Great Bardfield (screen) and probably on the fifteenth-century fireplace at Beeleigh abbey.

3. **THE CITOLE.** It is difficult at first sight to distinguish this popular English instrument from the continental mandore; but whereas the mandore had a rounded back and was therefore half-pear shaped like a lute (2A), the back of the citole was quite flat (3A). It had four or five strings of wire which were either plucked with the fingers or struck with a plectrum. The citole is found at an earlier date than the mandore in this country and apparently came from Italy: in the seventeenth century it was called the cittern and later still the English guitar. Although this was an instrument which an accomplished minstrel was expected to play, and its earliest appearance, in a copy of the Gospels of the eighth century, was among the heavenly host, it fell from its high estate, and in the seventeenth century provided entertainment for customers in taverns and barbers' shops. The figure is taken from a wooden corbel-carving of the fifteenth century in Great Henny church: the performer is resting. Another example appears in the frieze of the fifteenth-century fireplace at Beeleigh abbey.

4. **THE GITTERN.** This is the earlier name for the guitar: like that instrument, it had a flat back and generally a large sound-hole in front. There were four or five strings, usually struck with a plectrum. In its more primitive shape, the neck was but a prolongation of the body, and a large hole was cut through it for the thumb of the player (4A). An original specimen of this early type, dating from the fourteenth century and most artistically carved, is preserved at Warwick Castle, but it has been persistently called a violin. It can always be recognised by the wavy outline of its body, a feature which neither the citole nor the mandore possessed. The illustration is from the mutilated figure of the mid-fourteenth century in Lawford Church, the only Essex example.

5. The PSALTERY is an instrument of remote antiquity. The metal strings were stretched across a box-like sound-board somewhat triangular in outline and were plucked by the fingers. This method of playing the psaltery distinguishes it from the dulcimer, which is very similar in shape, but struck with small hammers held in each hand. In ecclesiastical art it is frequently found because it was supposed to be closely associated with the temple worship. The poor scholar, Nicholas, in Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales* was a performer on this instrument :

For al above ther lay a gay Sawtrye
On which he made, a-nyhtes, melodye
So swetely, that al the chambre rong,
And *Angelus ad Virginem* he song.

The representation here figured is to be found on the fifteenth-century fireplace at Beeleigh abbey, and fortunately the outline of the instrument is complete. Psalteries also occur at Lawford of the mid-fourteenth century, and on the late fourteenth-century stone screen at Great Bardfield which, with its crocketed tracery, fills the entire chancel arch, forming, with that at Stebbing near by, a most unusual feature in English church architecture.

6. The LYRA. This is the first bowed instrument of the stringed group and a very early and rustic type. The one-stringed half-pear shape fiddle was called in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries the *lyra*, a name still given in Greece to its more elaborate successor. In England it became known as the humstrum and illustrations are by no means common. One, however, occurs in the late fourteenth-century frieze at Adderbury church, Oxfordshire, where, with the timbrel, bagpipe and symphony, it seems to represent the music for the country dancing. The illustration here given is from the early fifteenth-century arcading of the north transept in Thaxted church. This transept was probably a gild chapel and, although the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments would have us believe the face is the face of an angel, it is more likely to be a striking portrait of the half-blind popular fiddler of the gild, who, with antics and grimaces made mirth and music on feast days. The humstrum, with minor improvements, survived in Dorset till the early part of the last century and was finally immortalized by William Barnes in a poem of that name.

7. The REBEC was a more worthy successor of the lyra and, although retaining its shape, had three strings and was able to hold its own in the Royal establishments of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The rebec's jocund sound set the feet agoing on the

village green, and the illustration is taken from the merry-making scene at Lawford church already described. In France it was called the *gigue* and gave its name to the jig. The country minstrels in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet* are named Rebeck, Catling and Soundpost, the last two names being taken from the catgut strings and the little wooden post within the instrument. It frequently appears in these church carvings, the earliest instance we can recall being in the twelfth-century crypt at Canterbury cathedral, where it is played by a goat.

As far as we know at present there are no examples extant in Essex of the larger bowed instruments, the crowd and the vielle and fithele. The crowd or crwth was oblong in shape and somewhat like a lyre but with a finger board: the name was afterwards loosely given to any bowed instrument. The vielle was oval-shaped with a long neck and flat back; the fithele (viol) was very similar but with incurvations at the sides, like the more modern violin. Examples of all these are to be found in ecclesiastical art.

8. The SYMPHONY. Here again we go to the fourteenth-century carvings in Lawford church, and it is the last of the stringed instruments to be described. The symphony (the French *chifonie*) took various shapes, but the underlying principle was the same. The strings passed over a rosined wheel, which was rotated by a handle at one end of the instrument: this set the strings in vibration, and by pulling or pushing up with the fingers small "tangents" of wood the strings were "stopped" at successive points and a scale of notes produced. In the illustration the revolving wheel is hidden within the case, but the performer is turning it with his left hand whilst the right hand is engaged in pulling up the "tangents." At its inception this very primitive keyboard instrument was called the *organistrum* and was used in the services of the Church to regulate and support the plainsong: hence its frequent appearance in church carvings. But, like the rebec, it fell on evil days, and in the hands of itinerant beggars became the hurdy-gurdy, and that notwithstanding the efforts of the French Fêtes Champêtres of the eighteenth century to maintain its prestige.

Of the real keyboard instruments, such as the clavichord, spinet and harpsichord, Essex can show no examples. Owing to their late date and limited popularity, even in the fifteenth century, they are rarely depicted, in fact we know of two only in English churches: the one a clavichord in St. Mary's church, Shrewsbury, and the other a clavicymbal or small harpsichord in Manchester cathedral, both of the mid-fifteenth century.

We now pass to the wind instruments shown on Plate II.

9. The RECORDER. A long whistle-pipe, said to have derived its peculiar name from the sweet bird-like quality of its tone: it may, however, refer to the ease with which the player can "repeat" the lower notes of the instrument in the higher octave. Recorders were made in sets of different pitch, and the passage in *Hamlet*, which describes the entrance of the players on the recorders and the prince's remarks upon the fingering or "stopping" of the instrument, naturally recurs to the mind. Samuel Pepys was devoted to its soft sound and registers in his diary his determination to learn to play upon it. The illustration is taken from one of the carved wooden corbels in the roof of Kelvedon church: two of the eight figures hold recorders and the rest shields, crowns and books, representing, it may be, the consecration of valour, power, learning and art to the service of God. They date from the fifteenth century. The instrument occurs somewhat frequently in ecclesiastical carvings and can generally be distinguished from other pipes by its tapering outline, unbroken by a spreading bell at the lower end, and by the little notch just below the mouthpiece which represents the whistle.

10. The PIPE AND TABOR. These two instruments were usually associated, for they required but one performer. The pipe was a small whistle with but three finger-holes for the left hand, although two octaves of sounds could be produced on it. The tabor—a small shallow drum—rested either on the left shoulder as in the illustration, taken from the mid-fourteenth century carvings in Lawford church, or more usually was suspended from the left arm: it was beaten in rhythm with the pipe by a short stick held in the right hand.

These two instruments formed the popular accompaniment to the village dancing, and especially to the Morris dance: we therefore find it in the merry-making scene, already described, which is sculptured on the arch-mould in the chancel at Lawford: and as they were so closely associated with the celebrations of the Church festivals we see them frequently depicted in carvings as played by angels as well as men. An old writer in *A quest of Inquirie* (1595) draws this lesson from them: "Good people, beware of wooer's promises! They are like the musique of a tabor and pipe: the pipe says golde, giftes, and many gay things; but performance is moralized in the tabor which bears the burden of I doubt it, I doubt it."

11. THE DOUBLE FLUTE. The instrument known by this name was in reality but two recorders or whistle-pipes blown together by

the breath of one performer. Double pipes frequently appear in the church carvings, and if they have no wide-spreading bell at the end, and can show traces of the little whistle-notch, they are the double flute; otherwise they are double shawms or reedpipes, of the type shown in the next illustration. Pepys thus describes a later form of the instrument: "To Dumbleby's, the pipe maker, and he do show me a fashion of having two pipes of the same note fastened together, so as I can play on one and then echo it upon the other, which is mighty pretty." The illustration is of a minstrel carved on the mid-fourteenth century screen at the entrance to the south chapel of Finchingfield church: at the other end of the cornice is the bagpiper shown in Fig. 13.

12. The SHAWM. This was a pipe with a wide bell at the end: it was sounded by means of a small "reed," similar to the "squeaker" made by village boys from a compressed corn stalk. The lower part of the reed is just visible below the player's mouth in the illustration, which is taken from a wooden corbel-carving of the fifteenth century in Great Henny church. There are here two shawm-players, and an allusion has already been made to them and their "consort." Two shawm-players are also placed outside the west door of High Easter church, one on either side. They may represent the village "waits" or watchmen, with whom the shawm was especially popular. The only instrument with which this type could be confused is the short trumpet illustrated in Fig. 16, but the shawm is held almost vertically with the little reed in the mouth, whereas the trumpet is blown horizontally or at the slope and the mouthpiece placed outside the lips: any trace of finger-holes would at once determine it. The peculiar name is a corruption of the French *chalumeau*, the Latin *calamus*, a reed pipe, and its present-day successor is the hautboy or oboe. Shawms appear also at Great Bardfield and Beeleigh.

13. The BAGPIPE. This familiar instrument is a constant attendant on the minstrelsy of ecclesiastical art, notwithstanding that its "squealing" was freely ridiculed; for in Italy, from whence the bagpipe was introduced into Britain by the Romans, it was closely associated with shepherd folk: hence it was the custom in mediæval times to use the instrument at the Nativity Plays and during the Christmas season, when the image of the Holy Infant was resting in its little crib adored by the wondering shepherds. For this reason we consider that the position generally chosen for the carving of the bagpipe in churches was somewhere near the lady chapel: the representation (in wood) here illustrated is from

PLATE II.



9



15



10



11



12



13



14



16



17



19



18

F.W.G. del.

OLD WIND INSTRUMENTS AND DRUMS.

- 9 RECORDER (Kelvedon); 10 PIPE AND TABOR (Lawford); 11 DOUBLE FLUTE (Finchingfield); 12 SHAWM (Great Henny); 13 BAGPIPE (Finchingfield); 14 CORNETT (Earls Colne); 15 TENOR CORNETT (Harlow); 16 TRUMPET (Castle Hedingham); 17 PORTATIVE ORGAN (Newport); 18 POSITIVE ORGAN (Writtle); 19 NAKERS or KETTLEDRUMS (Beeleigh).

the mid-fourteenth century screen of the south or lady chapel at Finchingfield; and at Great Bardfield the instrument in stone appears in the north aisle wherein stood at one time an altar. The following extract, from Veron's *Hunting of Purgatory to Death* (1561), will show that it was considered quite a clerical instrument: "I knewe a Priest whiche, when any of his parishioners shoulde be maryed, woulde take his Backe-pype and go fetche theym to the churche, playnge sweetely afore them, and then woulde he laye his Instrument handsomely upon the Aultore tyll he had maryed them and sayd Masse. Which thyng being done, he woulde gentillye bringe them home agayne with Backe-pype. Was not this Priest a true Ministrell, thynke ye? For he dyd not conterfayt the Ministrell but was one in dede." The recognition of this instrument in carving is quite easy, the long single "drone" pipe being thrown over the left shoulder. Before the fourteenth century the drone is absent.

14. **THE CORNETT.** This was a short horn, without a spreading bell and pierced with holes like a flute. It has nothing to do with the nineteenth-century cornet except that it was blown in the same way. In mediæval times the cornett was made of ivory or of wood covered with leather; and at the close of the sixteenth century there appeared the bass cornett, better known, from its twisted shape, as the serpent. The earliest example of the cornett in English church carvings dates from the twelfth century and is to be seen in the Norman crypt of Canterbury cathedral: but the instrument was in use in our country in Saxon days. The tone, which required much effort and practice to produce, was much admired for its brilliant quality, and in 1662, Evelyn in his diary writes, after attending the service at the Chapel Royal "now no more heard the cornett which gave life to the organ. That instrument quite left off on which the English were so skilful." The representation of the cornett is seldom seen and our illustration is taken from a late seventeenth-century chair-back in the sanctuary of Earls Colne parish church. It is of Spanish workmanship and depicts the curved form of the instrument.

15. **THE TENOR CORNETT.** This is another very rare illustration of the same class of instrument as the preceding, but larger, deeper, and slightly twisted, in order to bring the finger-holes within the player's reach. It occurs in a seventeenth-century stained glass window in the south transept of Harlow parish church, and is probably Dutch or Flemish work. In 1633 the Lord Chamberlain paid "50 shillings a-piece for 5 Treble Cornetts and thirteen pounds for a Tenor Cornett" for use in the Royal chapel. It is remarkable

that Essex should furnish us with examples of both these uncommon types.

A word may here be added about the serpent which, like the cornetts, was made of wood covered with leather and pierced with holes for the fingers. It figured largely in the village church bands of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, though in some places its use for Divine service was forbidden owing to the Biblical allusions to the bad habits of its namesake. The present writer, who has played the serpent in the original part written for the instrument by Mendelssohn in the Oratorio *Saint Paul*, was once asked whether he had not a little tune "all to himself" when the viper came out of the fire and fastened on Paul's hand. Unfortunately the famous composer did not include that episode in his work. The village shoemaker and leader of the choir in Thomas Hardy's charming sketch of Dorset life, *Under the Greenwood Tree*, thus laments its disappearance: "There's worse things than serpents: old things pass away, 'tis true: but the serpent was a good old note: a deep rich note was the serpent."

16. The TRUMPET. This is represented on a misericord in the chancel stalls of Castle Hedingham church and is of late fourteenth-century date. We have here one of those satirical carvings or childish conceits—"baberies," as they are called—to which we have already alluded as so frequently found under these conditions. The entire scene—of which this illustration is but a part—represents a wolf which has caught a monk and is bringing him home slung over a pole: in front is the friendly fox blowing the trumpet, and at the back a large leopard's face with tongue out. We have no examples in our county of the longer straight trumpet called the busine, nor of the bent trumpet known as the clarion.

17. The PORTATIVE ORGAN. This little instrument was so named because it could be carried and played at the same time, the organ being supported by a strap over the shoulder and the hands employed, the one in blowing the small bellows at the back of the instrument, the other in touching the keys. The carving illustrated is to be found beneath the oriel window at Newport, described under Fig. 1. The portative organ was very popular both for secular and religious processions: it is seen again amongst the mutilated figures at Lawford.

18. The POSITIVE ORGAN. This was an instrument somewhat larger than the last-named and had to be placed on a stand or table when in use; in earlier days, too, it required another person to blow it. The carving from which the illustration is taken, is of fifteenth-century workmanship and forms, with another similar to it, part of

the decoration of the roof-corbels in Writtle parish church. From the V-shaped arrangement of the pipes, both organs are evidently intended to be positives, though the size has been reduced to accord with the half-figures holding them and the bellows in each case omitted. A similar example occurs in Clavering church.

19. The *NAKERS* or double drums. These little "kettle-drums," brought from the East at the time of the Crusades, were usually the appanage of royalty: in 1347, "nacaires" helped to celebrate the entry of the victorious king, Edward III., into Calais, and they are still used by the Arabs. A larger form is used by our cavalry bands, and for this we are indebted to King Henry VIII., who sent to Vienna to procure kettle-drums that could be played on horse-back "after the Hungarian manner." They have since found their way, as "timpani," into the orchestra.

The cavalry drums will be observed on the monument of Sir Samuel Tryon (d. 1616) in Halstead church: and on the same monument is the English side-drum, of which there is also an earlier representation on the handsome memorial to the second Lord Darcy (d. 1581) in the parish church of St. Osyth. A French general remarked to a soldier of Queen Elizabeth that the English march, beaten on the drum, was slow, heavy and sluggish. "It may be true" was the gallant reply, "but, slow as it is, it has traversed your master's country from one end to the other.

There seem to be no examples of the timbrel (or tambourine), or of the cymbals in Essex: both, as will have been already noticed, are quite commonly found in ecclesiastical art, probably owing to the frequent mention of these instruments in the Bible.

Before closing this sketch of the old musical instruments still to be observed in the church carvings of our county and diocese, we would draw attention to certain windows, in which an attempt has been made to represent them by nineteenth and twentieth-century artists: we do so as a warning. The first instance is a window in the south chapel of Braintree parish church, inserted in 1880. Nine angels are shown playing upon the psaltery, viol, drum, portative organ, harp, transverse flute, mandore, bass viol and double reed-pipe. To say nothing of the glass, the designs of the musical instruments are most un-English, and the artist has fallen into the frequent but absurd error of representing the performer on the little portative organ as touching the keys with both hands and forgetting that one hand should supply that most necessary item—wind. The drum is of the naker or kettle-drum type, and there should always be a pair of them: here we have only one drum and two sticks; the heads of the viols are of the later scroll shape and the stringing and

sound-holes are also incorrect. This, however, is nothing compared to what we may see in the windows and on the wall decoration of the clerestory in the choir of Chelmsford cathedral. The artist, we fortunately do not know his name, appears to have gone out of the way to produce new instruments of weird and unknown shapes, crowning his efforts by a bass banjo played with a bow! In some the old beautiful forms try to reassert themselves, but even then the performers do not appear to know how to hold or play them. May we then, as we close, make a strong appeal to those who are called upon to design such windows and decorative paintings, to consult a musical friend, an authoritative book, or a mediæval original, and so save themselves from immortalizing such unworthy caricatures of a graceful and dignified past.

The following list of mediæval examples of musical instruments noted in Essex and their localities is given for easy reference, an asterisk being attached to those here illustrated :

1. *Harp*. Great Henny church, Lawford church, Margaretting church, *Newport, Little Sampford church, Thaxted church, Saffron Walden church.
2. *Mandore*. Great Bardfield church, Beeleigh abbey (?), *Clavering church, Thaxted church, Writtle church.
3. *Citole*. Beeleigh abbey, *Great Henny church.
4. *Gittern*. *Lawford church.
5. *Psaltery*. Great Bardfield church, *Beeleigh abbey, Lawford church.
6. *Lyra* (Humstrum). *Thaxted church.
7. *Rebec*. Beeleigh abbey, *Lawford church.
8. *Symphony*. *Lawford church.
9. *Recorder*. *Kelvedon church.
10. *Pipe and Tabor*. *Lawford church.
11. *Double Flute*. *Finchingfield church.
12. *Shawm*. Great Bardfield church, Beeleigh abbey, High Easter church, *Great Henny church.
13. *Bagpipe*. Great Bardfield church, *Finchingfield church.
14. *Cornett*. *Earls Colne church.
15. *Tenor Cornett*. *Harlow parish church.
16. *Trumpet*. *Castle Hedingham church.
17. *Portable Organ*. Lawford church, *Newport.
18. *Positive Organ*. Clavering church, *Writtle church.
19. *Nakers* (Drums). *Beeleigh abbey, Halstead parish church, St. Osyth church.

THE RUINED PARISH CHURCH OF LITTLE HENNY.

BY F. H. FAIRWEATHER, O.B.E., M.D., F.S.A.

THE scanty remains of this little church are of interest to the ecclesiological student as those of a building finally destroyed some three hundred years ago, which still retains at the present day an independent parochial existence, though its services are a thing of the past (save for the rare occasion of the induction of a new incumbent), and its graveyard is no longer utilised.

The living has, since the destruction of the church, been held in conjunction with that of Great Henny, the church of which stands some half-mile to the south-east and carries on the executive functions of the parish.

The ruins have lain during existent human memory in a position adjoining the lawn of "The Ryes," a house built early in the last century upon a new site, by a member of the distinguished Suffolk family of Barnardiston, who took their name from Barnardiston, near Kedington, which latter church contains many of their monuments. Previous to this the site had been an open field, shown on the old maps as Church Field.

The old Hall was upon a different site and lay in a deep bottom east of the Church ruins in a position now occupied by a farm, and near the little Rye rivulet, from which it is stated to have taken its name. The history of the manor is of value as the lords held the advowson of the church, and the records of their presentations to the living provide the scanty history which remains to us of the parish. Among the old writers on Essex history Holman and Morant notice this church. Their extracts are of interest.

Holman [*c.* 1710-1720. MS. in Colchester Museum] says: "Little Henny Church stood about half-a-mile from Great Henny Church on the north-west, in a feild near the Manner call'd the Ryse; everything of the Church have been prostrated time out of mind onely about two yards of stoue wall to be seen standing." Again, "[the Church] has for a long while been demolished; so y^t ye inhabitants resort to Great Henny Church, and pay 3^{lb} per Annu to the Minister and Churchwardens for the use of the said Church: yet this Church is not annext to it, but has been a distinct parish *ab initio* and continues still p^rsentative."

Morant (*c.* 1768), who partly quotes from Holman, says: "The Church was of one pace with the Chancel, about 30 feet in length, and 18 in breadth, within the walls. The ruins and site of it are about half a mile north-west from Great Heny Church, in a field

south of Ryes-hall. As it is ruinous, the inhabitants resort to Great Heny Church, and pay the Minister and Church-wardens of that parish £3 a year for the use of their Church. Yet this Rectory still continues distinct from the other, and presentative, being a kind of sinecure. It is, and hath been all along, appendent to the maner."

Of the manor Morant says: "There is in it only one capital maner called Rye, or Ryes-hall. The mansion house lyes in a bottom near the river, from whence it seems to have taken that name, and from it a family took the surname De Rye." Of this family a John de Rye was living in the reign of King Henry III.

We learn from the *Essex Feet of Fines*¹ that the manor was held in 1234 by Gilbert Mauduit,² and that it had passed before 1268 to John de Ry by marriage with Matilda, one of the Mauduit co-heirs³; it was still held by a John de Ry in 1303.⁴ In the reign of Edward II. the manor was held by Thomas Heriyeth, who, in 1312, alienated it, and the advowson of the church, to Thomas de Grey and Alice his wife,⁵ who had a son Thomas. Alice, as a widow, presented to this Rectory, September, 1327.⁶ The above-mentioned son, Thomas de Grey, who died in 1361, held this estate of the Honour of Clare by service of the fourth part of a knight's fee.⁷

No further record of presentation occurs until 1497, when the manor had been divided, one moiety being held by John Archer, and the other by Robert Crackbone, probably with alternate rights of presentation, as, early in the sixteenth century, 1505, Nicholas Archer, son of John, presented, and in 1512 Robert Crackbone exercised the same privilege.

Early in the reign of Elizabeth, Thomas Eden, Clerk of the Star Chamber, held the manor, and in 1577 his son and heir Thomas presented to this church. St. Clere Eden, son of this Thomas, also held the manor and advowson.⁸

¹ I am indebted to our President and to Mr. Benton for this information, and for the information embodied in the footnotes.

² *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. III (No. 492).

³ *Ibid.*, p. 268 (No. 1596).

⁴ *Feudal Aids*.

⁵ *Essex Fines*, vol. ii., p. 139 (No. 237).

⁶ *Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 327.

⁷ *Rotul. ad Hon. de Clare spectan.*, p. 70.

⁸ The Eden family, of Ballingdon Hall, were also patrons of All Saints', Sudbury, consequently they presented William Strutt, James Allen and Samuel Crossman, all vicars of All Saints, to the sinecure rectory of Little Henny, in order to increase the vicar of All Saints' stipend.

In a Survey of the Archdeaconry of Sudbury, 1603, Mr. William Strutt, vicar of Sudbury All Saints, says ". . . he hath this poore Vicaradge valued in the King's Book at *iiij* *li* and an other small thing called *litell Henne* wthin a Myle distant valued in the King's Book at *iiij* *li* and for his tithes in Sudburye all saintes he wold gladlie have a Stipende of *vii* *li* a year. It is an Impropriation belonginge unto Sr. Thomas Eden, knight, who is proprietarye and hath the best profett." (*Suffolk Inst. Arch.*, vol. xi., p. 44). I owe the above information to Mr. Sperling.

The above records are largely taken from Morant,¹ and no further mention of presentations is made by him. The list of rectors given below fills in many gaps :

| | | | |
|------|-------------------|------|-------------------|
| | Walt. de Bodynham | 1556 | Silvester Campion |
| 1327 | Will de Hertherst | 1568 | Tho. Daukes |
| 1330 | Rad. de Walton | 1572 | Joh. Cotton |
| 1382 | Rog. Wright | 1577 | Will. Strutt |
| 1392 | Joh. Ive | 1620 | James Allen |
| 1393 | Walt. Manton | | Sam. Crossman |
| 1394 | Joh. Bridesale | 1662 | Joh. Cooper |
| 1407 | Tho. Sewale | 1689 | Jeremiah Revans |
| 1409 | Joh. de Dych | 1727 | Rob. Wright |
| 1483 | Hen. Wilkinson | 1771 | Rob. Wright, jun. |
| 1491 | Hugo Isak | 1829 | Tho. Mills |
| 1505 | Tho. Austin | 1879 | Charles R. Reeve |
| 1512 | Tho. Archer | 1900 | Will. Bury |
| 1516 | Rob. Lynton | 1930 | J. H. D. Grinter |

On comparing this list with that of Great Henny we find that Robert Lynton, rector here in 1516, had been presented to Great Henny in 1503, and Silvester Campion became rector of both parishes in 1556. At Great Henny the name of John Frampton appears between them (in 1551), but he does not figure in the list here. Two periods of destruction are traceable in the ruins of the church and it seems not improbable that at least one of them, if not both, is represented by these joint holdings of the rectories under Lynton and Campion.

No further conjunction of names appears until, in 1879, the Rev. Charles R. Reeve became rector of Little Henny, and of Great Henny in 1881. It is clear from the evidence of Holman that during a great part of this interval, if not the whole of it, the rectory of Little Henny was held as the 'sinecure' spoken of by Morant, but, short of further evidence, no absolute date can be assigned to the final destruction of the church.²

¹ *Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii., pp. 274-275.

² Mr. Benton has sent me the following extract from the Parochial Inquisition of 1650 (Lambeth, MS. Survey viii.), which he derived from *The Ecclesiastical History of Essex under the Long Parliament and Commonwealth* (not yet published), by the Rev. Harold Smith, D.D., by whose kind permission it is quoted: "*Henny Parva* (Parsonage, tithes and glebe worth £20 per Ann.)—'but noe parish church, the same being ffalne downe, nor noe Incumbent there, butt the Tythes are paid to the Parson of All Hallowes in Sudburye, but John Eden, Esq., hath Right of presentation . . . but wee conceive it fit that both the Hennyes be joyned together.'"

The following extract from the parish register of All Saints', Sudbury, kindly supplied by Mr. Sperling, shows that burials were taking place in the churchyard as late as the end of the sixteenth century: '1592—Old Appleton was buryed in the Churchyard of Henny Parva the XI Februarie.'

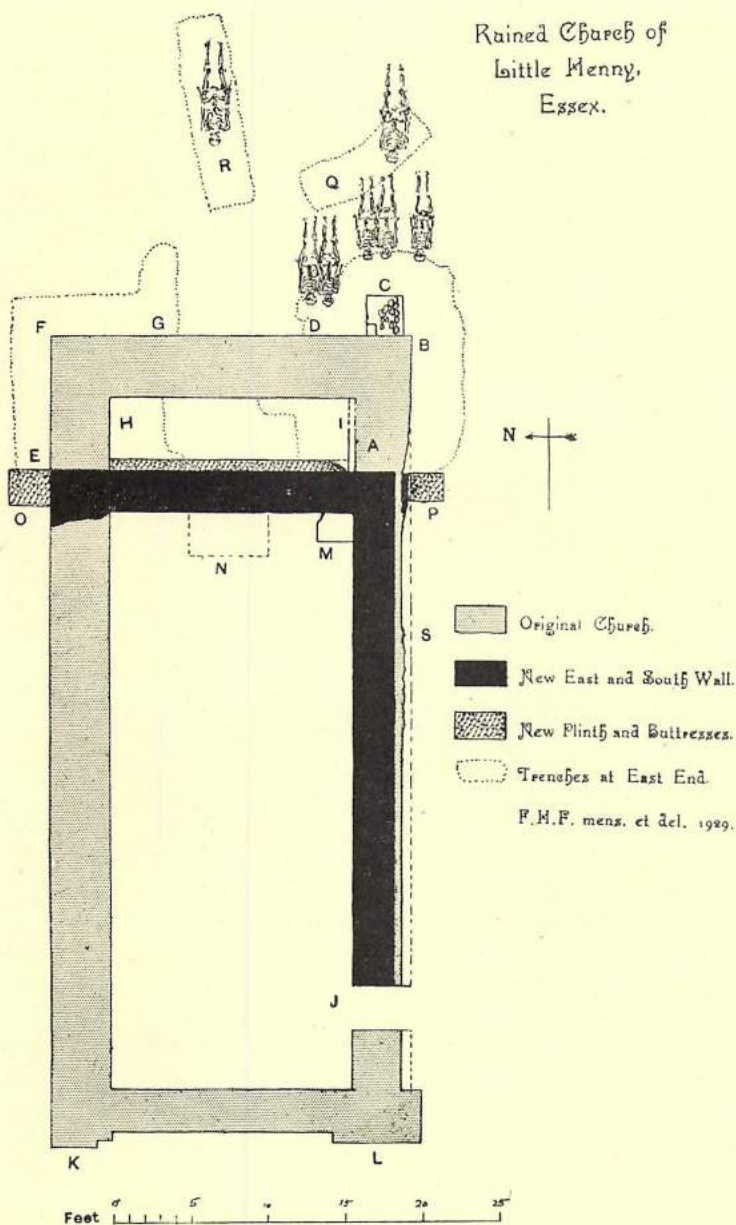
Early in 1929 Mrs. Barnardiston expressed a wish that the ruins should be explored, and the writer, at the request of the Hon. Secretary of the Essex Archaeological Society, undertook the work. On inspection at this time all definite lines had been lost, except the outer side of the standing east wall and the outer face of a small portion of the south wall adjoining it. There was also a projection apparent eastwards at the junction of these. The whole of the remainder of the building was silted up to the level of the wall tops, and a rockery had been formed of a number of the old stones by digging a deep hole towards the middle of the west end of the building.

As the projection at the south-east (A on plan—pl. i.) suggested the possibility of a destroyed east end, work was commenced at this point and a continuous foundation established to an angle at B. Here it turned northward and was established in the line to D. There was, however, between these points a large cut stone and a broken mass of large flints breaking its line and ceasing at C. These were apparently built, and the cut stone was evidently laid in line, and this projection probably constituted a buttress at this point (pl. iii. b). It will be noticed on the plan that the lie of the interments adds a good deal of confirmation to this suggestion.

A corresponding trench on the north side revealed a north face E, F, and an eastern one F, G, in line with B, D. No projection was found at the angle F, and this suggests that the buttress at C was an emergency remedy for sinkage, and it will be shown later that this certainly occurred in the south wall further west, the inference being that the whole of the south wall was laid on rather soft ground, producing settlement, with consequent damage to the fabric from cracking. This may quite possibly have been the cause of the first ruin of the building. The areas at H, I, were next explored and the inner faces of the foundations above described were defined. These foundations when thus exposed proved to be 3 feet 10 inches in thickness and composed of rammed gravel and flint with a certain amount of reddish sandy mortar. At A they rose to masonry level and showed a projecting plinth on the inner side. This was absent on the north at H, and may have been due to some repair of this south wall for the reasons mentioned above. The construction of the wall to the west of this space, which is now the standing wall to the east of the building, could be examined from these trenches. It showed a 9-inch plinth on its eastern side (seen in the plan) and was evidently a reconstruction, as it joined the little plinth at I, and the inner face of the wall A at its lowest level, with a definite straight joint. On the north no projection to

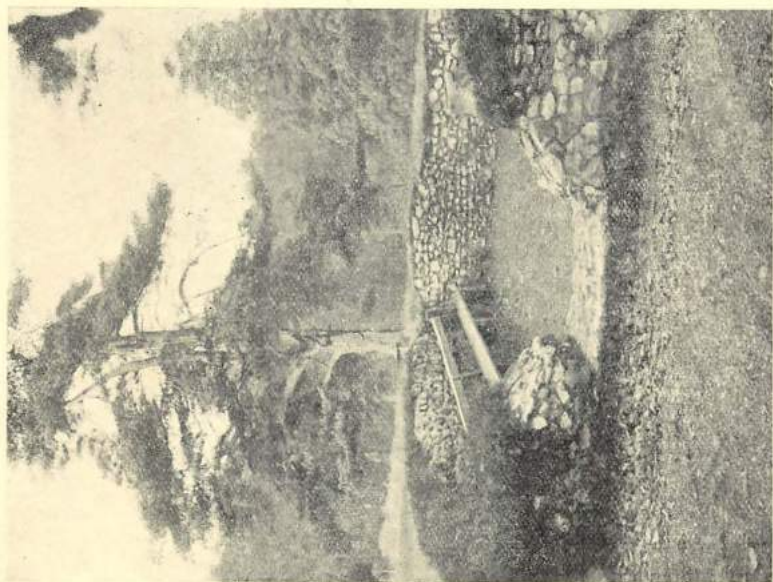
PLATE I.

Ruined Church of
Little Henny,
Essex.



PLAN OF THE RUINED CHURCH OF LITTLE HENNY.

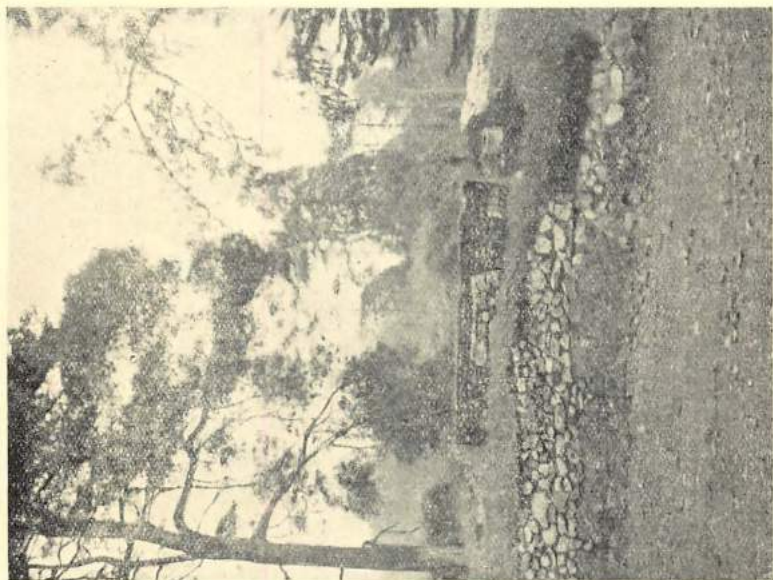
PLATE II.



Photos. by Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., (a)

DOORWAY AND W. END FROM S

RUINED CHURCH OF LITTLE HENNY.



(b)

W. TO E. FROM OUTSIDE W.

correspond with A was retained and the new wall was carried right round the angle. Trenches were also run at Q, R, to make sure that no further eastward extension existed. None was found. The lines of the inner and outer faces of the nave walls were next defined, and cleared round their whole extent. These walls proved to be in very good condition on the whole, and retained in most parts a good deal of the original plaster on their faces, probably that of the final rebuilding. The position of the only doorway in the building, 2 feet 11 inches in width, was found on the south side at J (pl. ii. a). The south wall, east of this doorway, showed clearly the reconstruction already proved in the east wall. The old base of this portion of the wall remained, but showed a ragged line, as it had been robbed, probably during a ruinous period, of its outer face. It probably extended originally to the dotted line in the plan, as this lines with the old line to the east, and corresponds with the thickness of the north wall which remains in its entirety. Some attempt had been made to reface it and it had been replastered below the ragged area. Upon the base, thus repaired to a thickness of 3 feet 2 inches, a new wall was placed 2 feet 4 inches in thickness, connecting at the south-east angle with the new east wall. On the north side the wall shows the old thickness of 3 feet 10 inches. The upper portion may have been reduced in thickness, but this is not clear from the surviving portion. The west wall was 2 feet 9 inches thick and was strengthened at its angles by the buttressings (pl. iii. a) shown in the plan at K, L. All the faces externally and internally were replastered during this repair. Internally, on the south side, a very slight projecting plinth occurs, probably marking the junction of the new thin wall with the older thick base. On the north this is absent as the older wall survives to a higher level.

At the south-east corner, inside the building, is a projecting block of masonry at M. It is bonded into the south wall but apparently not into the east one and suggests a possible surviving jamb in the older building. No corresponding portion could be found on the north. Its eastern extremity could not be traced as it runs into the east wall. Whatever its original function it was probably retained in the reconstructed building for a credence table, or for the support of a piscina. The nave walls are built of mortared flint rubble with a few pieces of boulder and brown sandstone. Some larger masses from the old quoins survive in the form of dressed Barnack and sandstone, with large lumps of chalk and flint conglomerate. To prevent these from being scattered they were built up in the position which would be occupied by the altar in the later church, at N (pl. ii. b). One piece of Barnack is evidently an impost.

At some period, buttresses were added at O and P, probably at the last reconstruction, when the piece of wall at A was retained probably for the same function.

The serious subsidence which took place on the south can be well seen at S, where the wall leans over considerably.

During the excavation a few fragments of mediæval glass and many of roofing tile were found. Two pieces of dressed green marble were pronounced by Mr. Philip Laver, F.S.A., to be of Roman workmanship.

Many fragments of mediæval pottery were also found, mainly outside the doorway on the south (see appendix). Four different rim patterns occurred, showing that a number of vessels had been broken. Probably these were employed for bringing water to the church and when a breakage occurred the fragments were thrown outside the door.

A small stoup or domestic mortar of Barnack stone survives, of octagonal form and originally possessing four lugs, two of which remain, the others having been fractured.

To summarize: this investigation proves the existence of two periods of construction in the church. The earlier produced a rectangular building, 46 feet 4 inches in length by 15 feet 7 inches broad, with extraordinarily thick walls for a building of this size, *viz.* 3 feet 10 inches on all sides except the west, where the thinner wall was compensated by the addition of flat buttresses at the angles. This building may have possessed a dividing arch at M, where the projection occurs. For some reason the earlier church fell into ruin and was reconstructed by cutting off its eastern portion by a new wall, and the erection of new walls upon the old bases round the remainder of the building. These were, on the south at least, much thinner. This rebuilding produced the present internal dimensions, *viz.* 37 feet 2 inches long by 15 feet 7 inches broad. The cause of the first destruction is unknown, but the final end of the building was unquestionably by fire, as the entire floor level was covered by a layer of charcoal, and at one point a charred rafter could be followed for some length.

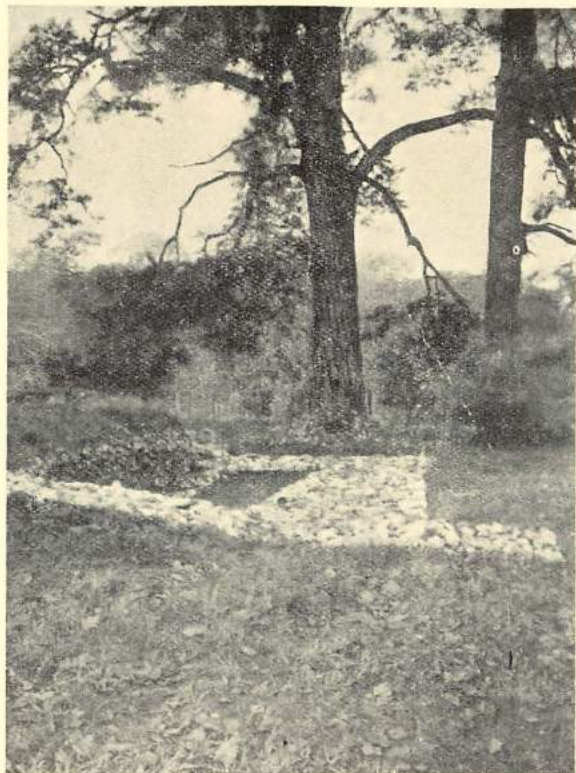
As regards the date of the buildings, the use of Barnack stone and the form of the west end buttresses suggest that the first building was not improbably of the end of the twelfth century. The reconstruction may have taken place in the fourteenth or fifteenth century. The final destruction was probably in the late sixteenth or early seventeenth century.



Photos. by Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.

(a)

N.W. ANGLE SHOWING BUTTRESSES.



(b)

E. END LAID OUT IN FLINTS.

RUINED CHURCH OF LITTLE HENNY.

The writer desires to express his most cordial thanks to Mrs. Barnardiston for kind hospitality and for her great interest and help in the work, and to Mr. Philip Laver, F.S.A., for his report on the pottery and other finds, and for the excellent photographs of the ruins which accompany this article. With reference to these it may be said that the one at the east end (pl. iii. *b*) shows only the plan of the foundations, laid out in flints, as this part of the work was underground and was in no condition to be left exposed. In the remainder the walls are standing to a height of from 2 feet to 3 feet 6 inches. They have been rendered waterproof as far as possible and are now in sound condition.

NOTES ON THE POTTERY AND OTHER FINDS.

BY P. G. LAVER, F.S.A.

POTTERY (pl. iv.). The fragments of earthenware, for no whole vessels were found, are numerous, but not of striking importance. Black and buff wares largely predominate, red wares being represented by a few fragments only, while of glazed wares there are but three examples. They are mainly of fourteenth-century date.

BLACK WARES—

Sherds—Generally of a black paste, with a black or dark grey surface, but a few have a buff, brown or grey interior. In most cases, fairly well potted, they show the usual rough knotted and sanded surfaces so common in mediæval wares. An occasional fragment fabricated of a buff clay containing fine mica particles is possibly of Roman date.

Under this main heading are included some fragments of grey ware, and it is on two or three of these, belonging to the same vessel, that the chief decoration occurs—an applied narrow band bearing the common finger-mark ornament (T, U, V).

Bases—All show the characteristic oblique angle, and, where large enough, evidence for a sagging bottom (A). These bases represent thirteen vessels.

Lips—Fourteen fragments representing nine vessels :

- (1) Two fragments of a vessel of hard grey-black ware, excellently potted, with flat upper surface to lip; no ornamentation (D).
- (2) Two other fragments representing different vessels, but not of such fine workmanship.
- (3) Three fragments of black ware.
- (4) Coarse black ware with combing on surface of lip and around neck (F).

- (5) Fine black ware showing wheel-marks on surface of lip (G).
- (6) Black ware (H, I).
- (7) Grey ware (K).

Handles—Three fragments of two vessels, both of black ware (Q, R, S).

BUFF WARES—

Sherds—These are numerous. As a rule the surfaces have a finer finish than in the black wares; the paste is generally buff.

Bases—Some show the usual sagging base; one a well-formed flat base (B); and two fragments of one vessel, a pinched base (C).

Lips—Nine fragments representing eight vessels (L, M, N, O, P).

Handles—None.

RED WARES—

Eight fragments, representing probably six vessels. Three of these show some glaze: one, spotted green; one, olive-brown; and the third with splashes of clear glaze on the inner surface. No handles, lips, *etc.*

TILES—

The upper half of a roofing tile, 7 inches long, $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick, with nail holes $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches apart, centre to centre.

Three other fragments.

STONE. Two worked fragments of green marble. Similar marble of Roman date was included in a large find made in Culver Street, Colchester, in 1922. These fragments are certainly of the same period.

Portion of a flat quern of Andernach stone.

Two whet-stones: one, 11 inches long and $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches square, of sharp grey grit; the other, $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches long and 1 inch square, of fine brown grit.

IRON. Blade of a sickle, $12\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, the tang being $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and the blade $\frac{1}{16}$ inch wide.

Six nails: four, $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches long; one, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches long; and one, $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches long, with large head.

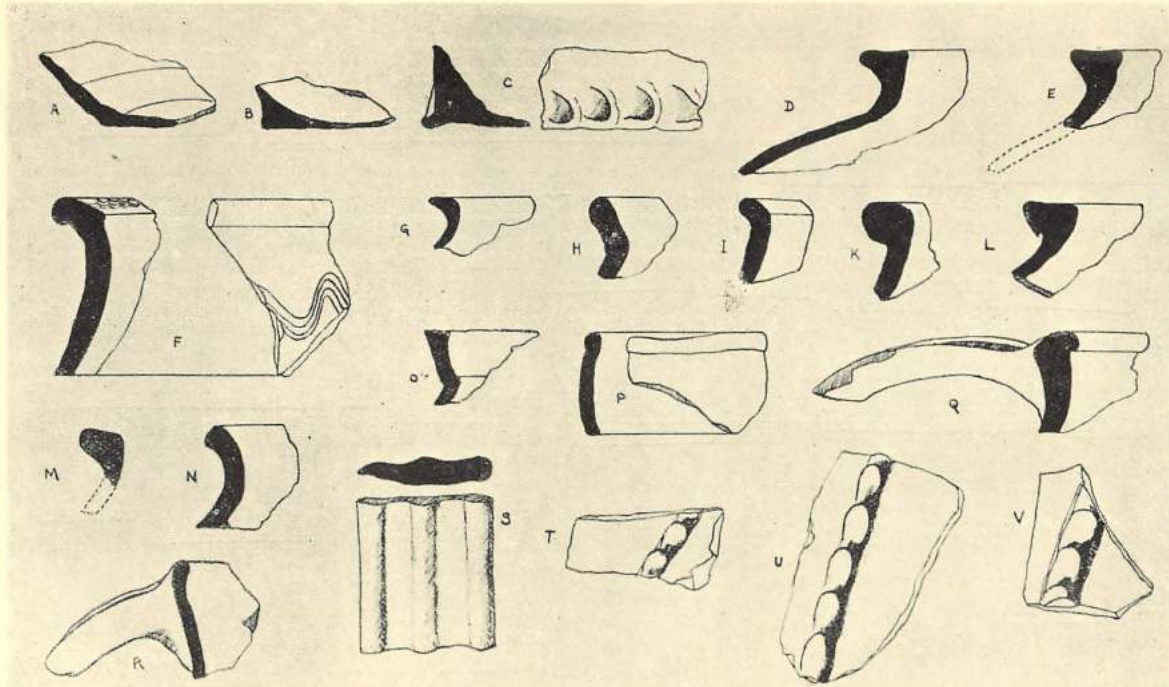
Wedge, $1\frac{5}{8}$ inches long; an interesting find.

Rod, round, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch diameter, and 7 inches long.

BONE. Horn core, ? goat, $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches long.

The drawings of the pottery fragments were kindly made for me by Mr. E. J. Rudsdale, of the Colchester and Essex Museum.

PLATE IV.



From drawings by Mr. E. J. Rudsdale.

MEDIAEVAL POTTERY FROM SITE OF LITTLE HENNY CHURCH

THE THURROCKS.

BY THE LATE J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

[This paper was prepared for press by the late Mr. R. C. Fowler, and is printed from his type-script, which has been collated with the original MS. Five footnote references, omitted by Mr. Fowler, have been added after consultation with Mr. S. C. Ratcliff, M.A., who has kindly checked and corrected them where necessary].

IN the extreme south of the county the three parishes of Thurrock lie side by side on the Essex shore of the Thames estuary, between the Tilburys and Aveley. It is of some consequence to observe that, while West Thurrock has 3,000 acres, Little Thurrock and Grays Thurrock have only between 1,300 and 1,400 acres apiece. Little Thurrock, the easternmost of the three, is within the hundred of Barstable, but the other two are in Chafford.

Even a single mistake in a Domesday identification may cause grievous confusion in the manorial history of more than one parish. Morant's identification of West Thurrock in Domesday does not only affect that large and important parish; it also involves error in his account of Grays, its immediate neighbour on the east. One has, of course, to remember that the Conqueror's great survey merely speaks of 'Turroc' without telling us in which Thurrock is the manor which it is describing; but in the case of West Thurrock there is overwhelming evidence as to its Domesday identity. By far the largest and most important Thurrock manor in the record is that which belonged to the Count of Eu, his only holding in Essex.¹ It was assessed at 13 hides; its ploughs had increased from 16 to 18, and its annual value had risen from 12*l.* to 30*l.* between 1066 and 1086, when the Count held it in demesne, that is, in his own hands.²

That this great manor was West Thurrock is proved, as I have observed, by its quota of castle-guard being due to Hastings castle,³ which was the head of the Count of Eu's great fief in Sussex. There is, however, further proof. The parish church of West

¹ It had been held before the Conquest by Harold, who seems to have been given the Crown manors in the county.

² *V.C.H. Essex*, vol. i., p. 513b.

³ *Ibid.* p. 388, citing my paper on "Castle Guard" in *Arch. Journ.*, vol. lix., p. 153.

Thurrock was a prebend of the collegiate church within Hastings castle; but this was the only connection between the parish and Hastings of which Morant was aware. In the fifteenth century this church and that of Aveley, its immediate neighbour on the west, were much the most valuable livings in the hundred.¹

Again, there is sufficient feudal evidence in records both of the twelfth and of the fourteenth centuries that West Thurrock was held by the family of Briancon under the Counts of Eu. It was hence sometimes styled Thurrock Breanzon. In our vol. i. of *Essex Fines*, the first that relates to the Thurrocks (p. 13) is early and of great importance,² but the manor is not identified in the index. By this fine (in Easter term, 1198)³ Walter de Cambrun and Alice his wife quitclaimed 'all the manor of Turroke' to Bartholomew de Brienzun or Briencon, who on his part released to them all the land of Robert de O (*i.e.* Eu), father of Thomas and Bartholomew de Brienc(on), in Normandy and 'Vimo.'⁴ Bartholomew's brother John was present and assented to this arrangement. The land abroad is specified as Briencun in Normandy and Mers in Vimo. Mers, which is not to be found in the index, is just outside Normandy, for the river Bresle, which severed Picardy from Normandy and which now divides the department of the Seine Inferieure from that of the Somme, after passing Eu itself, flows into the Channel between Tréport and Mers.

We learn from this fine how the family of Briancon came to hold West Thurrock, whence it extended greatly its possessions in Essex. Morant, having first wrongly identified the three Thurrock holdings of the bishop of Bayeux with the manor of West Thurrock, proceeded to state that :

After (bishop) Odo, who was deprived of his estates for his secret practices against his brother, William the Conqueror, the next owner (*sic*) we find here is—Brianzon, who had it probably of the gift of the crown.

This is due to his failure to distinguish the under-tenant from the over-lord. The fine definitely provides that Bartholomew de Briancon should hold the manor of the Count of O (*i.e.* Eu), that is to say, from the heir of its Domesday tenant in chief, and Walter hold similarly the land oversea.

I have pointed out that in the Essex portion of the Domesday survey entries of meadow (*pratun*) point (as also do those of mills) to

¹ *Feudal Aids*, vol. ii., p. 194. An important paper, by Mr. A. W. Clapham, on the discovery by excavation of the original circular nave at West Thurrock appeared in our *Transactions*, vol. xiii., pp. 53-60.

² Its Latin text is printed in full by the Pipe Roll Society in its vol. 23, No. 168.

³ The year is not quite certain.

⁴ *i.e.* le Vimeu.

the existence of a stream, while the figures as to feed for sheep are an indication of the area of marshland where the sheep were then kept.¹ West Thurrock is severed from Aveley by a stream sufficient to account for the fact that the former (the Count of Eu's manor) had 40 acres of meadow, and the latter 60, a significantly large amount. Also, the Count's manor is credited with feed for 500 sheep, owing to the wide frontage of West Thurrock to the Thames and the great breadth of its marshland.²

The wrong reading of a name may be responsible for much. In the official edition of the *Red Book of the Exchequer* (p. 505), Bartholomew de Briencone is found in a list, which I assign to 1212, as holding a knight's fee in 'Turroke,' but his surname has been read by the editor as Brientone and further converted in the index into Brintone (p. 1121). A few years later a most important entry³ informs us that Bartholomew de Brinzun was a king's ward (as a minor) in the keeping of John de Bassingburne, who by the king's permission had provided him with a wife. His land was worth 10*l.* a year and was held of the fief of the Count of Eu (*Augi*). A further entry informs us that Agnes, widow of Bartholomew de Brigun, was a widow in the king's gift, her land being worth 5*l.* a year.⁴ Her husband seems to have been the Bartholomew named in our Essex fine. Morant, in a footnote, under Grays Thurrock, wondered in which Thurrock John de Bassingbourne was granted a market in 1207. It must, we now see, have been in West Thurrock.

We have further evidence to the same effect in the survey which I assign to 1212, where John de Bassingbourne is stated to hold (West) Thurrock of the king as one knight's fee with the wardship of Bartholomew de Briencun's heir.⁵ We have also the further evidence afforded by an assize of darrein presentment⁶ in the summer of 15 John (1213), from which we learn that John de Bassingburne claimed the right to present to the church of 'Turrok' (*i.e.* West Thurrock) as having the custody of the land and heir of Bartholomew de Briencun, though the Count of Eu's land was in the king's hands. The jurors found that the last parson had been presented by Bartholomew's brother, Thomas de Briencun, who was clearly the Thomas of our fine and Bartholomew's predecessor

¹ In France the best mutton is still styled *présalé* from the salt marshes which correspond to our Essex saltings.

² This is well shown on Chapman & André's map, but not on that of Greenwood (1824) half a century later. The latter, however, shows 'the breach.'

³ *Book of Fees*, p. 277.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 277.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 122.

⁶ *Placit. Abbrev.*, p. 229.

at West Thurrock and who is mentioned in the Pipe Roll of 1 Richard I. (1189), p. 229.

Having proved that the manor of West Thurrock was that which Domesday shows us as held by the Count of Eu, the head of whose fief was Hastings, I may trace Morant's error to the fact that his evidence only showed him this manor as held of the Earl of Richmond. This is explained by the fact that the great Hastings fief was granted out at times to the earls of Richmond.¹ Early in 1287, in the *inquisition post mortem* on Bartholomew de Brianzun (or Bryaunzun, Briauncun or Breaunzon), he is found to have held West Thurrock of the Count of Brittany by service of $\frac{1}{2}$ knight's fee of the Honour of Hastings.²

The central parish of the three, Grays Thurrock, is in these days better known as Grays. This is one of the best examples of an Essex parish preserving the name of a Norman lord. Henry de Gray, who acquired the manor, derived his name from Graye, a commune on the Norman coast, north-north-west of Caen. How he acquired it Morant could not say, but only :

This manor becoming invested in the Crown, by what means we do not learn ; King Richard I. in 1194 granted it to Henry de Gray ; which grant was confirmed by King John.

The text of the charter,³ however, establishes the facts. From it we learn that Henry de Grai had bought the manor of 'Turroc' from Josce son of Isaac the Jew, to whom and to whose father the manor had been sold and confirmed by the Earl of Derby (*comes de Ferrariis*), to whose fee it belonged. The earl had duly inherited the manor from its Domesday holder, William Peverel 'of Nottingham.' Later evidence confirms absolutely the identity of Gray's manor with that which William Peverel had held in 1086 and the Earl of Derby after him. When John de Grey died at the end of 1271, leaving his son Henry as his heir, the inquisition returned (Grays) Thurrock as held of the Earl of 'Fereses' by $\frac{1}{2}$ knight's fee.⁴ The king's charter, confirming its purchase by Henry de Gray, had granted it as held *per servitium quod inde debet fieri comiti de Ferrariis*. When the Earl of Derby (*de Ferrariis*) in 1251 gave the three Essex manors to his son William, he reserved to himself the homage and service of Sir Richard de Grey and his heirs in Thurrock.⁵

¹ See Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. i., pp. 50-51.

² *Cal of Inq. P.M.*, vol. ii., No. 624.

³ *Cart. Ant.*, DD. 13.

⁴ *Cal of Inq. P.M.*, vol. i., No. 810.

⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. ii., No. 237.

It is of interest to note that this charter, which was granted at Vaudreuil (Normandy) on 11 June, 1195, was witnessed by the seneschal of Normandy with five other witnesses associated specially with the duchy, and that Henry was himself then associated with the Norman administration. In 1195 he was farming the *prevôté* of Verneuil, and had been engaged¹ in strengthening that important fortress, where he had charge of the garrison. He is found again holding this post in 1198.² His wife, Ysoude Bardolf, brought him the Codnor fief in Derbyshire with five knights' fees of the Honour of Peverel of Nottingham.³ Dying in 1219, he left Richard, his son and heir, a minor. This Richard succeeded to the lands of his mother⁴ as well as of his father. Thenceforth Codnor and Grays Thurrock descended together and, as Morant observes, following Dugdale, Richard became the ancestor of more than one ennobled house of Gray or Grey. An Essex fine⁵ of 26 November, 1228, shows him in dispute with the prior of the Order of the Hospital in England concerning the creek at Grays. In consideration of one horse of the price of 100s. Richard admitted the right of the prior's ship to put to land there and to lade there his corn, *etc.*, arising from his church in 'Turroc' (*i.e.* Grays). Early in 1239 Richard had a grant of free warren in his demesne lands at Thurrock and elsewhere, and a market and fair at Thurrock. At the same time his mother, who had now married Reginald de Meudre, had a grant of free warren for Codnor.⁶

The third and easternmost parish is that of Little Thurrock. Its manor of Torell's Hall was held by an interesting serjeanty, that of naperer to the king.⁷ So early as the twelfth century we find it held by the Torels.⁸ A complication is introduced by the fact that the Torels, in addition to holding Little Thurrock by serjeanty of the Crown, also held as under-tenants a larger estate in West Thurrock. This we learn from an inquisition⁹ held at Brentwood in June, 1267.

¹ Stapleton, *Mag. Rot. Seacc. Norm.*, I., clxvi., clxvii., clxx. On the English Pipe Roll of 7 Richard I. (1195) he is entered as having been excused his share of payment towards the king's release, as having been with Richard's host in Normandy.

² *Ibid.*, II., xlv.

³ *Ibid.*, II., lxxxi.

⁴ *Cal. of Inq. P.M.*, vol. i., No. 58. She died in 1246.

⁵ *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 84.

⁶ *Cal. of Charter Rolls*, vol. i., pp. 238, 247.

⁷ The 'naperer' officer had charge of the royal linen (*nappe*, *cf.* napkin).

⁸ The Pipe Roll of 31 Henry II. (1185) records (p. 17), under Essex, a payment of 10*l.* by William Torel *pro fine terre*, that is, on his succeeding to this serjeanty and its land. The roll of 9 John (1207) shows us his successor William Torel owing 40 marcs (2*6l.* 1*3s.* 4*d.*) *pro habendo officio naperie regis*.

⁹ *Cal. of Misc. Inq.*, vol. i., No. 334.

William Thorel had found himself in debt to the Jews, and his lands were 'extended' in consequence. The details given are of interest. From another source we find that the Little Thurrock manor extended into Chadwell.¹ Early in 1248 William Thorel is found dealing with lands in Little Torrok and Chaldewell.² Morant, who made good use of the *Inquisitiones post mortem*, has duly traced the succession of the family in West and Little Thurrock.³

¹ *Willelmus filius Willelmi Torel tenet in Parva Turrok et in Chaundewell per serjant' essenidi custos napparie domini Regis* (*Book of Fees*, p. 590; cf. pp. 276, 1218, 1256. *Custodire nappas in hospicio domini Regis* is a variant).

² *Essex Fines*, vol. i, pp. 177, 199.

³ See for these records, *Cal. of Inq. P.M.*, vol. ii., Nos. 116, 431, 766.

A ROMAN MILITARY DIPLOMA DISCOVERED AT COLCHESTER.

BY M. R. HULL, M.A.

EARLY in the summer of 1929 a small fragment of one of the two bronze plates of a Roman military diploma—the official “discharge papers” of a Roman auxiliary soldier—was found in the Colchester Union grounds. It is the seventh to be found in this country, for that found during the recent excavations at Wroxeter, and published by Mr. Donald Atkinson in *The Classical Review*, February, 1928, vol. xlii., pp. 11-14, was the sixth. The area in which ours was found regularly produces great numbers of coins, broken objects of metal and pottery of the Roman period. It seems in fact to have been the refuse tip of the Roman town. Nothing was found in association with the diploma.

The fragment (see plate) is about 2 inches square and is the bottom right-hand corner of the first exterior plate, and, naturally, on the reverse, the same corner of the first inner plate. The condition is excellent and very few letters are doubtful.

A. Exterior.

1. [. . . QVAS TUNC HABVISS CVM EST] CI[VIT
2. IS DATA AVT CVM IS QVAS] POST DV[X
3. ISS DVMTAX SING AD] VIII K IV
4. S]EVERO
5.] FLAVO COS
6. COH I FIDA VA]RDVL ∞ CVI PRAEST
7. TREBIVS?] VERVS
8. E GRECALE?]
9. SATV]RNINO GLEVI
10. DESCRIPT ET RECOG]NIT EX TABVL AER
11. QVAE FIXA EST ROMAE] IN MVR POST
12. TEMPLVM DIVI AVG] AD MINERVAM

B. *Interior.*

1. ET] SVN[T IN
 2. BRITANNIA SVB — (6. 15 letters) —] ANO LII
 3. QVI QVINIS ET VICENIS S]TIPEND EME
 4. RIT DIMISS HONEST MISSIONE] QVOR NOMI
 5. N SVBSCRIPT SVNT CIVIT ROM]AN QVI EORN
 6. ON HABER DED ET CON CVM V]XOR QVAS TVN[C]
 7. HABVISS CVM EST CIVIT IS DA]T AVT CVM IS
 8. QVAS POST DVX DVMTAX SIN]GVLIS

A. Ll. 1, 2. Part of the formula which is better preserved on the interior, see below.

L. 3. The space left before VIII is so long that XVIII is most improbable; nothing follows IV at the end so that the date is 25 May or the 24 June. Even if XVIII were possible it could only refer to the 14 June for the 15 May was the Ides.

Ll. 4, 5. Every letter is certain. It is most unfortunate that while the number of Severi among the consuls in the possible period is positively embarrassing, there is no trace of a Flavius. The latter must have been a *suffectus*. I am indebted to Prof. Donald Atkinson for the note that "there is a rather uncertain inscription of the consuls of 186 and the right part of the year (end of May), and one ends . . . VO, but the colleague seems to be L. Novius Rufus—the whole thing is rather doubtful and in any case will not fit. The only Flavius I can find in the second century is M. Caelius Flavius Proculus who at any rate reached the praetorship (*C.I.L.* XI. 3883) and a probable descendant (? son or grandson) appears in 223. He may have been *suffectus* with one of the second century Severi, but there is no evidence."

Ll. 6, 7. There is no doubt that COH I FIDA VARDVL is correct. The letters are clear and the cohort is well known in Britain. It is not mentioned in the Malpas diploma of 103, but appears in the Sydenham diploma (105) as *Coh. I. Fida Vardullorum*, in the Rivington (124) as *Coh. I. Fida V(ardul) C.R.*, in the Chesters (145) as *Coh. I. Fid. (Vard?)*, and in the Wroxeter (136) as *Coh. I. Vard ∞*. There is further evidence of at least eleven inscriptions which name this cohort. Some of these belong to the third century.

In the Antonine period we have the altar found near Castle-cary on the Antonine Vallum, and this stone has a special interest for us because it is just possible that it gives the name



Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.

A (Exterior).



B (Interior).

ROMAN MILITARY DIPLOMA FOUND AT COLCHESTER (1½ approx.).

of the Prefect and the date of our diploma. Hübner (*C.I.L.*, VII. 1096) read the inscription as follows: *Deo Silvano Cohors I Fid. Vardul. C.R. E.Q. ∞ cui praest Trebius Verus Praef.* Unfortunately the stone is now almost completely illegible. Hübner seems fairly confident of his version, but admits that there is some uncertainty. He remarks, however, "the gentile name of the prefect is certain enough." Sir George Macdonald says of this stone: "the inscription is exceedingly hard to decipher. But, with the possible exception of the first two lines, Hübner's version would appear to be correct."

If we may rely upon the verdict of these two authorities it is quite possible that the prefect in our line 6 is Trebius Verus,¹ and the date of our diploma must fall in the period during which the Romans held Scotland, *i.e.*, 140-180 A.D.

L. 8. The name of the recipient of the diploma must be reconstructed as SATVJRNINO and such is the space before it that he must have had three names and was therefore a Roman citizen. Moreover, had he not been so his father's name should have followed his own, *e.g.* the Malpas diploma, *Rebovvo Severi f.* Gloucester became a colony under Nerva, an item of information deduced from the inscription *C.I.L.*, VI. 3346 (Dessau 2365) which reads:

*D.M.M. Ulpio Ner. Quinto Glevi mil. fr. Leg. VI. V.
Calidius Quietus collega fratri observato piissimo b.m. F.C.*

Gloucester was, therefore, called *Colonia Nervia Glevum* and the name of the colony is put in the place where (in case of a burgess of Rome) the tribal name should come. It is interesting to notice that in both cases the locative case is used instead of the ablative.

Ll. 9-II. The formula is quite as usual and as used over a very long space of time (the wall in question must have been of commodious size), the only exception being the phrase *tabula aerea*² for the usual *tabula aenea*.

- B. L. 1. The letters discernable—SVN—either belong to *sunt* as reconstructed, or to the end of the list of units, in which case, of the known units, only *Coh. I. Sunucorum* would do, and this unit should stand at, or near, the beginning of the list, not at the end as we should have to read it here. Accordingly we may assume that our arrangement is correct.

¹ On the other hand, Verus was a common name towards the end of the second century.

² *Aerea* occurs in Dessau, 2006 = *C.I.L.* III. 5, f. 1989, No. 232804, otherwise we have *aenea* in all other examples in Dessau.

L. 2. Of this, the most important line of the whole lot, we have only the letters ANOLII left, of which the last three are dubious, especially the last which was definitely the last of the line. The preceding two are definitely upright strokes which might equally well represent L, T or I, or several other letters. There is no doubt that we have here part of the name of a governor of the province, and the legible letters will not fit the name of any governor previously known. The name extended into the next line, and, according to our restoration, consisted of 18 to 21 letters in line 2, and 4 to 7 letters in line 3.

Ll. 3-8. The only interesting point about these lines, the completion of which is dubious only in the matter of the contractions used, is that they contain a formula which was first brought into use about the year 138. About that year the phrase *ipsis, liberis, posterisque eorum civitatem dedit, et conubium cum uxoribus* was altered to *civitatem Romanam, qui eorum non haberent, dedit et conubium cum uxoribus*. The difference is that the children born before the date of the diploma no longer received the franchise with their parents. No reason is known for this unusual piece of legislation. See Cheeseman, *Auxilia of the Roman Imperial Army*, pp. 32 and 33, where the theory is advanced that one reason for the change was that (as this diploma illustrates) the number of citizens serving in the auxilia had now become considerable.

Finally, we have here a new addition to the few known cases of a Briton serving in a unit of Roman army in Britain.

I owe a debt of gratitude to Professor Donald Atkinson, of Manchester, for a great deal of helpful criticism, and for verifying the reading of the text, but especially for the great trouble he has taken in trying to trace the governor and identify the consulate. I must also thank Mr. D. B. Thomas, M.A., for much assistance.

FINGRINGHOE WILLS, A.D. 1400 to A.D. 1550.

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

OWING to their human interest, mediæval wills are perhaps the most fascinating of all sources of information for reconstructing the history of the past, since they provide intimate details of domestic and religious life, and social organization, which can be obtained in no other way. Before probates and legacies were taxed, the quite humble householder considered it his bounden duty to make a testamentary disposition of his goods and chattels, so that particulars of persons of all classes, except the very poorest, are to be found in these documents; nor are the wills of people of small property among the least interesting.

A former secretary, Mr. H. W. King, contributed many valuable papers on Essex wills to the earlier volumes of these *Transactions*, and although the subject has not been entirely neglected since his day, it has not received the attention it deserves when we consider the vast amount of material which has never yet been investigated. Our late treasurer, Mr. W. C. Waller, did the Society excellent service by publishing, some twenty years ago¹, full abstracts of all the old wills relating to Chigwell that he could discover, thereby showing the important contribution such documents make to the history of a single parish when treated systematically. In the present paper Mr. Waller's example has been followed so far as the parish of Fingringhoe is concerned. Full abstracts are printed of 45 wills down to, and including, the year 1550. With the exception of the earliest, which was a lucky find among the Colchester Court Rolls, they are derived from (1) the Registers of the Archdeaconry Court of Colchester, these being official transcripts of original wills, bound in thick volumes; and from (2) original wills, there being no registers in this case, in the Commissary Court of London (Essex and Herts). These documents are preserved at Somerset House.

Until comparatively recent times the last will was essentially a religious instrument, for it was often made when death was approaching, and when the testator was conscious that he was finally settling his worldly affairs. That Fingringhoe people put off making their wills until death was near, as was commonly done in

¹ See *E.A.T.*, vol. x, pp. 237, 312, and vol. xi., pp. 10, 150, 335.

deference to an old superstition, is clearly shown in those few instances in which the probate act is recorded, e.g., the interval between the date of the will of Robert Graye (1542) and its probate is less than five weeks. We also find that frequently the first and principal witness was the parish priest, who doubtless had previously admonished the sick man to make his will, if there had been occasion to do so—as our *Book of Common Prayer* still directs—and was present to hear his last confession.

The wills begin with a commendation of the soul, and directions as to the place of burial invariably follow; bequests—sometimes in kind, when they took the form of one or two “mother” sheep—to the high altar for tithes and offerings forgotten were the rule down to 1533, the custom having lapsed, apparently, shortly after that date, though we meet with an isolated instance as late as 1542.

The cathedral church of St. Paul's, or the “Mother Church of St. Paul's,” is often mentioned prior to 1532, sums ranging from 2*d.* to 12*d.* being left for its reparation, etc.; and there are also eight cases of small amounts being left to “Paul's Pardon.” We learn from Dugdale¹ that a chapel, with chantry attached, stood within a cloister, called Pardon Church Haugh, on the north side of the cathedral and possibly it was to this foundation that the latter bequests were made.²

Commemorative services were constantly arranged for. In some cases these consisted of a repetition of the funeral services of: (1) Mattins of the Office of the Dead,³ called *Dirige*, dirge, etc., from its first antiphon, *Dirige, Domine, Deus meus, in conspectu tuo viam meam* (based on Psalm v., 8); and (2) Mass for the Dead, known also as Requiem, owing to its introit, *Requiem æternam dona eis, Domine, et lux perpetua luceat eis*. These services were repeated at varying times and intervals. Sometimes they were said on the thirtieth day after death, or Month Day, e.g., Joan Sowthowe (1505) enjoined that her thirty day should be kept; and Harry Smyth (1508) ordered 20*s.* to be disposed for his burial and month day.

¹ *Hist. of St. Paul's Cathedral*, ed. Henry Ellis (1818), pp. 92-3.

² Bequests to “Paul's Pardon” occur in some of the Brightlingsea wills (see Dickin, *Hist. of Brightlingsea*, p. 59). The following references have also been kindly sent me by the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A.: 1526, “for Peters pens and Poll pardon at the Vysytacon, 1*s.* 8*d.*” (Churchwardens' Accounts, Gt. Hallingbury); 1480, “I bequethe to Powlis p'don, iiij*d.*” (Will of John Bastwyk, of Lt. Baddow.—*Ct. Archd. Essex*, Wynterborne 122).

³ The Office of the Dead consisted of two parts: the Evensong, or *Placebo*, so-called from the opening antiphon, *Placebo Domino in regione vivorum* (Psalm cxvi., 9); and the Mattins (with Lauds). Both services—*Placebo* and *Dirige*—were frequently specified by testators: the former, however, is not actually mentioned in any of the wills in question, although at least in one instance (see will of Richard Harries, 1504-5) we may infer that it is included in the directions given.

John Hankyn (1506) left 16s. to the vicar to say mass and dirige for his soul four times a year for four years. Frequently they were said on the anniversary of death, called the Obit, *e.g.*, John Harryes (1504) directed his wife to keep an obit for his soul, paying the vicar 3*d.* and the sexton 1*d.* These obits were often ordered to be continued for a term of years, as in the case of Alice Hampkyn (1517), who desired that obits should be kept yearly for sixteen years, for herself, her son and daughter, 6*d.*, 4*d.*, 4*d.* respectively, being paid to the vicar for mass and dirige; provision was also made for their maintenance in perpetuity, as in the will of John Ferier (1502), who ordered an obit to be kept in Fingringhoe church for evermore, the curate to be paid 4*d.* for mass and dirige.

In other instances the commemoration included, or took the form of, a Trental, or half a trental, *i.e.* a set of thirty (or fifteen) requiem masses said on one day or on successive days. The money for this purpose (10s. or 5s.) was usually, though not invariably, left to the Grey Friars, of Colchester, and, as we learn from the will of Joan Cole (1508), the masses were sometimes celebrated there instead of in Fingringhoe church.

Daily masses were also ordered for terms of varying length, *e.g.*: Thomas Dorel (1509) gave directions for a priest to sing for his soul for three months, and the like for his wife's soul after her death; Richard Harries (1504) bequeathed 5 marks to a chaplain to sing for his soul for six months, and for the souls of his parents, friends, and benefactors and of all faithful dead, to the praise of God; similarly, Richard Smyth (1510) left 10 marks, and John Sowthow (1504) 20 marks, for celebrations for one year and two years respectively. Apparently 10 marks was the usual rate of payment for a year's masses.

In some cases the bequests for commemorative services included further sums to provide refreshment for those who came, thereby ensuring a larger attendance of worshippers. For instance, John Harryes (1504) left 8*d.* for bread and ale for people being at his obit; and John Hankyn (1506) left 2*d.* to each poor person who came to his month's day. It is noticeable that these commemorations ceased after 1532; also that a few years later there is a marked change in the words of commendation, Our Lady's name, with one exception in 1544, being omitted in, and after, 1539.

In one case only do we find any reference to a mortuary gift. It occurs, under the term "fordrove," in the will of Clement Coker, dated 1400, and is interesting as being more than a century earlier than the first recorded use of this word in the *New English Dictionary*. The Foredrove was a mortuary offering in kind, to the incumbent,

of a live animal or animals, which were driven before the corpse at a funeral. Practically all that has been written on the subject is based on a paper which Mr. H. W. King contributed to these *Transactions* over fifty years ago.¹ Extracts from a number of Essex wills, dating from 1504 to 1534, are there given, in which the actual word 'foredrove' is found; and an extract is printed from an earlier will of 1493 in which the observance is mentioned.² The word is rare and seems to have been confined to Essex, and the custom which it denotes does not appear to have been at all prevalent.

Nor in the "discharging of their consciences" did the testators entirely overlook the claims of the needy: John Sowthow (1504) left 20s. to the prisoners of Colchester castle; John Hankyn (1506) left 16*l.* to be given to twenty poor people in Fingringhoe during the course of four years, also 30 "seme," i.e. 60 sacks, of rye for distribution among the poor of the parish; and John Hulbord (1532?) requested that 40*l.* be given to forty poor folk.

The bad state of the roads in the Middle Ages was the cause of much inconvenience, and since they were entirely dependent on individual effort, their maintenance was regarded as a work of mercy. Bequests for the purpose were therefore common, and occur in the wills under consideration. John Sowthow (1504) left a remnant of money "to the ways"; Alice Hampkyn (1517) left 13*s.* 4*d.* "for the highways of Fyngryngho"; similarly, John Obre (1522) left 20*s.* "to the repair of the highway between Fyngryngho and Colchester"; and John Sowthow (1530) left 10 marks "to the repair of the highway from Fyngryngho church to Weststrete house." A bequest by John Cowper (1524) of 26*s.* 8*d.* "to the repair of the steps" is somewhat puzzling. The same term occurs in the will of Thomas Beriff, dated 1563 (P.C.C. Chayre 40), who left money for the "mending of highwaies, bridges and the steepes" in Brightlingsea. Evidently "the steps" were connected with the water-side, and Dr. E. P. Dickin has suggested³ that they might have been the steps of a quay or stepping-stones across a fleet.

Bequests to the parish church were numerous and, as is frequently the case, these and kindred items throw a fresh light on its history. Naturally, its needs in connection with repair and upkeep were remembered: William Webbe (1502) left 26*s.* 8*d.* for its reparation;

¹ *E.A.T.*, vol. i. (8.s.), pp. 166-9. See also E. Gepp in *Essex Review*, vol. xxx. (1921), pp. 14-16; and G. G. Coulton, *The Medieval Village* (1926), pp. 76 n., 448-452.

² I recently came across a much earlier reference in a will of 1345, in which John Chamberleyn, of Brent Pelham (in Herts., but on the Essex border), bequeaths to Sir Alan, vicar of that parish, a red cow to go before his corpse on the day of his funeral.—*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Rep. ix., p. 39, Deed No. 1161.

³ *History of Brightlingsea* (1913), p. 168.

Agnes Hankyn (1505), John Hankyn (1506), and Alice Hampkyn (1517), left the residue of their goods to the church, the earlier bequest being for repairs; John Feryer (1504) left 20s. for two stocks, *i.e.* two separate funds to provide for certain expenses, and also ordered his son to pay 10s. to the church "in shorttyng of dettes"; and Gonor Dorell (1513) desired certain proceeds to be disposed of for such things in the church as the vicar should deem of most profit.

The following references to various images, each with its attendant light, occur :

- 1400. Lamps of St. Mary, St. Michael and St. Katherine.¹
- 1505. The painting of the image of Our Lady of Pity.
- 1508. Light before Our Lady of Pity,
- 1508. Light before St. Anthony.
- 1509. Two tapers of a pound apiece, to be kept burning before Our Lady for ever.
- 1524. A tabernacle and image of Our Lady in it, to be set in the chapel of Our Lady; and a candle, of half a pound, to be kept perpetually before the said image.

A testator also left 10s. in 1504, for lights in the church.

In addition to the above there would have been, according to the invariable rule, an image of the patron saint near the high altar; and no doubt one of the images of Our Lady also stood in the chancel, probably at the north end of the altar. "Our Lady of Pity" was the group called the Pietà, and represented the Blessed Virgin seated, with the dead body of her Divine Son on her lap, a conception very popular in this country during the century preceding the Reformation.² The tabernacle, or canopy of tabernacle work, and image of Our Lady ordered to be set in the chapel of Our Lady, gives us the hitherto unknown dedication of the south chapel. This chapel is some decades later than the south aisle,³ and was added *c.* 1360, when the chancel was rebuilt.

Images in two neighbouring churches are also mentioned, namely, at Langenhoe :

- 1506. Lights before Our Lady and St. Clement ;
- and Donyland :
- 1508. Repair of the image of Our Lady.

¹ Emblems of these saints and of St. Anthony, together with a winged heart pierced by a sword, suggestive of Our Lady of Pity, are carved on an oak curtain-beam, which has recently been erected at the entrance to the south chapel.

² See E. Peacock, 'Our Lady of Pity,' *Archeological Jour.*, vol. xlviii, (1891), pp. 111-16.

³ The foundations of the original east wall of the south aisle were revealed in July, 1930, when a step was being laid down at the entrance to the south chapel. Two or three fragments of stained glass were also found among the débris.

The certificate of the church goods at Fingringhoe in Edward VI.'s reign is unfortunately lost, so it is interesting to know that the parish was provided with some exceptionally rich vestments. In 1504 John Sowthow left the large sum of 20 marks, *i.e.* something like £200 in modern money, to buy a cope of "tyssu," or cloth of gold, to match the chasuble already in possession of the church. The "church box" is also referred to in the same will.

We learn from the will of John Hankyn (1506) that a Gild of St. Peter, hitherto unrecorded among the Religious Gilds of Essex,¹ existed in the parish.

The following is a list of the clergy mentioned, generally as witnesses, in the various wills. The vicars are given by Newcourt;² the other names are those of curates and clergy of uncertain status:

- 1502-3. Sir Richard Pyngull (*alias* Pyngyll, vicar).
- 1504. The parson of Donyland.
- 1504-5. Sir John Wodward (*alias* Woodward), vicar.
- 1505-18. Sir John Webbe, vicar.
- 1505-6. Sir John Well,³ curate.
- 1506-7. Sir John Parke.
- 1521. Sir James Tunstall.
- 1522. Leonard Richardson, priest.
- 1524-29. Sir Richard Warde, curate.
- 1532. Sir Richard Saye, vicar.
- 1539-51. Sir (or Mr.) Nicholas Gladman, vicar.

But perhaps the most interesting fact in connection with the history of the church that these documents reveal, is its correct dedication. Fingringhoe church is said to be dedicated to St. Andrew, but I have long felt that this ascription was doubtful.⁴ The dedication was unknown to Newcourt (1710), and to Holman, the Essex historian (*c.* 1720), although in the second draft⁵ of the latter's notes on the parish a later hand has inserted "St. Andrew" in the blank left in the MS. This attribution was copied by Salmon (1740),⁶ Morant and other writers,⁷ and thus passed into current

¹ See *E.A.T.*, vol. xii., pp. 280-90; vol. xv., p. 98; vol. xvi., pp. 59, 307.

² *Repertorium*, vol. ii., pp. 266-7.

³ Possibly a transcriber's error for 'Webbe.'

⁴ A suggestion, based merely on iconographical detail, was made forty-five years ago (*E.A.T.*, vol. iii. (N.S.), pp. 119-20) that the original dedication was to SS. Mary the Virgin and Michael; and in Miss Arnold-Forster's *Studies in Church Dedications* (1899), (vol. iii., p. 124), the patron is given as St. George, or St. Andrew—St. George evidently being derived from a misinterpretation of the carving of St. Michael outside the south porch.

⁵ Preserved with the original, in the Colchester and Essex Museum.

⁶ As the Holman MSS. passed from Holman, through Tindal, to Salmon, the addition of the dedication must have been made either by Tindal, or by Salmon himself.

⁷ The dedication of Fingringhoe church is given as St. Andrew in Ecton's *Thesaurus* (1742), on the authority of Browne Willis; also in Bacon's *Liber Regis* (1786).

use. It is not uncommon to find, however, from the evidence afforded by ancient wills, that the original dedication of a church has been wrongly supplanted. Certainly a large percentage of dedications in use to-day are of doubtful authenticity, while many still remain unknown. This is due to the lack of an authoritative list of English dedications. The matter is further complicated by the fact that dedications were frequently changed in the Middle Ages; moreover, the re-consecration that necessarily followed the enlarging of Fingringhoe church in the fourteenth century¹ provided a special opportunity for altering its dedication if such were desired; but, as we shall see, there is good reason for supposing that the dedication remained unchanged from the erection of the church in the twelfth century down to the Reformation.

We may now turn to the wills in question, where the patron saint is mentioned no fewer than five times, the name being spelt differently in each case. The earliest reference dates from 1504, "the church of St. Awdeon in the said town [of Fyngryngho]"; in 1504-5 we find "the churchyard of St. Audeon, Fyngryngho"; and similar allusions are met with in 1505-6 (St. Audoyne), 1530-1 (St. Awdorn), and 1532? (St. Audoene). The evidence thus adduced proves conclusively that the correct dedication is to St. Audoen or Ouen, whose name underwent various modifications, and in this country became anglicized into Owen and, probably, Ewen. St. Owen, the great friend and biographer of St. Eloy, and the well-known patron saint of Rouen, was bishop of that city. He was born about 609, and died at Clichy, near Paris, on 24 August, 683, on which day he is commemorated in the York Calendar; and in the Sarum Missal a "memorial" of him occurs on the same day (St. Bartholomew), his name being also included in the long list of invocations in the Sevenfold Litany, which was recited during the ceremonies of Easter Eve.

The choice of St. Owen as patron of an Essex parish at first sight may seem somewhat singular, but it has an historical significance and can easily be accounted for. The manor of Fingringhoe was granted by St. Edward the Confessor to the abbey of St. Ouen, at Rouen, and became part of the temporalities of the priory of West Mersea, a cell of the abbey, to which it was appropriated. The abbey presented to the vicarage until the reign of Edward III., when Mersea, as an alien priory, fell to the Crown. The dedication, therefore, marks the association of the church with a foreign religious house: similar connections have influenced other English dedications.

¹ One of the original fourteenth-century consecration crosses still exists on the south-west respond of the nave arcade.

The substitution of St. Andrew for St. Owen is probably due to some early eighteenth-century misreading of St. Audoenus.¹

Besides Fingringhoe, there are two ancient churches in England—at Hereford and Bromham, Beds.—under the patronage of St. Owen; there was also a church of St. Owen at Gloucester, but this no longer exists, though the name is retained in the designation of the parish with which it has been incorporated “St. Mary de Crypt with All Saints and St. Owen.” Assuming that Ewen represents Owen there is, in addition, St. Ewen’s, Bristol, which was demolished in 1820, though the name is preserved in conjunction with that of Christ Church, into which parish it has been absorbed. Mention may also be made of the London church of St. Ewen, in Newgate Market, which was destroyed in 1546.²

In conclusion, we may briefly notice the bequests of goods and chattels, which are such an interesting feature in early wills owing to the particularity with which they are often recorded. Furniture, domestic utensils, articles of clothing and so forth are named separately. For instance, John Feryer (1504) left to his godson, “a Spruse Cofyr,” a feather bed and a pair of sheets, *etc.*, a brass pot, four dishes and six platters; John Hankyn (1506) left to one of his sons, a “shottable,” a fireplace and a stone mortar; Thomas Harry (1507) left to his son his best gown, a spruse cover, a brass pot, three platters, two dishes and a saucer. While the bequests of other testators included a kettle and brass pot, a table, a coverlet, pewter and brass, twenty timber trees, *etc.*

Dealing as we are with the effects of country folk, articles of silver are rarely specified, but Agnes Hankyn (1505) possessed a girdle harnessed with silver and two silver rings; and Joan Cole (1508) had two, and Gonor Dorell (1513) six silver spoons; the latter also owned a mazer bowl.

As might be expected in a river-side parish, boats are mentioned from time to time. John Hankyn (1506) left two fishing boats to one of his sons; Richard Hankyn (1515) left his best boat to his wife; and Robert Graye (1542), mariner, also left a boat to his wife. The Hankyns and Graye probably belonged to the well-known Harwich seafaring families of those names.

Agricultural products were a frequent form of bequest, and these tend to show that in the sixteenth century a good many of the parishioners were small holders. To take some typical examples:

¹ A similar mistake in the ascription of Pentlow church to St. Gregory in place of St. George, the true dedication, is due, so our President informs me, to a like carelessness on somebody’s part.

² See Miss Arnold-Forster’s *Studies*, vol. i., pp. 476-77.

Edmund Sowthow (1513) left to his wife and children, a seam of wheat each, also one of barley and one of oats; Alice Hankyn (1505) left four hens and a cock and a young hog; John Hankyn (1506) left to his wife, son and daughter, ten beasts and thirty sheep each, to another son, six oxen, two horses and thirty sheep, and to his sister, his bees; Thomas Harry (1507) left to his wife a cow, and to his son, his horse and sheep; James Mounte (1508) left "a bullock, which beareth the bell," and a horse and saddle, and to his wife four kine and four calves; Giles Cocke (1540) left to two of his sons, ten "lawfull shepe" each; and John Woode (1543) left to his wife, twenty ewes and two beasts, and to his three daughters, two sheep each, and two lambs. Sheep seem to have been more numerous than any other stock, partly, no doubt, because free pasture was available for them on the common lands.

A few of the place-names in the following abstracts have continued in use down to the present day; references to these, and to others which are now obsolete, will be found in the footnotes.

CLEMENT COCKE.¹—30 August, 1400. Of Fyngrynggoo. To be buried in the cemetery of Fyngrynggoo near the tomb of his wife, Sabina. To the parish altar of the said church for tithes, if any should have been withheld, and "pro i fordrove" 10s., etc. After bequests to John Pilgrym and Katharine, his wife, testator's daughter, to Thomas, his son, and others, he leaves money for the lamps of St. Mary, St. Michael and St. Katherine in the above church; for the repair of St. Giles' church, Colchester; and to the rectors of Langenhoo, Adburton, Est Donyland and West Donyland for masses, etc. He appoints as executors, his son, Thomas, and Joan, his daughter, and, as their coadjutors, John Pilgrym and Thomas Lambbeerd.

In Latin—Proved 13 June, 1401. (*Colchester Court Roll, No. 32, 2-3 Henry IV., m. 19 recto.*)

RICHARD SOTHOW.—1501. Of Fyngryngho. I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, our Lady, St. Mary, and all the Holy Company of Heaven, and my body to be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar of the same church, for my tithes forgotten, 2s.; also 4 kine, price 10s. each, to keep 4 obits in the same church at 4 terms of the year for ever, spending at each obit, 12d. To my brothers John and Thomas Sothow, my boat. Executor: my father, John Sothow. [No witnesses].

Proved 8 June, 1501. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 37.*)

THOMAS HANKYN.—6 November, 1502. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, for my tithes and offerings forgotten, 3s. To Powlys Pardon, 4d. To my wife, Annys, all my goods, she to pay my debts. Executrix: my said wife. Witnesses: John Lane; Thomas Sayer.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 50b.*)

¹ I am indebted to Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., for the reference to this early will, and to the Town Clerk of Colchester for allowing me access to Mr. I. H. Jeayes' Calendar of the Colchester Court Rolls, from which the abstract is derived.

WILLIAM WEBBE.—8 November, 1502. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in the church, or churchyard, of Fyngryngho. I bequeath to the high altar, for my tithes forgotten, 3s. 4d., and to the reparation of the said church, out of my land in Peldon, 26s. 8d. To the church of Peldon, 26s. 8d. To my wife, Rose, all my goods, corn and cattle. To my brother, Robert Webbe, my tenement in Peldon, called Heywards, for 2 years, and then to my executors during the minority of John [no relationship given], and he to have the same at his lawful age; if he die before, the same to be sold and the money disposed for my soul, my parents', and all Christian souls. To my daughters, Rose and Joan, at their marriages, 6 marks each. To Thomas Harvy, 40s., to Thomas Harry, 13s. 4d., to John Pepyr, 13s. 4d. Residuary legatees and executors: John Lane; Robert Webbe. Witnesses: John Awbre; Richard Harry; John Heke.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 52*)

JOHN FERIER.—24 March, 1502[-3]. Of Fyngryngho. I desire to be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard, and bequeath to the high altar, for my tithes forgotten, 6d. To my wife, Joan, my tenements called Weldes and Feryars, for life, with remainder to my son, John, he paying his brother, Richard, 4 marks. To the said Richard, my son, 5 marks and 20s. To my daughter, Elizabeth, 5 marks and 26s. 8d. To be disposed to a priest, to sing for my soul and my friends' souls, the money bequeathed to my children, if they die before. To my son, John, my croft called Tycroft¹; and an obit to be kept in Fyngryngho church for evermore, the curate to be paid 4d. for mass and dirige, and "to the sexten his dewti and to dispose a drynkyng." To my daughter, Elizabeth, my tenement over Southehoo, called Edmund Cowper's. To my godchildren, 8d. each. To my son, Richard, my house called Lynsyn House, sometime called Weldes, with 2 crofts called Hekes.² Executors: John Lane; my brother, John Feryar. Witnesses: Sir Richard Pyngull; John South; Thomas Dorell; John Awbre; John Heke.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 65b*)

JOHN FERYER.—1 April, 1504. Of Fyngryngho, the elder. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to Pawlys pardon, 4d. To the high altar of the same church, for my tithes negligently forgotten, 8d. To my son, John, the tenement, called Belsors,³ I dwell in, for his life, with remainder to his son, John, and his heirs for ever. My 4 crofts called West Fyldes⁴ to be sold to pay my debts and to Fyngryngho church, 20s. for 2 stocks. To my godson, John Ferier, 20s. out of the said sale, and to my son, John, 10s., he to pay the same to Fyngryngho church, "in shorttyng of dettes." To the Grey Friars, of Colchester,

¹ Tye Croft is shown on the Tithe Award and adjoins Pigsfoot Green (so named in the Court Rolls of 1735); but in the manorial terrier (1887) the blacksmith's cottage and garden, on the opposite side of the road, are called Tye Croft. "Tye" is "a rather baffling word. It is from O.E. *tæg*, an enclosure." See Gepp, *Essex Dialect Dict.* (1923), p. 119.

² A terrier of the manor shows that the executors of J. S. Johnson were, in 1868, admitted freehold tenants of "one croft of land called Heeks *alias* Hawkes, containing 1 acre and $\frac{3}{4}$, and then called Hakes, otherwise Cooks." Apparently situated on Hornwood Heath.

³ Conway cottage, formerly the Post Office, near Pigsfoot Green, is called Belsors-at-the-Tye in a deed, dated 1818, in the possession of Mr. W. C. Bouttell, the present owner.

⁴ D. A. Green was, in 1868, admitted freehold tenant of "certain lands called Westfields, containing by estimation 10 acres."—Manorial Terrier.

for a trentall, 10s. To my godson, John, "a Spruse Cofyr,"¹ 10 mother sheep, a feather bed, and a pair of sheets, *etc.*, a brass pot, 4 dishes and 6 platters. Residuary legatees and executors: my son, John; John Feryer, of Lynsyn. Witnesses: John Lane; John Obre; Thomas Wealde.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 105b.*)

JOHN HARRYES.—10 August, 1504. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in the church of St. Awdeon in the said town. I give to the high altar of that church, 2 ewe sheep, and to my mother church of St. Paul, London, 8*d.* To my wife, Margery, the tenement I dwell in, for life, and then to be sold, and out of the profits, to my children, Richard, John and John,² 4 marks each, and to my daughter-in-law, Agnes Hubbard, 13*s.* 4*d.* My wife to keep an obit for my soul in the said church, paying the vicar 3*d.*, to the sexton 1*d.*, and for bread and ale for people being at the said obit, 8*d.* Residue to my wife. Executors: Thomas Harrys; John Awbre; each to have 6*s.* 8*d.* Witnesses: the parson of Donylond; Sir John, the parish priest.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 87b.*)

THOMAS WEALDE.—1 February, 1504[-5]. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in the churchyard of St. Audeon, Fyngryngho. I give to the high altar of that church, for my tithes forgotten, 12*d.* To the repair of St. Paul's, London, 4*d.* To my wife, the tenement in which I dwell, for life, with remainder to my son, John. My lands called the Hammes³ to be sold and the money disposed to celebrate in the said church for my soul and for my friends' and benefactors' souls. To my wife, the great wood called the Tye Grove⁴ and land called the Holow pightell, with remainder, after her death, to my son, John. To my daughter, Joan, 8 measures of corn and 10 sheep. Residue to my wife, Rose. Executors: my wife and John Harris. Witnesses: John Wodward; John Maykyn; Giles Cok.

In Latin—No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 96.*)

RICHARD HARRIES.—11 March, 1504[-5]. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, for my tithes forgotten, 3*s.* 4*d.* To the repair of St. Paul's cathedral, London, 4*d.* My tenement, wherein I dwell, to be sold by my executors, and of the proceeds I bequeath 5 marks to a chaplain to sing for my soul for half a year in the said church, and for my parents', friends', and benefactors' souls and of all faithful dead, to the praise of God. To the friars of St. Francis, Colchester, 50*s.* for 5 trentalls and

¹ Spruce coffers frequently occur in sixteenth-century inventories. The name "spruce" was originally applied to the common or Norway spruce-fir from Pruce or Prussia, whence the wood was obtained. It is possible, however, that these coffers were of Prussian workmanship, imported through the Baltic.

² It was not uncommon for two or three children of a family to be given the same name, John having been a special favourite. Several cases of this confusing custom occur in these wills, e.g., Richard Smyth (1510) refers to his brother "middle John," thereby showing that there were three brothers named John in the same family; we also meet with "old John, my son," and "young John, my son."

³ There is a farm and house in the parish called Hams Farm; also a cottage. The latter, formerly known as "Winches," and now two tenements, apparently dates from the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and is the oldest dwelling-house in the village.

⁴ "Ten acres of grove, called Tye Grove."—Court Rolls, 1735.

25 "exsequē"¹ for my soul. To my wife, Joan, 5 marks, and to my daughters, Alice and Joan, 4*l.* For the lights in the said church, 10*s.* Executors: Thomas Wealde; Thomas Polly. Supervisor: Sir John Wodward, vicar of the said parish church. Witnesses: John Dorell; Thomas Harries.

In Latin—No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 100.*)

JOHN SOWTHOW.—12 March, 1504[-5]. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath towards the reparations of my mother church of Paul's, at London, 8*d.* To the high altar of my parish church of Fyngryngho, for tithes forgotten, a sheep and 16*d.* To buy a cope of Tyssu² to the same church, 20 marks, according to the "Chisabyll"³ in the same church. To my wife, Joan, my tenement I dwell in, for life, with remainder to my son, Thomas (under 21). To my daughter, Joan, a tenement called Estlonde, after her mother's death, she being now under 21. My tenement called Wodrise to be sold after my wife's death, and 20 marks given to an honest priest to celebrate for my soul, my friends' and all Christian souls, in Fyngryngho church for 2 years. To Langho, Aburton and Donelond churches, 20*s.* each. To the prisoners in Colchester castle, 20*s.*, and the remnant of the money received for the said tenement to the ways. The land called Hammers to be sold to help buy the said cope. Residue to my wife, Joan, she to dispose of 4*s.* yearly for an obit, and at her decease to deliver to the church box 40*s.*, to keep the said obit for ever. Executors: John Aubery; Thomas Wealde; each to have 13*s.* 4*d.* Witnesses: John Wodword, priest; William Smyth; Thomas Dorell.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 98.*)

JOAN SOWTHOWE.—20 August, 1505. Of Fyngryngho, widow. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar of Fyngryngho, for my tithes forgotten, 16*d.* I will that John Abre and Thomas Welde have all my goods to pay my debts, fulfil my husband's will, bury me, and keep my 30 day. Witness: John Lane.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 104b.*)

AGNES HANKYN.—10 January, 1505[-6]. Of Fyngrynghoo, widow. To be buried in the churchyard of St. Audoyne, Fryngrynghoo. I bequeath to the reparation of my mother church of St. Paul, London, 6*d.* To the high altar of Fyngrynghoo church, 20*d.*, and to the same church, 40*s.*, for a stock to buy kine, sheep, or other cattle, and with the increase thereof to keep an obit once a year for my soul and the soul of John Knost and all Christian souls, for which obit the curate to have 8*d.*, the sexton, 2*d.*, and in meat and drink 3*s.* 2*d.* shall be disposed. To the "peyting" (painting) of the image of Our Lady of Pity, one girdle harnessed with silver and 2 rings of silver. To Edmund Harry and William, his brother, a sheep each. To Rose Hamkyn, 4 hens and a cock and a young hog. To Sir John Webbe, my ghostly father, to pray for me, 6*s.* 8*d.* To Thomas Harry and Thomas Sawear, all my store of household, and 3*s.* 4*d.*

¹ Directions for the recitation of the *exequia defunctorum* sometimes occur in old wills. "Exsequia," the Bishop of Truro kindly informs me, is the ordinary name for the Office of the Dead, *i.e.*, Placeto and Dirge.

² Tissue, or cloth of gold.

³ Chasuble.

each, to see this my testament fulfilled, as also that of my husband, John Knost. The residue of my goods I bequeath to the reparation of Fingringhoo church. Witnesses: Sir John Well [*sic*], curate; Thomas Harry.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 112.*)

JOHN HANKYN [in heading; in body of will HAMPKYN].—12 January, 1506[-7]. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, for tithes and offerings forgotten and not done, 6s. 8d. I bequeath 16l. to be disposed to 20 poor people in the said parish during 4 years, that is 20s. every term in the said 4 years. To Sir John Webbe, 16s., to say mass and dirige for my soul 4 times a year for 4 years. To poor people in the said parish, 30 "seme" of rye. To poor people coming to my month's day, 2d. each. To my wife, Alice, 5l., 10 beasts and 30 sheep. To my son, John, 5l., 6 oxen, 2 horses, 30 sheep, and Holne Wodhouse,¹ and 30 acres of land, and a parcel of ground land, to him and his heirs for ever. To my said son, John, a "shöttable,"² a fireplace and a stone mortar. To my son, Richard, 5l., 10 beasts, 30 sheep, 2 fishing boats, and land called Salates and Burres³. If my sons die without issue, then the lands bequeathed to them shall, after my wife's death, go to the Gild of St. Peter for an obit once a year, for my soul and all Christian souls. To my daughter, Joan, 5l., 10 beasts, 30 sheep, and a tenement called Berkfyldes,⁴ with 5 acres of land. To Alice Stase, a cow, and to Alice Hublot, a bullock. To my sister, Joan Colle, my bees. Edmund Southerall to pay 6s. 8d. he owes, and then to have the harnessed girdle I hold of his. To Sir John Parke, 6s. 8d. To the church of Langho, 20s. to find 2 lights, one before Our Lady, and one before St. Clement. Residue to the church of Fyngryngho. Executors: my son, John; William Smyth. Overseer: Sir John Webbe. Witnesses: Sir John Webbe; John Wealde; Harry Smyth; John Obre.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 119.*)

THOMAS HARRY.—7 April, 1507. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, for my tithes negligently forgotten, a mother sheep. To Paulys pardon, 4d. To my wife, Johan, the little house I dwell in, with 2 crofts thereunto annexed called Crabtrefyld⁵ and Stonyfeld,⁶ for life, with remainder to my son, Richard, and his heirs for ever. To my wife, a cow, and all the stuff of household she brought to me. To my son, Richard, my two crofts called Cowhouse Crofts with the marsh, my horse, my sheep, my best gown, a spruse cover, a brass pot, 3 platters, 2 dishes, and a saucer. To John Lane, 6s. 8d. Residue to Richard, my son and executor. Supervisor: John Lane. Witnesses: John Awbre; John Welde; John Feryer.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 124.*)

¹ There is a farm in the parish still called Holmwoods. See footnote, p. 66.

² I am indebted to Mr. V. B. Redstone, F.S.A., for the suggestion that this word probably implies a folding-table—a table that shuts up. Cf. Halliwell, *sub* "Shot-window."

³ G. J. Green was, in 1881, admitted tenant of "a tenement and 10 acres called Salletts and Burrs."—Manorial Terrier.

⁴ G. J. Green was, in 1876, admitted tenant of a "tenement and 5 acres called Barkfields."—Manorial Terrier.

⁵ G. J. Green was, in 1881, admitted tenant of "all that tenement and 4 closes called Crab Trees."—Manorial Terrier. Great Crab Field is shown on the Tithe Award.

⁶ Two fields on the north side of Wick Lane are still called Little Stoney Field and Great Stoney Field. The Tithe Award gives in addition "Stoney Ten Acres" as a part of Ball Farm.

HARRY SMYTH.—14 April, 1508. Of Fyngryngho, fisherman. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, for my tithes forgotten, a mother sheep. My great boat to be sold, and 20s. thereof disposed for my burial and month day. To my wife, Rose, the tenement I dwell in, for life, with remainder to my son, Thomas. To my eldest son, John, a cow, and to him and Thomas, a boat. Residue to Rose, my wife and executrix. Witnesses: Sir John Webbe, vicar; William Smyth; John Feryar.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 133.*)

JOHANNE COLE.—21 April, 1508. Of Fyngryngho, widow. "Dredyng the uncertheyn ouf of deth make my testament in this manner folowyng, First, I bequeth my soule to almyghti god and my body to be buried in the churchyard of Fyngryngho." I bequeath to the high altar, for my tithes and offerings not paid, one of my best sheep. To the churchwardens, 40s., to find an obit for my soul, my friends' and all Christian souls. To every godchild I have, 12*d.* To my daughter, Jone, 10 sheep, a cow, and my clothes, 2 silver spoons, and a "seme" of wheat. To find a priest to sing for my soul for a quarter of a year, 33s 4*d.* To my son, John, my part of the land called the Stiert, to him and his heirs for ever. My household goods to be divided among my children. Residue to John, my son and executor. Witnesses: Sir John Webbe, vicar; John Awbre; John Feryar.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 133b.*)

JOAN COLE.—2 May, 1508. Nuncupative will.¹ Of Fyngryngho, while living. She bequeathed her soul to God, the Virgin Mary, and all saints, and desired to be buried in the cemetery of that parish church. She bequeathed to the convent of Friars Minor, of Colchester, for a trental for her soul to be celebrated there, 10s. To John Smyth, junior, 12*d.*, and to John Smyth, senior, 12*d.* To her goddaughter, Joan Cole, 12*d.* Residuary legatee and executor: Thomas Polly, of Fyngryngho, to whom she gave copyhold land called Dores,² which she had by the last will of her father, John Cole. Witnesses: John Dorell; John Obyr; William Cole.

In Latin—No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 138.*)

WILLIAM SMYTH.—27 May, 1508. Of Fyngryngho, husbandman. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar of that church, for my tithes forgotten, 40*d.* To my mother church of St. Paul, London, 6*d.* To find a priest for half a year to celebrate for my soul, my friends' and all Christian souls, in Fyngryngho church, 5 marks. To my wife, my home place, with the land belonging, for her life, with remainder to my eldest son, John, he paying his brother, Thomas, 5 marks. To my wife, my tenement called Wests, with the land belonging, for life, and then to be sold, and out of the same I give to my youngest son, John, and my daughter, Joan, 5 marks each, and 5 marks to an honest priest to celebrate in Fyngryngho church for half a year, for my soul, my friends' and all Christian souls. To my son, Richard, my tenement in

¹ A nuncupative will was a will made by word of mouth in the presence of witnesses, and later, probably after the death of the testator, reduced to writing.

² A messuage and one acre of land called Dores *alias* Martin Doors; and a cottage, formerly used as a stable, and two crofts of land, containing 2½ acres, called Broom House, lay together and form one enclosure adjoining the mill.—Court Rolls, 21 Dec., 1871.

Dullond. My tenement called Gorehouse¹ to be sold, and my eldest son, John, to have 20 marks thereof, and my wife, 5 marks. Executors: my wife and eldest son, John. Witness: Sir John Webbe, vicar.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 137b.*)

JAMES MOUNTE.—1508. Of Fyngryngo. To be buried in Fyngryngo churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, for tithes forgotten, a sheep, and to William [blank space in register] of Donyland, to keep an obit perpetual in the said church for my soul, my friends' and all Christian souls, 40s. To the repair of the image of Our Lady in Donyland church, 6s. To find a light before Our Lady of Pity in Fyngryngow church, 10s. To the Grey Friars of Colchester, 5s., to have 15 masses for my soul my friends' and all Christian souls. To find a light before St. Antony in Fyngryngo church, 10s. To Thomas, son of William Smyth, a bullock, which beareth the bell. To John Kent, a horse and saddle. To my wife [not named] 4 kine and 4 calves, and all else, and she to be executrix. Witnesses: John Esthorpe; John Kent; John Fosse.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 137.*)

THOMAS DOREL.—20 June, 1509. Of Fyngryngo. "I bequeth my soule to almyghti god, to our lady saynt Mary, & to all the company of hevyn, & my body to be buried in the churchyarde of Fyngryngo." To the high altar, for my tithes forgotten, 3s. 4d. To Paulys pardon, 4d. To the Grey Friars in Colchester, for half a Tryntall, 5s. To my wife, Alice, my tenement in Westmersey, called Andrews, with all my lands and tenements in Fyngryngo, with remainder to Richard, my son, and Katherine, his [left blank], on condition they find a priest to sing for my soul for a quarter of a year in Fyngryngo church, and the like for my wife's soul after her death, and he shall keep an obit for my soul "of 2s. once a year for ever for my pightill called Sawkyns," whereof to the vicar, 6d., to the sexton, 2d.; if he refuse to keep the said obit, then he shall deliver to the churchwardens 20s. To Joan, my son's daughter, my tenement called Welkys,² with 2 crofts, late West's, to her and her heirs. For a stock to keep 2 tapers of a pound a piece burning before Our Lady for ever, 13s. 4d. Executors: my wife, Alice, and son, Richard. Witnesses: Sir John Webbe, vicar; John Lane, John Aubre.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 155.*)

RICHARD SMYTH, the younger.—6 November, 1510. Of Fyngryngo, singleman. To be buried in Fyngryngo churchyard. I bequeath to the reparation of St. Paul's, London, 2d. To the high altar of Fyngryngo church, for my tithes forgotten, 4d. To an honest priest to celebrate in the said church for one year for my soul, my friends' and all Christian souls, 10 marks. To the Grey Friars of Colchester for a trentall of masses for the like, 10s. To young John Smyth and Joan, his sister, a sheep each. To my godson, young Richard Smyth, 12d. To my uncle, Richard Smyth, and to middle John, my brother, 3s. 4d. each. All the said legacies to be paid out of the profits of my tenement called Prentisse in East Donyland, lately sold, the said profits being in the hands of my mother, Jone Smyth. Executors: Richard and John Smyth. Witnesses: Sir John Webbe, vicar; John Smyth, the elder; John Ferier.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Clerke 176b.*)

¹ G. J. Green was, in 1881, admitted tenant of "a messuage and 10 acres called Gore House."—Manorial Terrier.

² D. A. Green was, in 1868, admitted tenant of "all that tenement called Wilkes."—Manorial Terrier.

EDMUND SOWTHOW.—6 May, 1513. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar of that church, for tithes forgotten, 6s. 8d. To Powllis pardon, 4d. To my wife, Joan, a seam of wheat, one of barley and one of oats. To my children, a seam of wheat each, and also one of barley and one of oats. Residuary legatee and executor: John, my son, the elder. Witnesses: Sir John Webbe, vicar; John Lane; John Awbre.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys 21*.)

GONOR DORELL.—14 August, 1513. Of Fyngryngho, widow. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar of that church, for tithes and offerings forgotten or withheld, 4s. To John Wyald, a maser and 6 silver spoons, and all other household goods not before bequeathed by my husband. To Joan Harrys, a cow. The money coming from the sale of Weststret House to be disposed of by John Dorell and John Harrys in the church of Fyngryngho, for such things as Sir John Webbe, vicar, shall think of most profit to the same church. To the said vicar, John Dorell and John Harris, 6s. 8d. each. Executors: my daughter, Rose, and John, her son. Witnesses: Sir John Webbe, vicar; John Feryer.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys 40b*.)

RICHARD HANKYN.—February, 1515[-16]. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, 12d. My land to be sold, and 33s. 4d. thereof to find a priest to pray for my soul for 3 months. To my wife, Alice, 33s. 4d., if she be with child, if not, my mother to have the residue; to my wife, my best boat. To John Smyth, of Lysen, my least boat. To my godchildren, a sheep each, and to John a Kant, a sheep. Residue to Alice, my wife and executrix. Supervisor: John Obrye. Witnesses: John Hankyn; John Bleton; Thomas Barnston.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys 40*.)

ALICE HAMPKYN.—15 January, 1517[-18]. Of Fyngryngho, widow. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, for tithes and offerings forgotten, 12d. To St. Paul's, my mother church, 12d. I desire a parcel of ground, called Wellond,¹ be let to farm for 16 years, and out of the profits an obit to be kept yearly of 4s.; 6d. to the vicar for mass and dirige, and the residue in meat and drink to poor people; and also an obit for my daughter, Alice, of 2s., that is, 4d. to the vicar, and the rest as above, and an obit for my son, Richard, in like manner; and after 16 years the land to be sold and the money disposed as follows: to Joan Smyth, the younger, 6 marks; for the highways of Fyngryngho, 13s. 4d. If Joan die before the said 16 years the money to be expended for an honest priest to celebrate in Fyngryngho church for my and her souls. To my godson, John Dorell, and young John Hankyn, 6s. 8d. each. To John Hampkyn, a kettle and brass pot. To John Dorell; John Hankyn; Joan Husley; Joan Hankyn, of Colchester, my goddaughter; Alice Cowper; Alice Hankyn; James Kent; 2 children of John Hampkyn; Alson Pylgryme; Rose Hankyn, daughter of Robert Harvy, of Peldon; a gown, sheep, or 6s. 8d. each. Residue to Fyngryngho church. Executors: John Hampkyn; John Dorell. Supervisor: Thomas Cowper. Witnesses: Sir John Webb; John Abre; Thomas Cowper.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys 68b*.)

¹ "All that messuage and lands called Holmwood House and Welland, containing 30 acres."—Manorial Terrier, 1876.

JOHN COLE.—12 June, 1521. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar of that church, for my tythes forgotten, 20*d*. To my wife, Agnes, all my lands and tenements in Fyngryngho for life, with remainder, after her death, to John, my son, he to pay his sisters, Joan and Alice, 5 marks between them; if he die before my wife, then my daughter, Joan, to have the same, and in case of her death, Alice. To the Grey Friars, Colchester, for a trentall to be sung in Fyngryngho church, 10*s*. Residue to Agnes, my wife and executrix. Supervisor: John Maykyn. Witnesses: Sir James Tunstall; Giles Cokk; John Hampkyn; Richard Harryes; John Wealde.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys III.*)

JOHN OBRE.—10 November, 1522. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I give to the high altar of that church, for tythes forgotten, 2*s*. To Poullis Pardon, 6*d*. To the Grey Friars, Colchester, 10*s*. To the repair of the highway between Fyngryngho and Colchester, 20*s*. To my daughters' children, a sheep each. To my prentice, John Kent, 2 sheep. To my servant, Rose Ferier, 2 sheep. To my daughter, Joan, and her husband, Robert Grey, my lands called Prowdmans and South Field.¹ To my daughter, Katherine, and her husband, Richard Dorell, my cottages called Heynglonds² and Cossynges, with remainder to their son, Lawrence Dorell. Executors: Thomas Cowper; John Feryer, at the Tye. My said sons-in-law to have the tithes of Fyngryngho for the residue of my years, and the residue of the woods we bought of William Knyght, of Weyvynho. Residue to the said Robert Grey, and Joan, his wife. Witnesses: Leonard Richardson, priest; John Feryer.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys 141.*)

JOHN COWPER.—6 June, 1524. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, for my tithes forgotten, 12*d*. To my wife, my house and the croft thereunto belonging, and on her death the same to be let to farm for 7 years and the money to be disposed upon a tabernacle and image of Our Lady in it, to be set in the chapel of Our Lady in Fyngryngho church: and a candle, of half a pound, to be kept before the said image, for which candle I give 10*s*., and the house to be let a year longer to keep the said candle perpetually; and after the said 8 years the house and croft to be sold and my daughter to have 13*s*. 4*d*., and Thomas, my son, 26*s*. 8*d*. To the repair of the steps, 26*s*. 8*d*. If my daughter, Joan, or my son, Thomas, die, the money to be expended for the good of my soul. To the children of my son, John Cowper, 3*s*. 4*d*. each. Executors: my wife [not named] and John Smyth. Witnesses: Sir Richard Warde; John Maykyn; John Feryer, at the tye.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys 161b.*)

JOHN SMYTH.—14 June, 1524. Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, 12*d*. To old John, my son, a table, and feather bed and so forth. To young John, my son, 4*s*. 4*d*. To old John, the

¹ G. J. Green was, in 1876, admitted tenant of "2 crofts, containing 5 acres, called Southfields."—Manorial Terrier.

² Englands; shown on the Tithe Award. At a parish meeting held on 17 July, 1832, it was unanimously agreed that in consequence of several disputes having arisen as to the identity of Englands, bequeathed (with Whittings) by Giles Sayer, in 1708, to the poor of the parish, that it should consist of two cottages and a field adjoining, containing 3 a. 2 r. 32 p.—Minute Book. This property is on the east side of Ferry Hill.

best 2 girdles my wife had. To my daughter, Joan, a chest, and coverlet, *etc.* The residue to be divided among my children by John Hampkyn and Thomas Harvy. Executor: old John, my son. Witnesses: Sir Richard Warde; John Hampkyn; Thomas Harvy.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys 165.*)

THOMAS HARVY.—20 June, 1529, Of Fyngryngho. To be buried in that churchyard. I bequeath to the high altar, for tithes forgotten, 12*d.*, and to Powllis pardon [*sic*]. To my wife, Alice, 6 beasts, and to my 6 children, a cow each, the youngest to choose first and upwards to the oldest, and to each of my children, 20*s.*, the male at their ages of 21, and the daughters at marriage. To my son, John, a table. To a priest to sing a trentall in Fyngryngho church, 5*s.* To my daughter, Joan, a seam of barley and one of oats, or 10*s.*, I having received 10*s.* for her by bequest of her godfather, Richard Walden. Residue to my wife, Alice. Executors: my brothers, John and Stephen Harvy. Supervisors: John Sowthow; John Wode. Witnesses: Sir Richard Warde, curate; John Wyndley; John Champney.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys 221.*)

JOHN SOWTHOW.—12 January, 1530[-1]. Of Fyngryngho, mariner. To be buried in the churchyard of St. Awdorn, Fyngryngho. I bequeath to the high altar of the said church, for tithes forgotten, 20*d.* To Paul's pardon, 8*d.* To my wife, Isabel, my house wherein I dwell, to her and her assigns for ever. To the godchildren of my brother, Edmund, 20*d.* each. To Edmund, son of my brother, Richard, 20*d.* To my godchildren, 6*d.* each. To the Grey Friars, of Colchester, for a trentall to be sung in Fyngryngho parish church [sum omitted]. To my wife, my house and land in Westrete, Fyngryngho, for 9 years, to keep my children, with remainder then to my eldest son, John, and his heirs, he paying my daughter Alice, 10 marks, and my son, Richard, 5 marks, and my daughter, Joan, 5 marks, and my daughters, Isabel, and Joan, the youngest, 5 marks each. To the repair of the highway from Fyngryngho church to Westrete house, 10 marks. Executors: John Feryer and Richard Sowthow, of Fyngryngho, mariners. Witnesses: John Weolde; John Hankyn; John Smyth.

No probate act. (*Archd. Colchester: Francys 229b.*)

SIR RICHARD SAYE.¹—28 October, 1532. Nuncupative will. Priest, late vicar of Fingrinho, now deceased. He bequeathed to John Knyght, his servant, his purse, with all the money and other things contained in the same, for to see him well kept in his sickness; and if he died, he bequeathed to the said John Knyght all the goods, movable and unmovable, he had, to have him honestly brought in earth and buried. Witnesses: Richard Harys; George Fuller—of the same town of Fingrinho.

Proved 28 November, 1532. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts.: filed will*)

JOHN HULBORD.—1532 (?)² I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, to your [*sic*] Lady, and to all the holy company of heaven, and my body to be buried in the churchyard of St. Audoene, in Fyngrynga. I bequeath to the high altar, 12*d.*; to the said church, 13*s.* 4*d.*, for my soul; to the Grey Friars, 10*s.*; and for

¹ Richard Say was vicar of Fingringhoe only for about a year, having been admitted to the living 17 July, 1531.

² No date, but on same sheet as that of Geoffrey Forde, dated 20 Dec., 1532.

a trentall for my soul, 10s. To my mother, a ground called Dyces, for life, and then to return to the church for a yearly obit, and the lord to have the rent of he same every 20 years for a fine. To the priest, 19*d.*, for bread and ale. Executrix: my mother. To my brother, John Hamond, 6s. 8*d.*, and to his children, 12*d.* each. To my sister, Margery Crosse, 6s. 8*d.*, and to her children, 6s. To my sister, Johane Aleyne, 6s. 8*d.*, and to six of her children, 6s. To my sister, Annes, 6s. 8*d.* To my godson, Edmund Fowtheho, 6s. 8*d.* To Anne Fowtheho, 12*d.* To the children of my sister, Joan Pudene (?), 2s. To forty poor people, 40*d.* Witnesses: John Friar, the elder; John Friar, the younger; Margery Cake.

No probate act. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts. : filed will.*)

WILLIAM KNYGHT.—28 December, 1533. Of Fyngringho. "I bequethe my soule to allmyghtie god, and to our blessed lady sainte mary, and to all the holy company of heaven," and my body to be buried in Fingrinoo churchyard, on the south side.¹ I give to the high altar, for my tythes forgotten, 8*d.* To my wife, Katherine, my houses, for her life, with all my moveables, save that John, my eldest son, have my corn growing now on the ground, with remainder, after her death, to my said son, he paying my daughter, Mary, 5*l.*, my son, Edmund, 5*l.*, and young John, my son, 10*l.* Executrix: my wife. Witnesses: John Ferryer, at the tye, senior; Thomas Smythe; John Holand.

Proved 20 February, 1533[-4]. (*Archd. Colchester : Sargant 4.*)

RICHARD VAYALD (WEYOLD).—6 April, 1539. Of Fyngrygoo, mariner. I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, my Saviour and Redeemer, and my body to be buried where I die. I bequeath to my wife, Alice, my tenement called Martyndos,² and also Vestdonstalls, for life, with remainder to my son, Richard, he paying his brother, John, 40s., his brother, Robert, 40s., to his sister, Rose, 40s. To my son, Richard, my boat, with all thereunto belonging. Residue to my wife and children. Executor: my son, Richard. Witnesses: Sir Nicholas Gladman, vicar; Robert Gra—g³; William Downinge; John Makyn; John Vayalde, the elder.

No probate act. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts. : filed will*)

GILES COCKE.—4 January, 1540[-1]. Of Fyngryngo, husbandman. "I bequethe my soule to allmyghtie god, my creator and redemer," and my body to be buried in the said parish churchyard. I bequethe to my wife, Alice, my house and land, some time John Wayoldes *alias* Wylde at the cross,⁴ while my widow, with remainder to my son, John, to him and his heirs for ever, he to pay his brothers and sister, 20 marks. If he die without heirs, then contingent remainders to my sons, William, Thomas and Richard, and my daughter, Joan. To my sons, John and William, 10 "lawfull shepe" each. To my wife, Alice, my lands called Pigotes⁵ and Gonners for 5 years to bring up my children, and

¹ There was a wide-spread aversion to burial on the north side of the churchyard; see Walter Johnson, *Byways in British Archaeology* (1912), ch. viii., which deals with "The Folk-lore of the Cardinal Points."

² Martin Doors; see footnote (2), p. 64.

³ Original torn.

⁴ All that field called 11 acres, and a small piece of land on the west side, forming part of 8 acres, which together were part of a messuage and lands called Weolds at the Cross.—Manoria Terrier, 1881.

⁵ There is a field called Picketts near Broom House.

then William, my son, to have the same, he paying his sister, Joan, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Residue to my wife. Executors: my eldest son, John, and Richard Dorwell, the elder. Supervisor: my wife, Alice. Witnesses: John Hankyn, the elder; John Wayold, the elder; Thomas Hawmond.

Proved 9 March, 1540[-1]. (*Archd. Colchester: Sargant 117.*)

JOAN POLLEY.¹—30 January, 1540[-1]. Of Fyngryngo. "I bequeth my soule to allmyghtie god my saviour and redemer, and to all the blessed company of heaven," and my body to be buried in Fyngryngo churchyard. To my four children, Thomas, young John, Joan and Elizabeth, an ewe sheep each. To my daughters, Margery and Joan, a cow each. To my three daughters, 1*l.* each. To my son, Giles, a bed, the second best; the best bed to Margery, and the third to my daughter, Elizabeth. To my son, Giles, my part of my boat, he paying his brothers, Thomas and John, 13*s.* 4*d.* each. To my son, old John, 6*s.* 8*d.* and "a seme of wheate" My part of the tithe corn to my brother, Richard, for the term of years I have it. To my children, all my pewter and brass. Executors: my brother, Richard Dorell, and my son, Giles. Witnesses: Sir Nicolas Gladman, vicar; John Makyn; John Stone; John Dorell, the elder.

Proved 9 March, 1540[-1]. (*Archd. Colchester: Sargant 121.*)

ROBERT WESTWODE.—15 March, 1540[-1]. Of Fyngryngo, husbandman. "I bequeth my soule to allmyghtie god, my savior and redemer," and my body to be buried in Fyngryngo church. I bequeath to my wife, Isabel, my house called Vynes,² with all my lands thereunto belonging, during widowhood, and then my son, Anthony, to buy it for 20*l.*, whereof my sons, John and Benet, to have 10*l.* each. To "Jone my iijijli" [*sic*]. To Thomas Trippe, 40*s.* To John Podde, 40*s.* To my son, Richard, 20*s.* To my son Edward's wife, 20*s.* If Anthony be dead, then Richard, his brother, to have the said house in like manner. To John Dorell, half my boat for one year, and then my wife to have it for 3 years, and then to my sons, John and Benet. To my wife, divers beasts. To my daughter-in-law, Alice Westwood, a bullock. Residue to my wife. Executors: John Stone; my son, Anthony. Witnesses: John Hubberd; William Aylward.

Proved 27 April, 1541. (*Archd. Colchester: Sargant 135b.*)

ALICE COCKE.—1 August, 1542. Commission issued to John Cocke and Richard Durell to administer the goods, *etc.*, of Alice Cocke, late of Fyngryngo, widow, deceased.

(*Archd. Colchester: Sargant 203.*)

¹ The Polleys were a prosperous family of yeoman farmers in the Winstree Hundred in the sixteenth century, and were located at Gt. Wigborough and elsewhere in Essex. In the latter half of the century they married into the Bullock family of Gt. Wigborough (afterwards of Faulkbourne), which also owned property in Fingringhoe, and members of which left bequests to the poor of the latter parish. Among the sixteenth-century Essex wills at Somerset House there are between 40 and 50 under Polley (Pollye, Polly, *etc.*). The name still survives in the county. Gyles Polley, of Much Wigborowe, yeoman, by will, dated 3 May, 1574 (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts.*), left to the poor of Fingringhoe 10*s.*, and to his son, Gyles, among other bequests, "land and appurtenances in Fyngringho called Holte," also 40 marks of money, "a feather-bed and bedstead and the joyned table with the frame," *etc.* This note owes much to the kind help of the Rev. L. C. Watson Bullock, rector of Wigborough.

² "One tenement called Vines, otherwise Weststreet house."—Court Rolls, 1750.

ROBERT GRAYE.—13 January, 1542[-3]. Of Fyngringco, mariner. "I bequethe my soule to almyghtie god, my savior and redemer," and my body to be buried in the said parish churchyard. I give to the high altar, for my tithes forgotten, 12*d.* To my wife, Joan, my house, with the 2 fields thereunto belonging, for her life, with remainder to my son, John Graye, he paying his brother, Stephen, 40*s.* My wife to keep the said house in due reparation of timber work, tiling, daubing and thatching. To my son, John, my land called Southefeldes. To my wife, my boat, with all thereunto belonging, she paying my son, John, 26*s.* 8*d.* Residue to Joan, my wife and executrix. Supervisor: Mr. Nicholas Gladman, "our vicar." Witnesses: John Hampkyn, the elder; John Harrys, the elder; George Haysyll.

Proved 14 February, 1542[-3]. (*Archd. Colchester: Sargant 226b.*)

JOHN SMYTH.—2 June, 1543. Of Fyngryngho, mariner. "I bequeth my soule unto almyghtie god, my savior and redemer," and my body to be buried in the said parish churchyard. I give to my wife, Joan, my house wherein I dwell for life, with remainder, after her death, to my children, John and Katherine, John to buy Katherine's portion; or, if they desire, the same to be sold by Mr. Nicholas Gladman, "our vicar," and John Sowthe, and the money divided between my said children. If my children die before, then the same to my brother, John, he paying Joan Northen, my wife's daughter, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Residue to my wife and executrix. The surrender has been made to John Smyth, bailiff to the lord, in the presence of John Sowthe and George Haysell, tenants of the lord. Witnesses: Richard Markes; John Culpacke.

Proved 7 October, 1544. (*Archd. Colchester: Roberts 52.*)

JOHN WOOD.—25 November, 1543. Of Fyngryngho, husbandman. "I bequethe my soule to almyghtie god, my savyor and redemer," and my body to be buried in Fyngryngho churchyard. I give to my eldest son, John, my tenement, with the lands thereunto belonging, in Much Wigborow, he paying his mother, 13*s.* 4*d.* a year, and to his brothers, John, William, Richard, Thomas, Nicholas and Robert, 40*s.* each, at their ages of 27. To my wife, Elynor, 20 ewes and 2 beasts. To my daughters, Joan, Margaret and Annes, 2 sheep each and 2 lambs. Executors: my eldest son, John, and his brother, young John. Witnesses: Mr. Nicholas Gladman, "our vicar"; Thomas Marke; John Hore.

Proved 11 January, 1543[-4]. (*Archd. Colchester: Sargant 258b.*)

RICHARD DORELL.—7 September, 1544. Of Fyngrynghoe, mariner. I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, my only Saviour and Redeemer, to our blessed Lady, and to all the blessed Company of Heaven, and I desire to be buried in the churchyard of the parish above-named. I bequeath to my wife, Annes, my house called Sanders, and a croft called Taylers croft,¹ for life, with remainder to my son, Richard, he to pay his sister, Joan, 3*l.*, and his sister, Alice, 4*l.*, at his age of 23. To my sister Joan Polley's daughter, 3*l.* If my children die and my wife desire to sell the house and croft, John Stone and Giles Polley shall assist her. Executrix: my wife, Agnes. Witnesses: John Stone; William Cocke; Thomas Polley—tenants of the lord.

Proved 17 October, 1544. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts: filed will.*)

¹ D. A. Green was, in 1868, admitted tenant of "all that messuage or dwelling-house, with the lands and appurtenances thereto belonging, called Saunders, and a croft called Taylors."—Manorial Terrier.

JOHN HARYS.—8 July, 1546. Of Fyngryngho, the elder. I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, my Saviour and Redeemer, and my body to be buried in the said parish churchyard. I bequeath to my wife, my house called Lucas,¹ with all the land thereunto pertaining for life, with remainder to my son, Richard, he to pay his brother, John, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, his brother, Thomas, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and his three sisters, each 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Executors and residuary legatees: my wife [not named] and my son, Richard. Witnesses: John Hampkyn; John Vayalde, the elder; John Southe.

No probate act. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts. : filed will.*)

JOHN HAMKYNG.—10 August, 1550. Of Fyngrego. I bequeath my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my Saviour and Redeemer, and my body to be buried in the churchyard of Fyngrego. I bequeath to my wife, Joan, my land called Wellande, for life, with remainder to my daughter, Joan Hamkyng. Residue to my wife. Executors: John Kente; Richard Waialde. I have made surrender into the hands of John Maykyng. Witnesses: John Stone; Nicholas Gladman, vicar here; Richard Wayalde—tenants of the lord.

No probate act. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts. : filed will.*)

JOHN WAYALDE.—21 January, 1550. Of Fyngryngho. I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, my Saviour and Redeemer, and my body to the earth. I bequeath to my son, John, my house called Holene Wood House, with all the lands thereto pertaining, and a parcel of land called Burres, he paying his sister, Joan, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To my son, Thomas, my house called Welmans House,² with the lands thereto belonging, he paying his sister, Alice, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and to the said Thomas I give 20 timber trees for repair of Welmans House, to be taken out of my grove called Holte Grove. To my son, John, my grove called the Grove, with Holte pyghtyll, he paying 40*s.* to each of his sisters. Residue to my four children. Executors: my sons, John and Thomas. Witnesses: Nycholas Gladman, "ower vycar"; John Sowthe; William Cocke. Surrender made to John Makyn instead of the bailiff.

No probate act. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts. : filed will.*)

¹ A comparatively modern cottage at South Green is still known as Lucas's, and the adjoining fields are given as Great and Little Lucas in the Tithe Award. Susan Turpin was, in 1852, admitted tenant of "all those 3 enclosures of arable land containing 17 a. 2 r. 23 p. called the Lucas' . . . formerly known, by the description on the Court Rolls, as a tenement and $\frac{3}{4}$ yard land called Lucars."—Manorial Terrier.

² D. A. Green was, in 1877, admitted tenant of "all that messuage called Welhams *alias* Welmans with the lands": and also of "all that croft of land called Jackneys otherwise Sackneys, containing 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres, being part of a tenement and 6 acres of land called Belsors (see footnote (3), p. 60) lying between Wellhouse and Welhams."—Manorial Terrier.

THE ANCIENT STAINED GLASS AT LINDSELL CHURCH.

BY BERNARD RACKHAM, M.A., F.S.A.

THE parish church of St. Mary the Virgin, Lindsell, possesses some remains of ancient stained glass which have recently been rearranged under the care of Mr. Archibald Nicholson of Gower Street, London, in the three-light east window of the church. Some of the fragments thus treated may well be remnants of stained glass which has always belonged to the church; some may have been introduced into its windows in modern times from elsewhere.

The oldest of the fragments belong to the thirteenth century and are unquestionably English. They are a rectangular panel with a figure which has been placed in the right-hand light of the window, and a vesica-shaped compartment, with slightly-lobed outline, of *grisaille* glass, now set in the lower half of the middle light. This *grisaille* glass (pl. i.) shows, in a fairly good state of preservation, a design of branching foliage with berries set off against a cross-hatched background of the type familiar in thirteenth-century work. The drawing is firm and strong, the stems show the suppleness combined with power which is characteristic of the best early Gothic design.

The figure in the right-hand light (pl. ii.) is that of a standing bearded saint holding a book in his left hand, robed in red and green. He stands beneath a trefoil-headed archway. The glass is, unfortunately, much decayed, and the original intention of the figure is no longer clear, but either St. Paul or St. Peter is a likely identification. Enough remains to arouse our admiration of the strength of conception and the economy of means in rendering it belonging to the work of the greatest age of glass-painting.

In the left-hand light, balancing the thirteenth-century figure on the right, has been set a panel with a figure which may be identified as that of St. John the Evangelist (pl. iii.). The saint wears a loose blue mantle over a red robe; the border of the mantle is black with a simple pattern scratched through the enamel. In his left hand he holds a book, and his attitude with head thrown back and right hand raised in adoration indicates beyond doubt that we have here

part of a conventional Crucifixion group in which the Virgin Mary and St. John are represented standing on either side of the Cross and looking up towards the figure of Our Lord. The gesture is that common in early mediæval renderings of this subject—as a parallel instance taken at random we may name the figures to be seen on book-covers and reliquaries of Limoges enamel of the thirteenth-century on which the Crucifixion treated in this manner is a familiar subject. The figure of the saint stands out against a simple *grisaille* trellis-diaper with four-petalled flowers in each quarry, bordered laterally by a vertical band of colour broken at intervals by a small quatrefoil. The treatment of the figure, which may be compared for instance with the St. Stephen disclosed a few years ago at Chelsea church, and the character of the diaper, point to the second half of the fourteenth century as the period of this panel.

Next in order of date comes a panel, set near the top of the middle light, with the upper part of a group of the Virgin and Child in an aureole with a sainted archbishop standing to the left (pl. iv.). The infant Christ lies in the arms of His mother, holding a heart in His right hand; the Virgin is crowned as Queen of Heaven. The saint has his right hand raised in benediction; his archiepiscopal cross leans against his right shoulder. The painting is in black, with silver-yellow stain for the crown and hair of the Virgin, the rays of the aureole, and the cross and mitre of the archbishop; the style suggests a date about the end of the fifteenth century. Above and below these figures have been inserted some fragments of architecture with foliated pinnacles, battlements and "key-hole" windows, the remains of a canopied window of the fifteenth century. At the top of this middle light are two triangular pieces, from the small openings of a fifteenth-century tracery, painted with simple foliated ornament and tendrils in *grisaille*.

Below the large *grisaille* quatrefoil in the middle light is inserted a shield of fifteenth-century form with the arms of the Benedictine abbey of Walden, to which the church of Lindsell was appropriated,¹ "6 marks per annum" being added to the endowment about 1433. This shield may very well be of that date. The arms of the abbey were: *azure, on a bend gules, cotised or between two mullets of the last, three escallops argent*. The lower mullet is here missing, and other instances are known of this version of the charge; it is possible, however, that the piece of glass forming this part of the shield may be a later repair in which the second mullet was not reinserted.

¹ According to P. Morant, *History and Antiquities of Essex*, 1768, vol. ii., p. 446.

PLATE I.



Photo. Victoria and Albert Museum.

ANCIENT STAINED GLASS AT LINDSELL CHURCH.

Grisaille; Thirteenth Century.

PLATE II.



Photo. Victoria and Albert Museum.

ANCIENT STAINED GLASS AT LINDSELL CHURCH.
Unidentified Saint; Fourteenth Century.

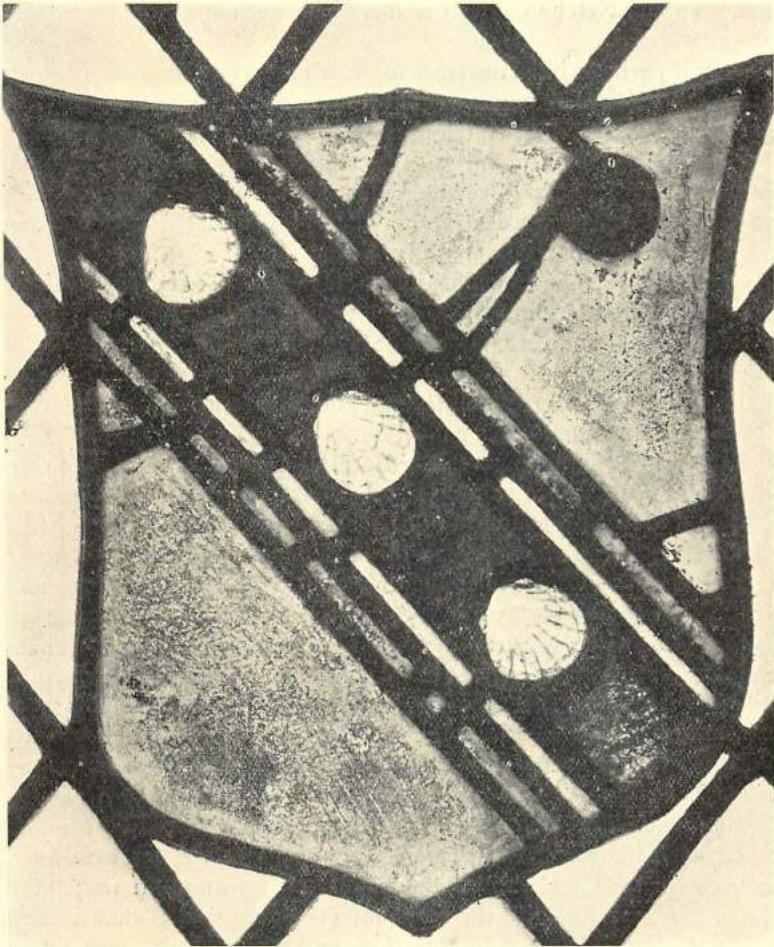
PLATE III.



Photo. Victoria and Albert Museum.

ANCIENT STAINED GLASS AT LINDSELL CHURCH.
St. John the Evangelist; Fourteenth Century.

Notes on some of the Lindsell glass are included amongst the Holman MSS., dating from about 1720, preserved in the Colchester and Essex Museum, and from these we learn that this shield was at that time in the east window of which it now again forms part.



Photo, Victoria and Albert Museum.

LINDSELL CHURCH: SHIELD OF WALDEN ABBEY.

In the lower part of the flanking lights of the re-constituted window are small horizontal panels with half-length figures of donors, kneeling in prayer with open books before them, each

accompanied by his wife (pls. v. and vi.). These figure-panes are also described in the Holman notes, and were at the time of their compilation in the north window. The mutilated inscriptions below the figures as they now stand read as follows: "Dñi wyle / ate p[ro]aiabꝫ [=animabus] / rate / p[ro] prosperitate"; and "Thome Fytche / F fuit s/cdūs [=secundus] filius / Dūmowe / algor."

It will perhaps be of interest to print here Holman's notes about these figures.¹ The portions of the inscriptions still remaining, as mentioned above, are printed in italics. The notes read as follows:

"In the north window of the church effigies of a man and woman praying before a reading desk, behind the woman a church, underneath these words: *Orate p aiabꝫ Willi fytche et elizabet quondm̄.* All this on painted glass.

"In another pane of glasse the effigies of a man and woman praying before a desk.

"In another pane of Glasse under a shrine *Orate p prosperitate Dñi Wyllemi Cooke.*"

To the above description Holman adds the following note:

"Out of Mr. Stebbing's collection.

"In the first light towards the Bottom of a window on the north side of the church are painted in glass the figures of a man and his wife behind him, kneeling both at Desks with Books thereon, their hands lifted up in a praying posture. The man in a crimson loose gown with a white surplice thereon and the woman in a long close vest of the same colour, for Will. Fytch & Eliz. And in the 3d light of the same window the like figures of a man and woman kneeling in the same manner & . . .² as the former, for Th. Fytche & Agnes Alger (*sic*), with this Inscription quite through the bottom of the three lights of the said window—the inscription: *Orate p aiabꝫ Willi Fytche et Elizabet quondm̄ (manent) in Rectoria de Dunmowe qꝫ fuit secundus filius Thome Fytche et Agn . . t heres Robtō Alger.*"

These notes are quoted in part by N. Salmon in the description of Lindsell church in his *History and Antiquities of Essex*, published in 1740 (p. 196). He gives the additional information that "the last vicar presented by the Convent (Walden) was of that name" (*viz.*, William Cooke). From this we may infer that these two figure-panels were presented to the church by its vicar, William Cook, and that they date from a period shortly before the Dissolution, a date which conforms very well with the costumes. The

¹ I am indebted to the kindness of the Rev. G. Montagu Benton for a transcription of these notes.

² Word undecipherable.

PLATE IV.



Photo. Victoria and Albert Museum.

ANCIENT STAINED GLASS AT LINDSELL CHURCH.

The Virgin and Child, and a Sainted Archbishop; late Fifteenth Century.

PLATE V.



Photo. Victoria and Albert Museum.

ANCIENT STAINED GLASS AT LINDSELL CHURCH.

Figure-panel; early Sixteenth Century.

PLATE VI

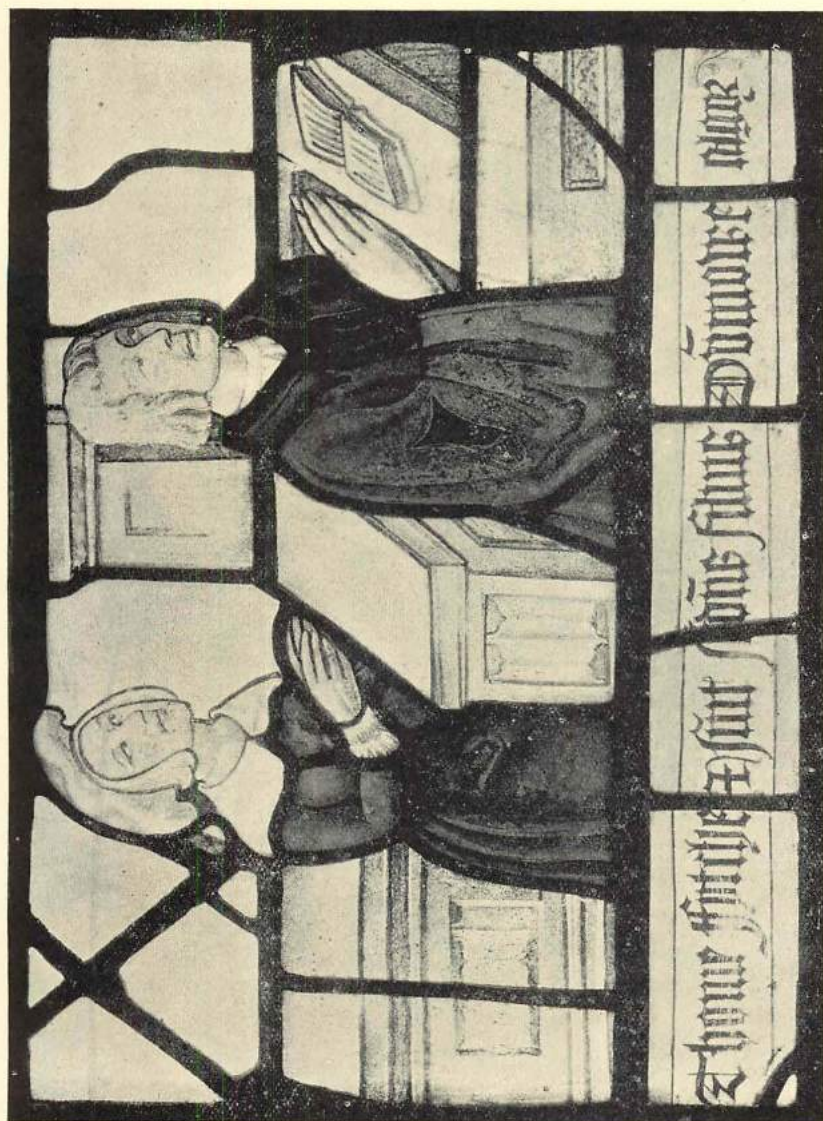


Photo. Victoria and Albert Museum.

ANCIENT STAINED GLASS AT LINDSELL CHURCH
Figure-panel; early Sixteenth Century.

persons represented are presumably William Fytche and his wife, Elizabeth, and their son, Thomas Fytche, with his wife Agnes; these latter are commemorated by a brass in the church, from which we learn that the husband died on 21 April, 1514.¹ The execution of these panels is competent but uninspired, comparing unfavourably with the vigorous drawing shown in the two early figures in the upper part of the window. It remains only to add that the glass used for the dresses of the two women and for the gowns of their husbands is a brownish-crimson.

¹ Figured and described in the *Essex Review*, vol. vii. (1898), pp. 39-41

A COLLECTION OF ESSEX DEEDS AT QUEENS' COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

BY THE REV. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A.

IN the Muniment Room at Queens' College, Cambridge, there are preserved more than 500 charters, together with some forty account rolls, rentals and terriers, all of earlier date than 1600, dealing with property in various parts of Essex. The majority of these documents centre round the extreme north-west corner of the county, where Essex, Cambridgeshire and Suffolk so closely intermingle, and relate chiefly to land in the parishes of Ashdon, Birdbrook, Bumpstead Helion¹, Hempstead, Ridgewell, Stambourne¹, Steeple Bumpstead and Sturmer in Essex; Haverhill¹, Keddington, Great and Little Wratting in Suffolk; and Castle and Shudy Camps in Cambridgeshire.

They may be divided into two main groups:

1. Those which are connected with the manors of Horsham Hall, Olmstead Hall, Moon Hall and Cromeshall, in the parishes of Bumpstead Helion and Haverhill. All this property came into the possession of the College between 1466 and 1535.

2. Those which are connected with an estate at Stambourne which was purchased in 1485.

There are also some thirty miscellaneous charters dealing with land in various other parts of Essex, ten of which have to do with Salcot Virley, in the Winstree Hundred.

It is with the Stambourne charters, fifty-two in number, that we propose to deal in this paper.

In 1478, John Collinson, archdeacon of Northampton and rector of Over in Cambridgeshire, gave 300 marks to Queens' College for the purpose of founding a fellowship of the yearly value of 10 marks (£6 13s. 4d.). His fellow was to pray for the archdeacon himself, for his parents, for John Chadworth, formerly bishop of Lincoln, and for all Christian souls; and he was also to preach twice a year, "per se vel per alium," in the church of Over, in Advent and in Lent. With this benefaction the College purchased land at Stambourne in Essex, and the manor of Swaffham Prior in Cambridgeshire.

The Stambourne estate was bought from Thomas Stambourn, of Black Notley, gent., and consisted of land lying in the parishes of Stambourne, Ridgewell and Birdbrook. On 25 February, 1483/4,

¹ The bulk of the documents refer to these parishes.

Andrew Doket, president of the College, and others acting with him, agreed to pay 18*l.* for the property, free of all encumbrances. The sum of seven marks was immediately paid down, at the receipt of which the vendor agreed to a rebate of ten marks from the capital sum, on the condition that the College should yearly remember the souls of various members of the Stambourn family "at the obyte holden for all the Benefactors of the seyd Colege." The purchase was finally completed in April, 1485, and in a fine dated the Easter term of that year, it is described as consisting of a messuage, 100 acres of arable land, 2 acres of meadow, 50 acres of pasture and 20 acres of wood "in Brodbroke, Stanborne and Rodeswell." (No. 36.)

The title deeds which were handed over at the time of this purchase, together with a few of later date, are those of which abstracts are now given. They have been arranged in chronological order, though they do not all relate to exactly the same pieces of land. In the earlier documents it is interesting to note the gradual growth and consolidation of the property actually purchased by the College in 1485 (No. 36) during a period of more than 100 years previously.¹

The thanks of the Society are due to the President and Fellows of Queens' College for kindly allowing these abstracts to be printed.

1. Grant by Richard de Ewell, with the consent of his eldest son Richard, to Philip de Stanburn, of the land, *etc.*, in Bridebroc and Stanburn which he held of the gift of William, son of Richard de Bridebroc, at a yearly rent of *id.*

Witnesses: William Peyur, William le Botiler of Geldham, William de Bloy of Thopesfeud, William, son of Geoffrey of Finchingfeud, William de Fordham of Redeswell, Everard le Parker, Peter de Plecheden, Sewall le Karet, John Bucher, Richard Bathun, Geoffrey Bathun.

Undated.

2. Grant by William, son of John Peyur of Stamburn, to Stephen Mots of the same, of a tenement which Henry Chote formerly held of William, son of Paul Peyur in Stamburn.

Witnesses: John de Stamburn, Eustache Bakun, John de Goldington, William Bakun, William Baldeweyn, Robert Gerard.

Dated at Stamburn, Monday after the decollation of St. John the Baptist (5 September), 17 Edward II. (1323).

3. Grant by William le Gardiner to John Wellewrythe of Stanborne and his two bastard daughters, of a messuage with buildings in Stanborne.

Witnesses: Hugh Serle, Sewall le Kyng, William le Chappeman, John Bottun, John Snelhauke.

Dated at Stanborne, Feast of St. Matthias (24 February), 26 Edward III. (1351/2).

¹ The Stanburn family does not appear to be mentioned by Morant, but see *Essex Fines*, vol. ii., pp. 7, 89, 215.

4. Grant by William le Gardiner and Alice his wife, to John Welwrythe of Stanborne, of a messuage with three houses in Stanborne.

Witnesses: Walter Grenewille, Hugh Serle, Sewall le Kyng, William Scappeman, John Boton, John Snelhawke, Hawkyn Boton.

Dated at Stanborne, Feast of St. Matthias (24 February), 26 Edward III. (1351/2).

5. Grant by Bartholomew in the Lane¹, vicar of Great Sampford, to Thomas son of Edmund de Stamborn, sen., of all the lands, *etc.*, in Stamborn, Rediswell and Bredebok, which he held of the gift of the said Thomas, jointly with Ralph, vicar of Fynchingfeld.

Witnesses: William le Inglysch, Henry le Inglysch, John Welde, John Gestnyngthorp, Hugh Serle, Adam Crok, William Bauleye.

Dated at Stamborn, Monday, the Feast of St. Margaret (20 July), 40 Edward III. (1366).

6. Indented grant by Thomas de Stanbourn, esquire, to Sir Thomas Maunde-vyle, knight, Geoffrey Michel, Roger Mareschall, Sir William Stanton, clerk, Richard Waltham, Walter Colyn, John Maler of Stanbourn, and John Boton of the same, of all lands, *etc.*, which he holds in Bridbrok, Redeswell and Stanbourn, on condition that the said lands are refeofed to the said Thomas de Stanbourn.

Witnesses: John Bray, Thomas Makwilliam, William Toppesfelde, William de Redeswell, John Trumpe.

Dated at Bridbrok, Sunday before the Feast of St. Gregory (5 March), 14 Richard II. (1390/1).

7. Counterpart of No. 6.

8. Grant by Thomas de Stanbourn, esquire, to the same parties as in No. 6, of all lands, *etc.*, which he holds in Bridbrok, Redeswell and Stanbourn.

Witnesses: John Bray, Thomas Makwilliam, William Toppesfeld, William de Redeswell, John Trumpe.

Dated at Bridbrok, Sunday before the Feast of St. Gregory (5 March), 14 Richard II. (1390/1).

9. Grant by Thomas Houchon of Topesfeld, to Thomas Dudeman, William Custe, John Sheldrake, all of the same, and John Sextayn of Stamborne, of all lands, *etc.*, which he holds in Stamborne.

Witnesses: Thomas Makwilleme, John Fynch, Walter Colyn, John Baldewyne, John Danon [?]

Dated at Stamborne, Tuesday, the Feast of St. Giles (1 September), 18 Richard II. (1394).

10. Quitclaim in all actions from William, son of Edmund de Hornby, to Thomas Stanborne of Birdbrok.

Dated 12 July, 19 Richard II. (1395).

11. Confirmation by Walter Colyn and John Botoun, sen., both of Stamborne, to John, son of John Symond of Topesfeld, sen., Sir John Thurstoun, chaplain, and John Parker of Stoke-next-Clare, smith, of all the lands which they lately held of the gift of Thomas Stamborne in Brydbrook and Redeswell.

¹ He appears in Newcourt as vicar of Great Sampford, under the name of "Bartholomew Thelan."

Witnesses: Thomas Bendyssh, esquire, Richard Kempe, Thomas Colyn, Edmund Smyth John Grapenell.¹

Dated at Brydbrook, Christmas Day (25 December), 4 Henry VI. (1425).

12. Quitclaim from John Boton of Stanburn, to Thomas Stanburn of the same, in a certain close of five acres in Stanburn called Tufte, a croft called Oswaldcroft, another croft called Westhoo, and in all other lands which he held in Stanburn, Reddiswelle and Byrdbroke of the gift of the said Thomas Stanburn jointly with Geoffrey Mychele and others.

Dated at Stanburn, Sunday after the translation of St. Thomas the Martyr (10 July), 13 Henry VI. (1435).

13. Grant by Thomas Stanburn of Stanburn, to Mr. Thomas Barnsley, dean of Stook-juxta-Clare, Thomas Bendyssh, esquire, John Raw, rector of Stanburn, and John Thurston, chaplain, of a close of five acres in Stanburn called Tufte, a croft of three acres called Osbardcroft, and a croft called Westhoo.

Dated at Stanburn, Feast of St. Margaret (20 July), 13 Henry VI. (1435).

14. Quitclaim from John Boton of Stanburn, to Mr. Thomas Barnsley, dean of the College of Stoke-next-Clare, Thomas Bendyssh, sen., esquire, John Rawe, rector of Stanburn, John Thurston, chaplain, and William Symond of Toppysfeld, of all the lands, *etc.*, in Stanburn, Reddiswell and Byrdbroke, which he formerly held of the gift of Thomas Stanburn.

Dated at Stanburn, last day of April, 16 Henry VI (30 April, 1438).

15. Grant by John Boton, sen., of Stamborne, to William Stamborne, John Symond, sen., of Topesfeld, John and William Symond of the same, John Panell of Redeswell and Thomas Brokhol of Fynchyngfeld, of all the lands in Stamborne, Redeswell and Brydbrook which he formerly held of the gift of Thomas Stamborne, esquire.

Dated at Stamborne, Saturday, the Invention of the Holy Cross (3 May), 16 Henry VI. (1438).

16. Power of attorney from John Boton of Stanborne, to Edmund Bygge, yeoman, of Redyswell, to deliver to the parties as in No. 15, the land specified in that grant.

Same date (3 May, 1438).

17. Confirmation by John Symond of Topesfeld, and John Thurston, chaplain, of Stoke-next-Clare, to Sir William Oldhalle, knight, Richard Waller, esquire, John Harliston, esquire, and Thomas Bendyssh, sen., of all the lands which they lately held of the gift of Walter Colyn and John Botoun in Brydbrok and Redeswell.

Dated at Brydbrok, 12 February, 17 Henry VI. (1438/9).

18. Power of attorney to Thomas Clerk of Brydbrook, to deliver seisin in the lands specified in No. 17.

Same date (12 February, 1438/9).

19. Quitclaim from Thomas Stanborne of Stanborne, to the same parties as in No. 17, of all the land which the said parties held of John Symond of Topesfeld and John Thurston of Stoke-next-Clare, chaplain, in Brydbrok and Redeswell, by same grant of 12 February.

Dated at Stanborne, 8 March, 17 Henry VI. (1438/9).

¹ After this date the names of the witnesses are omitted.

20. Confirmation by John Sexteyn of Stoke-next-Clare, to William Huchon, Walter Colyn, John James, jun., and Edmund Rede, all of Stamborne, of all the lands which he formerly held in Stamborne jointly with Thomas Dudman, William Custe and John Sheldrake, now deceased, of the gift of Thomas Huchon of Toppesfelde.

Dated at Stamborne, Monday after the Purification (6 February), 19 Henry VI. (1440/1).

21. Power of attorney from William Huchon, Walter Colyn, sen., John James, jun., and Edmund Reede, all of Stamborne, to John Payn and Edmund Stebbyng, to deliver to William Serle of Stamborne, John Fytche of Fynchyngheld, John Dyke of Stoke-next-Clare, John Bygge of Rediswell, and John Payn of the same, seisin in all the lands (with certain exceptions) in Stamborne which they lately held of John Sextayn of Stoke, and which were lately Thomas Huchon's.

Dated 3 April, 7 Edward IV. (1467).

22. Confirmation by Thomas Bendysshe, sen., to Thomas Stamborne, gent., and John Pelham of London, merchant, of all the lands which he lately held with Sir William Oldhalle, knight, Richard Waller, esquire, and John Harleston, esquire, now deceased, of John Symond of Toppesfeld, and John Thurston, chaplain, of Stoke-next-Clare. And power of attorney to Edmund Stebbyng to deliver seisin in the same.

Dated at Brydbroke, 20 September, 18 Edward IV. (1478).

23. Indenture by which it is agreed that John Pelham of London, merchant, is to hold from Thomas Stamborne, gent., for a term of five years, the property mentioned in No. 22, in which the said Thomas Stamborne, by grant dated 31 January, 21 Edward IV. (1481/2), has quitclaimed him.

Dated 1 February, 21 Edward IV. (1481/2).

24. Quitclaim from John Pelham of London, merchant, to Thomas Stamborne, gent., in all the lands which they lately held jointly in Bridbrook and Reddeswell, as by charter No. 22.

Dated 22 March, 22 Edward IV. (1481/2).

25. Grant by Thomas Stamborne, gent., to John Hill of Melford, clothman, William Clopton, esquire, Thomas Appulton, gent., Richard Martyn of Melford, merchant, John Barkere of Aketon, John Barkere of Melford "manens apud le Hert," and Gilbert Barker of the same, of all his lands in Bridbrook and Redeswell which he lately held jointly with John Pelham of London of the dimission of Thomas Bendissh, sen., esquire, as by charter of 20 September, 18 Edward IV. (No. 22), and which the said John Pelham quitclaimed to him by grant of 22 March, 22 Edward IV. (No. 24), and which lately belonged to William Stamborne his father, and before him to Thomas Stamborne his grandfather. And also all his lands in Stamborne, Redeswell and Bridbrook which William Symond, John Symond, sen., John Symond, jun., William Symond, John Panell and Thomas Brokhole formerly jointly held of the gift of John Boton, as by grant No. 15. And power of attorney to William Serle and John Bygge to deliver seisin in the same.

Dated at Bridbrook, 4 April, 22 Edward IV. (1482).

26. Confirmation by John Hill of Melford and others as in No. 25, to Sir Thomas Mountgomery, knight, Thomas Spryng of Lavenham, Edmund Bounde, John Turnour of the same, John Snelhauke of Stamborne, and William Gyrdeyner of Redeswell, of lands, *etc.*, in Bridbrook, Stamborne and Redeswell as in No. 25. And power of attorney to Thomas Stamborne, Richard Yoland and Richard Clerk, to deliver seisin in the same.

Dated at Bridbrook, 26 August, 22 Edward IV. (1482).

27. Quitclaim from Thomas Stamborne, gent., to Sir Thomas Mountgomery, knight, and others as in No. 26, in the lands specified in the same charter.

Dated 1 September, 22 Edward IV. (1482).

28. Agreement by which Thomas Stamborn of Blakenotley, gent., undertakes to discharge all rents, charges, *etc.*, on those lands in Stamborn, Rygewell and Bridebroke, which sometime belonged to his grandfather Thomas Stamborn, esquire, and afterwards to his father William Stamborn, on consideration of a payment to him of 18*ol.* by Mr. Andrew Docket, president of Queens' College, Cambridge, Sir John Waltam, clerk, "parson of Mawdlene in Lincoln," Mr. William Carlell, clerk, "vyker of Swasyth" (Swavesey, Cambs.), and Mr. John Rypplingham, clerk, fellow of Queens' College.

Dated 25 February, 1 Richard III. (1483/4).

29. Counterpart of No. 28.

30. Acquittance by Thomas Stanborn of Blakenotley, gent., to Mr. Andrew Docket, of 7 marks in part payment of 18*ol.* as agreed in No. 28: and the said Thomas Stanborn excuses the payment of 10 marks of the said 18*ol.* on the condition that the president and fellows of the College shall yearly remember the souls of Thomas Stanborn, "squyer," William Stanborne, gent., and also the souls of himself and of his wife and children "at the obyte holden for all Benefactors of the seyd Colege."

Dated 26 February, 1 Richard III. (1483/4).

31. Counterpart of No. 30.

32. Quitclaim from Sir Thomas Mountgomery, knight, to Thomas Spryng of Lavenham, Edmund Bounde, John Tornoure of the same, John Snelhauke of Stanborn, and William Gyrdeyner of Ryddeswell, in lands in Bridebroke Stanborn and Redeswel which he lately jointly held with them, as specified in No. 26.

Dated 16 March, 1 Richard III. (1483/4).

33. Acquittance by Thomas Stanborn of Blacknotley, gent., to Mr. Andrew Docket and others as in No. 28, of 14*ol.* in part payment of 18*ol.* Paid by the hands of Hugh Trotter, clerk.

Dated 18 March, 1 Richard III. (1483/4).

34. Confirmation by Thomas Spryng of Lavenham, Edmund Bounde, John Tornour of the same, John Snelhauk of Stanborn, and William Gyrdeyner of Redeswell, to Thomas Wylkynson, John Rypplingham, Ralph Songer, Gerard Borell, Hugh Trotter, clerks, John Hessewell, burgess of Cambridge, and William Thyrykyl of the same, of all their lands, *etc.*, in Brodbroke, Stanborn and Redeswell, which they lately jointly held with Sir Thomas Mountgomery, knight. And power of attorney to John Leynton and Richard Elond to deliver seisin in the same.

Dated at Brodbroke, 19 March, 1 Richard III. (1483/4).

35. Quitclaim from Thomas Stanborn of Blaknotley, to Thomas Wylkynson and others as in No. 34, in all his lands, *etc.*, in Brodbroke, Stanborn and Redeswell.

Same date (19 March, 1483/4).

36. Final concord between Thomas Wylkynson¹ and others as in No. 34, and Thomas Stanborne and Margaret his wife, with regard to a messuage, 100 acres of arable land, 2 acres of meadow, 50 acres of pasture, and 20 acres of wood in Brodbroke, Stanborne and Rodeswell.

April, 1485.

37. Counterpart of No. 36.

38. Acquittance by Thomas Stamborn of Blakenotley, gent., to Mr. John Rypplyngham, clerk, fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge, of 40*l* in full payment of 180*l*, in the name of Mr. Andrew Docket, lately president of the College, now deceased, Sir John Waltham, lately rector of St. Mary Magdalene, Lincoln, now deceased, and Mr. William Carlell, vicar of Swasyth.

Dated 29 April, 2 Richard III. (1485).

39. Confirmation by William Serle of Stamborne, and John Bygge of Redeswell, to Stephen Harpley, William Reede, John Stebbyng, Edward Snelhauk, and John Shetilford, of all the lands in Stamborne which they lately held with John Fyche of Fynchyngfeld, John Deke of Stoke-next-Clare, and John Payn of Reddeswell, all now deceased, as in a charter of 3 April, 7 Edward IV., on payment of eight marks in instalments before Michaelmas, 1499.

Dated at Stamborne 14 November, 11 Henry VII. (1495).

40. Counterpart of No. 39.

41. Lease by Queens' College, Cambridge, to Thomas Finch of Richewell, husbandman, of their farm at Richewell, Bridbroke and Stanburne, formerly held by Thomas and Robert Fynch, together with 20 acres of land in Richewelle and Bridbroke, formerly held by William Serle; for ten years at a yearly rent of 7*l*. and two loads of straw.

Dated 24 February, 11 Henry VII. (1495/6).

42. Lease by Queens' College, Cambridge, to John Snellock of two pastures called Fayerdonfeld and Tuffefeld; for twenty years at a yearly rent of 30*s*. and one pound of pepper.

Dated 18 April, 11 Henry VII. (1496).

43. Confirmation by Stephen Harpley, William Reede, John Stebbyng, Edward Snelhauk and John Shetilford, to William Berwik, John Jenyn, John Colyns, Thomas Fynche, John Canfield, John Reignold and Henry Veasy, of all their land, *etc.*, which they lately jointly held of William Serle and John Bigge as by indenture of 14 November, 11 Henry VII. (No 39).

Dated at Stamborne, 2 October, 17 Henry VII. (1501).

44. Bond in 20*l*. by Stephen Harpley of Stanborne, husbandman, to Queens' College.

Dated 1 June, 17 Henry VII. (1502).

¹ After the death of Andrew Docket, in November, 1484, Thomas Wilkynson was elected president of the College.

45. Lease by Queens' College, Cambridge, to Stephen Harpley and
for at a yearly rent of 59s. 1d.¹

Dated 24 April, 23 Henry VII. (1508).

46. Confirmation by William Barwik, John Jenyn, clerk, John Canfield and John Raignold, to Nicholas Hughson and William Pykerell, gents., of all their lands, *etc.*, in Stamborne, which they lately held of Stephen Harpley and others, as by indenture of 2 October, 17 Henry VII. (No. 43).

Dated at Stamborne, 20 March, 24 Henry VII. (1508/9).

47. Confirmation by Thomas Wilkynson and John Rypplingham, clerks, to Nicholas Hughson and William Pykerell, gents., of all their lands in Brodbroke, Stanborn and Redeswell. And power of attorney to John Irland, clerk, and John Bedford to take and deliver seisin.

Dated at Bradbrok, 20 March, 24 Henry VII. (1508/9).

48. Sale by Queens' College, Cambridge, to Edmund Mayner of Stanborne, yeoman, of a grove of wood called Sanborne Grove, to be felled and carted away within two years, at 33s. 4d. per acre.

Dated 20 January, 16 Henry VIII. (1524/5).

49. Acquittance by William Stacey of Rychewell, yeoman, to Queens' College, of 20 marks, one obligation for 10l. due to the College from the said William Stacey, and 10 loads of timber, the College being discharged from the necessary repairs to Stanborne's and Mott's leased by the said William Stacey.

Dated 30 April, 5 Elizabeth (1563).

50. Sale by Queens' College, Cambridge, to William Stacey of Redeswell, yeoman, of Boochers Wood in Redeswell (six acres) to be felled in three parts, at 50s. 0d. per acre.

Dated 12 January, 12 Elizabeth (1569/70).

51. Renewal of lease by Queens' College, Cambridge, to William Stacie of Ridgewell, yeoman, of their farm of Stanburnes and Mottes, which he had previously held since Michaelmas, 1558, for a further period of twenty-one years, at a yearly rent of 10l. Bond in 20l. attached.

Dated 17 January, 15 Elizabeth (1572/3).

52. A further renewal of the same farm to William Stacie for twenty-one years at a yearly rental of 7 quarters of wheat and 4 quarters of malt. Bond in 30l. attached.

Dated 12 January, 28 Elizabeth (1585/6).

I am very grateful to our president, Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A., for kindly looking over the proofs and giving me much valuable information with regard to the personal and place-names occurring in these charters.

¹ This lease is very much worn and faded.

WALL-PAINTINGS IN ESSEX CHURCHES.

III.

Wall-paintings in Walter Belchamp Church

(With iconographical notes on representations of the Virgin and Child in Essex).

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

THIS is the third of the projected series of papers on the subject, and it is a pleasure to record that I am no longer ploughing a lonely furrow. Our member, Mrs. Monica Bardswell, who has devoted a good deal of time to making careful copies, on a reduced scale, of mediæval wall-paintings, is kindly placing her drawings of Essex examples at my disposal for purposes of reproduction. This will solve the difficult problem of obtaining satisfactory illustrations, for a photograph often fails to bring out the details that an experienced eye can detect in the original painting.

The secluded church of St. Mary the Virgin, Walter Belchamp, is an aisleless building, with a thirteenth-century chancel, but the nave is later and dates from the first half of the fourteenth century. Both the north and south walls of the latter show traces of painting, too slight in most cases to allow the subjects to be identified, though of sufficient extent to prove that the walls were originally covered with pictorial designs.

On the north wall, two tiers of subjects, divided by horizontal bands of scroll ornament, are faintly visible, including a group of heads near the chancel arch and, further west, portions of two figures; lower down are traces of post-Reformation texts in black-letter, with scroll borders.

To the east of the south door, on the opposite wall, the remains of a large circular border dotted with roundels or studs, and with a human head at the top, is just discernible. This probably formed part of a Wheel of Fortune, the head being that of a man who has attained to the summit of good fortune; while other figures would have been shown as climbing on the one side and falling down headlong on the other. Symbolizing the futility of worldly ambition and the vicissitudes of human life, this morality was popular in the

Middle Ages and has been found on the walls of about half-a-dozen English churches, including Rochester cathedral (c. 1270).¹ Fortune and her wheel are alluded to in Chaucer's *Knight's Tale*:

Now be we caytyves, as it is wel seene:
Thanked be Fortune and hire false wheel.

And Shakespeare puts these words into the mouth of King Edward (3 *Henry VI.*, iv., iii., 47):

Though fortune's malice overthrow my state,
My mind exceeds the compass of her wheel.

These isolated fragments are duly recorded by the Hist. Monuments Com., but the painting which merits special attention is not mentioned in its *Inventory*, and it was not until 1926, when the Society visited the church, that I first noticed it.² It was then covered by a film of lime-wash, and was in this condition in 1928 when Mrs. Bardswell, at my request, kindly made the coloured drawing reproduced as a frontispiece. During some repairs to the church in 1929, however, the workmen, contrary to the express directions of the vicar, brushed down the painting, but with very different results from what might have been expected, for it now stands out with remarkable distinctness, though certain details may have suffered slightly. The charm of the painting being thus fully revealed, a photograph of it in its present condition seemed desirable. This was obtained last October and is reproduced here (see plate).

The painting occurs on the north wall of the nave, between the blocked doorway and the large north-east window, and is nearly opposite the south door. It depicts the upper half of a representation of Our Lady (in whose honour the church is dedicated) and Holy Child enthroned, with censing angels on either side, and, excluding the canopy, must have measured, when complete, about 6 feet in height. The pigment used is confined to red ochre. The nave was built c. 1330, and the painting was undoubtedly executed soon after its erection—certainly before the Black Death.

The earlier years of the fourteenth century were remarkable for their artistic activity. This vitality marked a new phase in English art, for although still largely under monastic control, it was no longer restricted to the cloister, but had passed into the hands of professional painters who, it has been suggested, worked from centres such as London and Norwich. The style of this school followed that of the illuminators, glass-painters and brass-engravers of the period, and its characteristics may be seen in our painting. Chief

¹ For coloured illustration, see Kendon's *Mural Paintings in English Churches* (1923), pl. xv. The illustrations are the best features of this otherwise disappointing book.

² See *E.A.T.*, vol. xviii., p. 239.

among these is the boldness and freedom of drawing, combined with an economy of line; the somewhat affected attitude of the figure, due to the attempt at grace of pose, and the treatment of the eyes, which have the appearance of squinting sideways, are also typical features.

We may now describe the design in detail. Our Lady, robed in a long gown and mantle, wears a crown with large fleurons, and has her hair hanging loose on her shoulders. On her left knee sits the Infant Christ, whom we may presume she is holding with her left hand, while with the right she is giving to Him the breast. The lower half of the painting is defaced, and only the head of Our Lord's figure, which has a cruciferous nimbus, is visible; below are traces of the texts which were superimposed in post-Reformation times. The head of the Virgin does not appear to have been nimbed; and there is no sign of the bench on which she was seated. Two censuring angels are perceptible on a close inspection, one on either side of Our Lady's head; and a third censer can also be detected to the right. The whole was surmounted by an ogee-headed canopy springing from side-shafts, of which there are scanty remains.

The composition conforms to precedent, and in general treatment bears a close resemblance to the miniatures in English psalters of the period: we may especially cite two pictures in the magnificent MS. known as *Queen Mary's Psalter* (British Museum) for purposes of comparison.¹

Certainly the Belchamp painting takes a high place in the small series of extant Essex wall-paintings of the fourteenth century; and it also forms a welcome addition to the meagre list of representations of the subject that survive in the county.

Attention may here be directed to certain interesting questions regarding iconography which the picture raises. In the earlier representations, Our Lady, following the Byzantine tradition, invariably wears a veil head-dress, and although she is frequently shown wearing a kerchief or veil at a later period, it is, from the beginning of the fourteenth century, sometimes omitted, and her long hair falls down on her shoulders. This, presumably, is intended as a sign of virginity, for the Virgin Martyrs and unmarried daughters on brasses are depicted with flowing hair.

The Virgin was occasionally crowned in quite early times (*e.g.*, in the frescoes of St. Maria Antiqua at Rome, none of which are later than the eighth century), but the crown does not come into general use until the twelfth century.² It is at this period that we

¹ Sir G. Warner's edition, pls. 186, 299.

² O. M. Dalton, *Cat. of the Ivory Carvings of the Christian Era*—Brit. Mus. (1909), p. 93.



Photo. by T. C. Gall, Oct., 1930.

OUR LADY AND HOLY CHILD.

WALL-PAINTING OF THE EARLY FOURTEENTH CENTURY, WALTER BELCHAMP CHURCH.

first meet with a sceptre in Our Lady's hand. Portraits of the Virgin and Child did not become popular until after the Third General Council at Ephesus in A.D. 431, when the Nestorians were condemned, and the Virgin's title as Mother of God was established; and Mr. G. McN. Rushforth, F.S.A., has kindly pointed out to me that Sixtus III.'s (432-40) dedicatory inscription for St. Maria Maggiore alludes to her as *Caelesis regina*. This strengthens the assumption that the crown, from its first appearance in connection with Our Lady, refers primarily to her rôle as Queen of Heaven, though we may also see in it a token of sanctity and of her royal descent.

Occasionally the Holy Child is also crowned, a somewhat unhappy conception as may be seen in the modern figure of the Virgin and Child in the fifteenth-century Jesse window at Margaretting. One of the earliest instances of the Christ Child wearing a crown occurs on the eleventh-century seal of the Abbey of St. Mary at York.¹

The cruciferous nimbus of Our Lord may have been known as early as the end of the third century, though this is questioned by some authorities. In the West, according to Mr. O. M. Dalton, F.S.A., the first authentic instances of the nimbus in Christian art date from the fourth century, but it was not general as a sign of sanctity until the sixth century.²

The giving of the breast is a particularly interesting feature of the Belchamp painting, since it affords an early example of this mode of treatment. When the artists began to express a greater intimacy between the Mother and Child, it would seem that at first sentiments of modesty restrained them from showing the Virgin actually suckling, and it was not until the beginning of the fourteenth century that this reserve was sometimes abandoned. We shall be able to trace further developments in iconography in the other representations we are about to consider.

Keyser, in his *List* of 1883, records fifty-three paintings, wall and otherwise, of the Virgin and Child in English churches, but a

¹ The crowned Child is also found on Chester seals of a slightly later date (illustrated in Fleury, *La Sainte Vierge* (1878), pls. 138 and 139). I am indebted to Miss Margaret H. Longhurst, F.S.A., for these references and for the following note: "The Christ Child apparently is not represented as crowned in early Christian or Byzantine art, and the first examples that I have been able to trace are in Western Europe in the eleventh century. The date is difficult to fix, as in so many cases the figures may have been recarved and the crowns added at a later period. In the twelfth century the crowned Child seems fairly frequent on stone and wood figures and reliefs throughout Europe North of the Alps, and occasionally examples are found in Italy. The crown does not appear, so far as I can tell, on Carolingian or Ottonian manuscripts or ivories, though it does appear on caskets belonging to a late group of ivory carvings ascribed by Dr. Goldschmidt to Cologne, and dated 1200 to 1250."

² *Guide to the Early Christian and Byzantine Antiquities* (Brit. Mus.), 2nd edn. (1921), p. 83.

number of these no longer survive, while others have since come to light. The most beautiful of them all is the well-known Chichester roundel on the wall of the Bishop's palace, dating from *c.* 1250, which has been singled out as "the purest gem of English medieval painting now in existence."¹ It shows the accompaniment of censuring angels, and although these occur at Belchamp, they are by no means an invariable feature in English wall-paintings of the subject.² Mention may also be made of two fragmentary paintings, dating from the thirteenth century, at St. Albans cathedral. Both represent the Virgin and Child enthroned, the former being shown in a frontal position, with a sceptre in her right hand: the earlier picture (*c.* 1220) includes two censuring angels; in the other (*c.* 1250) the right hand of the Christ Child was apparently raised in benediction.³ Another early example (*c.* 1300) exists at St. Mary's church, Stone, Kent,⁴ and is particularly interesting since it bears a closer resemblance to our painting; but the Holy Child is there depicted as a small boy instead of as a helpless infant, a treatment we shall have occasion to refer to below.

A survey of the representations of the Virgin and Child in wall-paintings and the allied arts that survive in this country is clearly beyond the scope of this paper, but it will be of interest, especially from an iconographical point of view, to record those remaining in Essex.

In the Middle Ages every church in the county must have been embellished by at least one representation of the Blessed Mother, either in painting, stained glass, sculpture or needlework; and in the larger churches there would have been a number of such figures. Alas! owing to the iconoclasm and neglect of the past, barely a dozen examples have come down to us, and some of these are in a mutilated condition.

We are fortunate, however, in possessing at Great Canfield (St. Mary) a remarkably perfect and important, albeit slightly restored, example, dating from *c.* 1300. It was brought to light about fifty years ago, and is painted at the back of an arched recess in the east

¹ Reproduced in colours on post-cards published by the Victoria and Albert Museum; also in Kendon's *Mural Paintings*, pl. ii. For photograph, see Borenus and Tristram, *English Medieval Painting* [1926], pl. 17.

² In a wall-painting of the Virgin and Child enthroned, formerly at St. James's church, South Elmham, Suffolk, two small angels are said to have supported the very long tresses of the Virgin (*Arch. Jour.*, vol. vii. (1850), p. 297); it is not unlikely, however, that they were really swinging censers, which may have been almost obliterated. We may perhaps detect in this association of angels with Our Lady the influence of the *Speculum beate Mariæ*, where she is styled the Queen of Heaven, enthroned in the midst of the angels.

³ For drawings of these paintings, see Borenus and Tristram, *op. cit.*, pls. 13 and 15.

⁴ Reproduced in collotype on post-cards obtainable at the church.

wall of the chancel. Our Lady, crowned and nimbed, wears long hair, and is seated on an elaborately-carved stone throne. She is presenting the breast to the Christ Child, who has the cruciferous nimbus and is attired in a tunic and mantle. He faces the spectator with right hand raised in benediction, and is shown not as a babe, but as a small boy. This mode of depicting the Infant follows the earlier tradition and symbolizes the Lord who commands; whereas the offering of the breast is a later development and marks the period when a more human conception of the relation between Mother and Child was beginning to assert itself. A full description of the painting, illustrated by an excellent coloured plate, was contributed to these *Transactions* (vol. ii. [N.S.], p. 377) in 1883, by Mr. J. G. Waller.

Traces of another wall-painting, of fifteenth-century date, may be seen at Fingringhoe, though hardly more than a dim outline is now visible; but judging from drawings that were made at the time, it has become less distinct than when first uncovered in 1884. The Virgin was seated, and the Child, who had a large cruciferous nimbus, was on her right knee. On the left of the Mother, at her feet, were one or two small figures, probably of donors, above whose heads was a large black-lettered scroll that curved upwards over the main design. From the letters *Maria . . . a : dei : m : . . .* that are recorded as having been decipherable, it has been suggested that this scroll was inscribed *Maria : dei : mater*; the common invocation, however, was *MATER : DEI : MEMENTO : MEI*. The capital *M*'s with which the background of the painting was powdered are still discernible in places.

An interesting painting, *c.* 1300, discovered on the north wall of the nave of Hadleigh church, near Southend, in 1856, has been allowed to perish, though fortunately a drawing of it, by J. Parish, is in the possession of the Society. Our Lady was depicted as crowned and enthroned beneath a canopy, and on her left knee sat the Christ Child, who had a cruciferous nimbus, and was represented as a sturdy boy, with right hand raised. The pigment used was red-ochre.

The very fragmentary wall-paintings, *c.* 1470, in the Arderne chapel at Latton church perhaps include a Virgin and Child.

There is also a painting of the same subject on the middle panel of a fifteenth-century triptych in Radwinter church; but this is foreign work, and a comparatively recent gift.

Turning to stained glass, it is impossible to ignore a large roundel, of late twelfth-century date, at Rivenhall, for although it was brought from France ninety years ago, and is of French origin, it is the

earliest representation of the subject now existing in the county.¹ Our Lady, enthroned and nimbed, wears a long veil and a bonnet-like crown of early form. On her right knee sits the Christ Child—depicted as a boy of about eight to ten years—nimbed, and with right hand raised in benediction, to whom she presents the breast as a symbol of motherhood. The Holy Dove is seen descending on the left of the group, and on either side is a nimbed, standing figure bearing a kind of sceptre in one hand and a round object in the other. The Mother inclines her head so that her cheek rests against that of her Son, thereby expressing a tenderness of feeling rarely found before the end of the thirteenth century. Indeed, Monsieur Mâle apparently does not mention this treatment as occurring in the twelfth century, and it is interesting to compare it with that of the famous "Notre Dame de la Belle Verrière" at Chartres, which is of the same period. Here we find the "somewhat formal hieratic character" of the Byzantine tradition maintained: the Virgin holds the Child, who is seated on her lap, with both hands, and with a sacred gravity as holding a chalice; she appears neither woman or mother, but as "the queen who carries the king of the world," and as one removed above all the joys and sorrows of life.² It was the growing cult of the Virgin that led men to demand a less abstract conception.

Harlow (St. Mary and St. Hugh) has a fourteenth-century glass panel, with a charming representation.³ Our Lady, crowned and seated, holds in one hand a spray of flowers, which the Holy Child on her lap also clasps.

Another delightful, late fourteenth-century, Virgin and Child, probably brought from Walden abbey, was until recently in a window of the kitchen of the abbey almshouses at Saffron Walden, but was removed in 1925 to ensure its preservation; small fifteenth-century examples also remain in the tracery lights of windows in the churches at Gestingthorpe (restored) and Thaxted.

In the east window of Lindsell church is a late fifteenth-century panel, showing the upper half of a crowned figure of the Virgin in a glory of long rays, with the Child in her arms.⁴ The Infant is nude

¹ For coloured illustration, see *Jour. Brit. Arch. Assocn.*, vol. xxxviii. (1882), pl. facing p. 264; and for photograph, *Hist. Monuments Com.—Essex*, vol. iii., pl. facing p. 193.

² On this and kindred points of iconography, see Émile Mâle, *L'Art religieux de la fin du moyen âge en France* (1908), Ch. iii. (3rd ed., 1925); and the same writer's *Religious Art in France of the Thirteenth Century*, trans. by Dora Nussey (1913), pp. 231 ff.

³ For photograph, see *Hist. Monuments Com.—Essex*, vol. ii., pl. facing p. xxxiv.

⁴ For photograph, see pl. facing p. 76 of this part of *Transactions*.

and holds a heart¹ in His right hand. This nudity of the Babe first begins to appear, as a mark of Christ's humanity, in the earlier years of the fourteenth century, but the Infant is rarely depicted as entirely nude before the latter half of that century.²

The Virgin and Child in foreign glass also occur at Prittlewell (sixteenth century) and Lamborne (dated 1631).

Carved representations are even rarer, but at Henham there is a beautiful and unusually perfect group of two angels censing the Virgin and Child³ on one of the early fourteenth-century columns of the nave arcade; and a fifteenth-century seated stone figure exists at Fobbing,⁴ though in a mutilated condition, the heads of both Mother and Child having been broken off. A well-preserved carving in oak is also to be seen on the base of the oriel window of a fifteenth-century house, known as Monk's Barn, at Newport,⁵ and is noteworthy as being the only surviving domestic example in the county. Our Lady, crowned and with long hair, holds the Holy Child on her left arm and a sceptre in her right hand, and on either side is an angel, one playing a portative organ and the other a harp; the whole group is shown as emerging from a line of conventional clouds.

Two small representations on monumental brasses complete our list.⁶ The first is a Flemish fragment, *c.* 1375, at Tolleshunt D'Arcy⁷: Our Lady is seated, facing the spectator, and the Christ Child, who is on her left arm, is entirely nude, and holds a round object in His left hand, while with the right He clutches the hem of His Mother's mantle. The second forms part of the brass to Margaret Hyklott, 1502, at Althorne,⁸ and depicts the Virgin enthroned, holding the Divine Infant, who is nude, in both hands.

Madonna groups appear on several Essex seals, and although these are outside the limits of our enquiry, mention may perhaps

¹ Although this appears to be a heart, it is a most unusual feature, and Mr. Rushforth tells me he does not remember another example of a *heart* in the Child's hand. He thinks it quite possible however, but queries whether an apple or other fruit is not intended.

² In the Germanisches Museum, at Nuremberg, there is an isolated standing Madonna, crowned and holding a flower, with the nude Child carrying a small basket, on her arm, which has been ascribed to Cologne and dated *c.* 1300. This is the earliest instance I can point to of the nude Infant Christ in Madonna groups. I am indebted to Mr. Rushforth for the information.

³ For photograph (side view), see *Hist. Monuments Com.—Essex*, vol. i., pl. facing p. xxxii.

⁴ For photograph, see *ibid.*, vol. iv., pl. facing p. 25.

⁵ For photograph, see *ibid.*, vol. i., pl. facing p. xxxiv.

⁶ Mention should perhaps be made of the Saffron Walden mazer, now in America, which has at the bottom a print, or disc, engraved with the Virgin and Child in a glory of long rays. For illustration, see *Archæologia*, vol. i., pl. xiii (3).

⁷ Figured in *Trans. Mon. Brass Soc.*, vol. iv. (1903), p. 108.

⁸ Figured in *The Essex Review*, vol. vii. (1898), p. 32.

be made of the fine late twelfth-century seals of Little Dunmow and Wix priories, which have already been illustrated and described in these *Transactions*.¹ In both cases the Virgin is shown enthroned in a frontal position with the Child in her lap, the pose of the figures being analogous to that found on an ivory book-cover of the sixth century in the British Museum.²

¹ *E.A.T.*, vol. xvii., pp. 167 (plate) and 170.

² *Guide to Early Christian and Byzantine Antiquities* (1921), fig. 54, p. 87.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Lesteneston or Harberts in Rayleigh.¹—In the Essex Fines for 1293,² there is a reference to the manor of *Lesteneston* which has not hitherto been identified. In the index,³ the late Mr. R. C. Fowler suggested it was near Rayleigh, on the grounds, as he informed me, that it was held of the Honour of Rayleigh. The fine itself contains distinct confirmation of this. The impeding was John de Saundon, a member of the family whose name survives in Carter's and Saunder's Farm in Rawreth, on the road from Rawreth to Rayleigh, which passes Harberts in Rayleigh just before reaching the town. An endorsement on the fine states that William de Hauerberge and Aline, his wife, and Maud, who was the wife of Gilbert de Lefstaunstun, put in their claim. Harberts owes its name to this family of Hauerberge which came originally from Market Harborough (Leicester), for in 1304 William de Haverberghe, *alias* de Hareberg (one of the early spellings for Market Harborough), who was born in county Leicester, died holding in Rayleigh a capital messuage, 40 acres of arable, and 2 acres of meadow, of the King as of the Honour of Rayleigh, of the inheritance of his wife Alena.⁴ According to Morant, she was Helena Hardel, who was presumably connected with Lawrence Hardel of London, heir of John de Cokham, who died holding land in Hockley, Rochford, Ashingdon, Canewdon, and Little Stambridge in 1275.⁵ In 1372 we learn that Adam de Haverberge had died holding a tenement in Rayleigh called *Lufstanestonfee*.⁶ It is thus clear that *Lesteneston* was the original English name of a place in Rayleigh which has been ousted by Harberts, just as Bigods in Dunmow has replaced the English *Alfereston*⁷ and as *Chelveston* in Sturmer has become Couple's Farm.⁸

¹ I am indebted to Mr. S. C. Ratliff for reading through the MS., and for one or two corrections.

² *Essex Fines*, vol. ii., p. 75.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 282.

⁴ *Inq. post mortem*, vol. iv., No. 258, p. 181.

⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. ii., No. 108, p. 74.

⁶ *Inq. post mortem* (Record Commission), vol. ii., p. 318b. (46 Edw. III., No. 32).

⁷ *E.A.T.*, vol. xvii., p. 101.

⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. xviii., pp. 68-69.

The earliest member of the family that took its name from this place that we have been able to find is Ralph de Lestaniston or Lefstanistona, who is mentioned in connection with the Castle, Honour and Park of Rayleigh in 1173 and 1175.¹ Julian, son of Matilda de Lefstaneston, quitclaimed a virgate of land in Milton in Prittlewell to the Prior of Holy Trinity, Canterbury, in 1203.² The heirs of Robert de Lestaneston held one fee in Lestaneston in Essex in 1233.³ Gilbert, son and heir of Mabel de Lestanestun, who died holding land in Lefstanestun in the reign of Henry III.,⁴ is also mentioned with the Honour of Redlegh (*i.e.* Rayleigh) in 1245.⁵ Gilbert's wife was Maud, and he had a daughter, Margaret, who succeeded to one-third of his lands, which were held in chief of the Barony of Rayleigh.⁶ It is not clear how the estate passed to the family of Haverberge, but we have already seen how Maud and William de Haverberge put in a claim for the manor. In 1303, John Spring, Alicia de Bello Monte, his wife, and William de Haverberge (Haverberwe) held one fee in Rayleigh formerly held by Gilbert de Lestaneston.⁷ In 1346 this fee was held by Adam de Haverberge and Lady Isolda de Belhous.⁸ Adam died on 5 August, 1363, holding one-third of a knight's fee of the Honour of Rayleigh. His son and heir was John, aged 31, who immediately entered into possession without due process and delivery out of the King's hand and enfeoffed William Berland, knight, of a messuage, 120 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, 4 acres of wood, and 3s. 4d. rent in the town of Rayleigh. This was accordingly taken into the King's hand, and on 16 April, 1372, the contempt and trespass were pardoned on payment of 10*l.* by William, who did homage and fealty.⁹ The estate is first mentioned as *Haverbarges* in 1381,¹⁰ when it was part of the lands of William Bereland.¹¹ As *Herberds*, it was held by John Baud in 1412.¹²

PERCY H. REANEY.

¹ *Pipe Rolls*, vol. xix, p. 23; vol. xxii., p. 78.

² *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 29.

³ *Book of Fees*, pt. ii., p. 1463; *v.* also *Red Bk. Excheq.*, vol. ii., p. 738.

⁴ *Inq. post mortem*, vol. i., No. 837, p. 289. This is not identified by the editor, but assigned to "Essex or Suffolk."

⁵ *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, vol. i., p. 435.

⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. ii., pp. 231-232; *Essex Fines*, vol. ii., p. 75.

⁷ *Feudal Aids*, vol. ii., p. 137. The surname is blank, presumably because illegible in the MS., but he is clearly the Gilbert of the Fine.

⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. ii., p. 161.

⁹ *Close Rolls*, 1369-1374, pp. 372-373.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 1377-1381, p. 517.

¹¹ *v.* also *E.A.T.*, vol. xvii., pp. 107-108.

¹² *Feudal Aids*, vol. vi., p. 444.

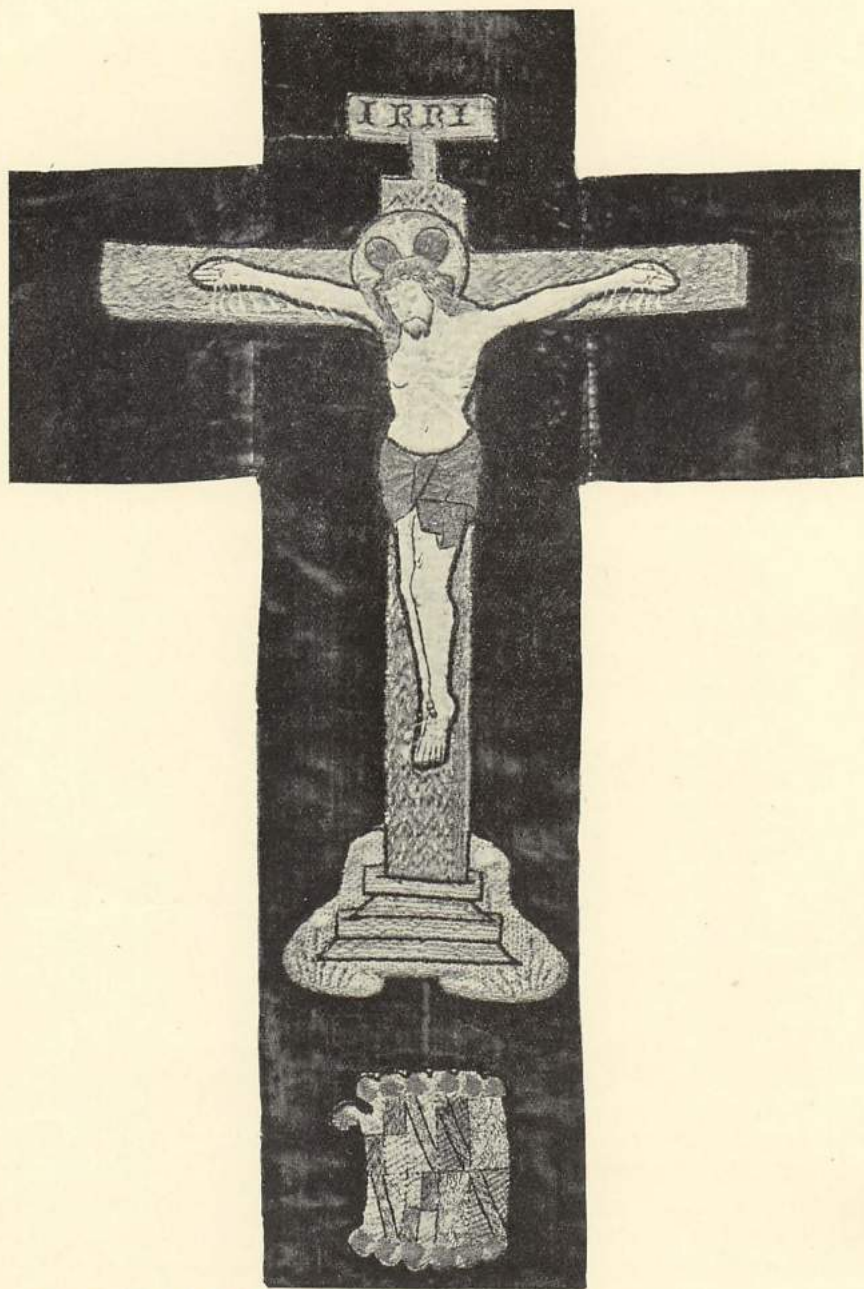


Photo Victoria and Albert Museum.

OUR LORD ON THE CROSS:

PART OF AN EMBROIDERED ORPHREY; EARLY SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

Ecclesiastical Embroidery associated with Elizabeth countess of Oxford; early XVIth century.—In a paper contributed to these *Transactions* (vol. xix., p. 165) some two years ago, I stated that not a single specimen of English mediæval embroidery connected with an Essex church had survived, so far as I was aware. Subsequently, however, I discovered in the Textile Department of the Victoria and Albert Museum, a piece of pre-Reformation embroidery (Reg. No. T. 138—1909) which has undoubted associations with the county. This fragment, which is illustrated here (plate) by kind permission of the Director of the Museum, represents Our Lord on the Cross. It is embroidered on linen in split and brick stitch, and laid and couched work, and mounted on a modern cross of maroon-coloured velvet, measuring 23½ inches by 18¾ inches; originally it decorated a cross-shaped orphrey at the back of a chasuble.

The sacred figure is outlined in black, and wears a loin-cloth shaded with blue; goutts of blood fall from the hands and, in much less profusion, from the feet; the nimbus has blue lobes, between which are rays that may once have been crimson; the three nails are also blue. The cross, of yellow silk, couched with gilt and silver thread to form a vertical zigzag pattern, has a moulded socket—a characteristic of the late Gothic period—and stands on a yellow and green mound sprinkled with flowers. It will be noticed that the title or superscription has **I I; Q I** for **I I; R I**—an error of the embroiderer. The prominence given to the goutts of blood below the hands suggests that originally there was an angel on either side holding a chalice beneath each arm of the cross; or possibly Our Lady and St. John may have been represented standing at the foot. That the complete design showed one or other of these accessories is extremely likely.

Below, there is a small, straight-sided shield, of tilting form, bearing: quarterly (1) and (4), *quarterly gules and or with a molet argent in the quarter*. VERE; (2) and (3), *gules a bend between six crosslets fitchy argent*. HOWARD; impaling, quarterly (1) and (4), *azure a bend or with a molet sable for difference*. SCROPE; (2) and (3), *argent a saltire engrailed gules*. TIPTOFT. The charges and tinctures are quite distinct, though *gules*, as is often the case, has faded to a buff colour. This coat enables us to identify the original owner of the work, which is of early sixteenth-century date. The arms are those of Elizabeth Scrope, daughter and co-heir of Sir Richard Scrope, and widow of William viscount Beaumont; afterwards the second wife of John de Vere, the thirteenth earl of Oxford (d. 1512-13), to whom she was married in 1508 or early in the following year. Lady

Oxford died on 26 June, 1537, and was buried in Wivenhoe church, where the same coat, save that the Scrope arms are differenced with a crescent instead of a molet, occurs on one of the shields forming part of her fine monumental brass in the chancel.

The earl possessed a rich store of vestments, and some of these were included in certain ornaments from his chapel, which he left to his "moost loving wif."¹

Lady Oxford in turn bequeathed her best vestment and her best cope of crimson velvet—she inherited from her husband 'a vestment



Photo Victoria and Albert Museum.

EMBROIDERED FIGURE OF AN ANGEL;
EARLY SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

of crymsen velwett vpon velvet orfraid w' Whit damaske w' flowres of gold woven theryn,'—two altar cloths and a frontlet to Wivenhoe parish church; also two altar cloths and a frontlet to the chantry there, for the altar of St. John Baptist in the same church.²

We further learn from the Inventory of Church Goods, *temp.* Edward VI.,³ that a vestment of crimson velvet, and other ornaments belonging to Wivenhoe church, were sold and delivered to John de Vere, the sixteenth earl of Oxford, by the churchwarden and certain parishioners in

1550, who also disposed of sundry other vestments to various persons about the same time.

Although this documentary evidence does not help us very much, it at least suggests that the embroidery in question once enriched a vestment belonging to Lady Oxford's private chapel, and that this vestment may possibly have been bequeathed by her to Wivenhoe church.

¹ See his last testament and inventory. *Archæologia*, vol. lxvi., pp. 281, 313.

² See her will, printed *in extenso* in this part of *Transactions*, pp. 7-16.

³ *E.A.T.*, vol. iii. (n.s.), pp. 54-6.

Nothing seems to be known of the later history of the embroidery until 1905, when it was loaned, together with four embroidered figures of cherubim, to the Burlington Fine Arts Club Exhibition,¹ by the late Lieut.-Colonel G. B. Croft Lyons, F.S.A., who, in 1909, presented the five fragments to the Victoria and Albert Museum.

The angelic figures (Reg. Nos. T.140 to 140c—1909), one of which is illustrated (fig.), measure about $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height and $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches in width, and are embroidered on padded linen with gilt thread and coloured silks in split stitch and laid and couched work. Above the head of each is a scroll inscribed: **Da Gloriam deo.**

It is not improbable that these five fragments, which are all of the same period, ornamented the same vestment, for figures of angels were frequently included among the detached devices with which it became the fashion to powder the ground of copes and chasubles towards the close of the fifteenth century, and which form such a beautiful and distinctive feature of later English ecclesiastical embroidery.

I am indebted to Mr. A. J. B. Wace, F.S.A., Keeper of the Textile Department, for giving me every facility for studying the embroideries at the Museum, and also for kindly looking through these notes.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Early Essex Windmills.—In an interesting account recently published, the earliest reference to a windmill in Essex is to one at Brightlingsea in 1521.² The earliest authentic reference to any windmill is to one at Bury St. Edmunds in 1191.³ There was one at Henham mentioned in 1203 (*molendin' de vento*)⁴; one at Belchamp St. Paul's, one at Runwell, and one at Wickham St. Paul's in 1222⁵; and one at Takeley in the middle of the thirteenth century.⁶ In 1243, Mabel, abbess of Barking, complained that William and Geoffrey Dun had erected a windmill in Barking to the injury of her mills in the same town, and William and Geoffrey admitted that they ought not to erect any wind or watermill in the manor or its appurtenances.⁷ In 1252, the prior of Stoke received a yearly rent

¹ Short descriptions are given in the *Catalogue of the Burlington Fine Arts Club Exhibition of English Embroidery*, 1905, pp. 80-81; also in the V. and A. Museum *Catalogue of English Ecclesiastical Embroideries*, 4th edn. (1930), pp. 40, 42.

² *E.A.T.*, vol. xix., p. 147.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 143.

⁴ *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 29.

⁵ Hale, *Domesday of St. Paul's*, pp. 28, 33, 69.

⁶ *Hari.*, 4809, f. 107.

⁷ *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 144.

of 20s. from the windmill of Thomas de Bayeux at Toppesfield and from land abutting thereon.¹ In 1262 the windmill standing in a field called *Melnfeld* in Havering was excepted from a grant of Richard de Havering to Geoffrey fitzPeter of Romford.² There was also a windmill in Boreham before 1309, for twice (in 1309 and 1375) we find mention of *Wymmellefeld* or *Wyndmellefeld*.³ In an inquisition on the death of Alice de Bello Monte in 1314, windmills are mentioned at Elmdon and Rayleigh.⁴ A windmill at Bocking is mentioned in the Court Rolls for 1405.⁵ Usually the reference is simply to a "mill." In addition to the windmill and watermill mentioned at Barking in 1243, there was also at least one horsemill, for in 1248 a boy was killed there *quadam rota molendini ad equos*.⁶ Cooksmill Green in Writtle owes its name to a windmill built by Richard Coc(us) on a plot of land at Armswick before 1274.⁷

PERCY H. REANEY.

West Alpine and Hallstatt Site at Southchurch.—

In 1929-30, the construction of an outfall sewer, followed by excavation in the adjacent marshland, resulted in the discovery of an important site in Southchurch, dating from the junction of the Bronze and Early Iron Ages. The excavations have not been completed; but the following conclusions were reached:

1. In the prehistoric period, the marshland of Southchurch was a freshwater valley, whose floor was fenland with scattered meres.
2. A settlement was formed on a patch of Pleistocene gravels at the head of the eastern mere, which lasted probably from the Neolithic age to mediæval times.
3. A colony of lake dwellers left goods with an Alpine facies in Southchurch and its vicinity. They built a causeway of fascines, supplemented with a corduroy road, extending for over 60 feet from the shore to reach a natural or artificial island in the eastern mere.
4. There was an intrusion of settlers with Hallstatt culture, whose pottery and midden refuse were used for repair of the surface of the causeway.

¹ *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 189.

² *Hornchurch Priory Documents*, Nos. 57, 59, pp. 23, 24.

³ *Cat. Ancient Deeds*, vol. v., pp. 200, 210; A. 11575, 11876. In 1375, this is also called simply *Mellefeld* (*ibid.*, A. 11874, p. 210).

⁴ *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, vol. v., No. 507, p. 282.

⁵ *Essex Review*, vol. xxxix., p. 84.

⁶ *Assize Roll* 232, m. 9d.

⁷ *Rotuli Hundredorum*, vol. i., p. 161b.

5. The causeway was in use until A.D. 200. A subsidence of the land at the mouth of the estuary then occurred; as has been demonstrated in the area of the Thames between Southwark and East Tilbury. The entrance of tidal water converted the floor of the valley into a saltwater creek and covered the causeway with 2 feet of marine clays.

6. In mediæval times, the tide was excluded by "inning" and the saltwater creek was replaced by marshland.

The data on which these conclusions are based and details of the finds are described in the *Transactions of the Southend-on-Sea Anti-quarian Society*, vol. ii. (1930), pp. 49-75.

A. G. FRANCIS.

Honywand.—In his paper on *An early Rector of Stock*, the late Dr. Round remarks, in a footnote, that he suspects that both *Oniwond* and *Honywand* represent *Honywood*.¹ The surname is not common, but as it is still found in a disguised form on the map, it is worth while to establish its correct form. In addition to the two examples cited, we find mention of Henry Uniwent de Bartlesden' in 1262,² whilst Richard Oniwant was assessed at 18*d.* in Basildon in the subsidy for 1327.³ This Richard Unywand of Bartlesden was dead in 1343 when his widow, Godith, was one of three vendors of land in Laindon and East Lee.⁴ The place-name occurs as *Onvants* and as *Onyfaunts* in 1484,⁵ and is to-day known as Oliphants in Basildon. This change is parallel to that of *Gernon* to *Garland*, which occurs several times in Essex.⁶ The surname almost certainly began originally with *H*, and was *Huniwant* or *Huniwent*, an exact equivalent of the OE *hunig weg*, which also occurs as *hunig wiellas weg*, "the road to the honey-sweet spring or stream."⁷ In the Essex example, the second element is the common Essex *want*, which occurs in Four Wants, three-want-way, etc. The normal form of this would be *went*, as in Chaucer's "a floury grene wente, ful thikke of gras." Just as *fen* became *fan* in Essex, a form still found in Fan Hall, Fambridge, etc., so *went* became *want*.

PERCY H. REANEY.

¹ *E.A.T.* vol. xix., p. 244.

² *Excheq. T. of R., For. Proc.*, bundle 1, No. 20.

³ *Excheq. K.R. Subsidy*, 107/13.

⁴ *Essex Fines*, vol. iii., p. 68.

⁵ Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., p. 250.

⁶ *v. E.A.T.*, vol. xvii., pp. 172-4.

⁷ v. Ritter, *Vermischte Beiträge zur Englischen Sprachgeschichte*, pp. 88-90, 155-6.

Fingringhoe: (1) **Tidal-mill;** (2) **Ballast Quay.**—I am able to supplement the references to Fingringhoe mill, which appeared in the last part of *Transactions* (vol. xix., pp. 326, 337), with a photograph taken about 1880 (see plate). This shows the structure when it was in use as a tidal-mill, and before additions and alterations had changed its character. It still survives, but the west side has been extended to form a store, and a cowl, connected with the fan, now protrudes from the roof; the "lucam"—the word used by the foreman—or projecting opening at the top, has also been removed.

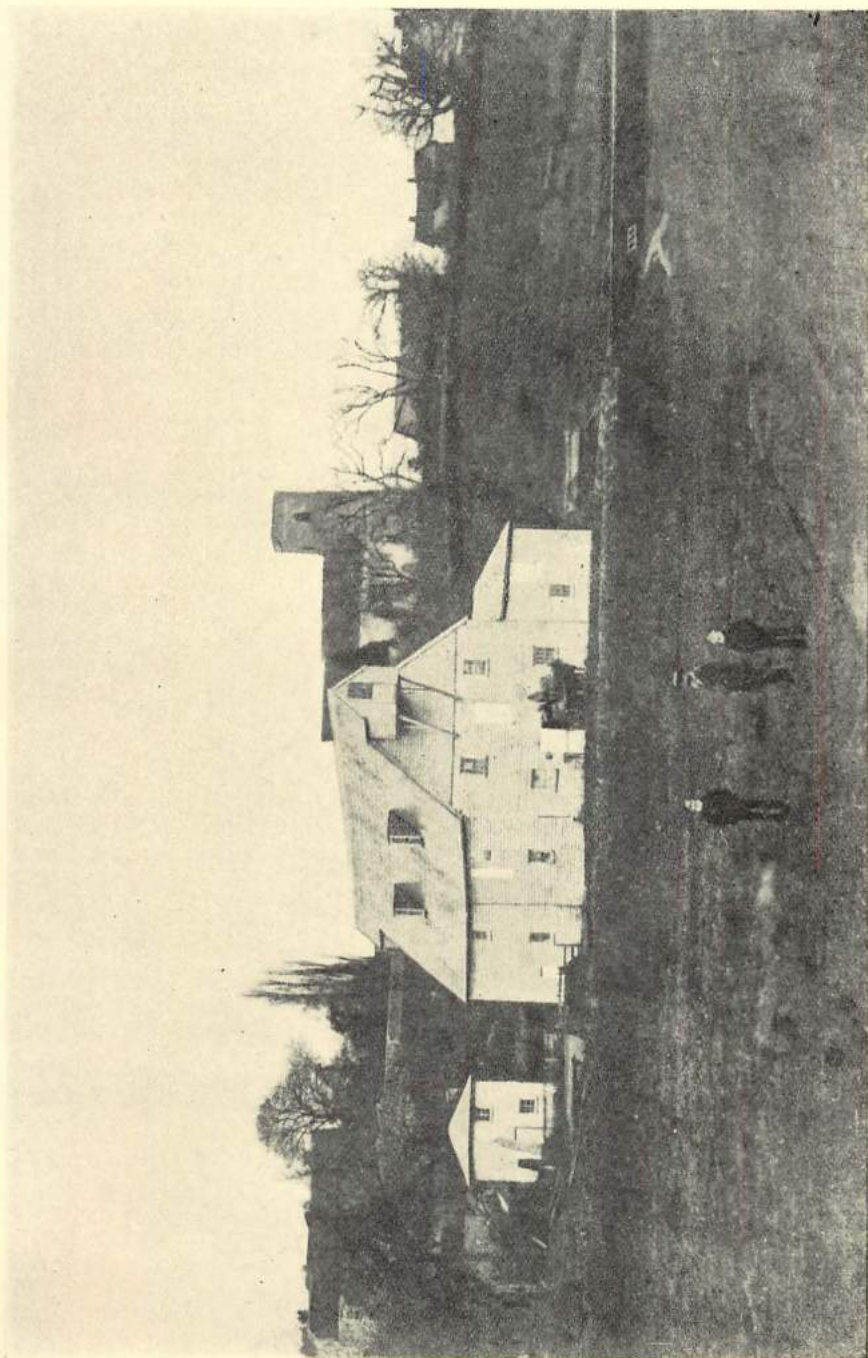
The figures standing in the foreground are those of the late Mr. Ezekiel Chopping, who, according to the manorial terrier, was admitted freehold tenant in 1868, and two of his sons. The Court Rolls further state that the mill and adjoining premises "were formerly in the occupation of Richard Stone, afterwards of Edward Stammers and Samuel Heath, and late of John Royce, his under-tenants or assigns." A memento of Edward Stammers, consisting of the head of a leaden pump, inscribed "E.S., 1815," formerly in the kitchen of the mill house, is preserved in an outbuilding.

(2) The following extract from the Fingringhoe Court Rolls, under date 23 May, 1733, is of interest, since it shows that the original Ballast Quay was erected about 1708:

At this Court comes Thomas Cleer, of Wivenhoe, in the County of Essex, Marriner, and in open Court Maketh Oath That he knows a Certain key lying within the said Mannor Called the Ballast key late belonging to one Mistress Snelling, and hath known the same for about twenty-five years, when it was erected and built; and this Deponent further saith that he, for severall years before the said key was erected and built, knew the piece of ground whereon the same now stands

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Notes on the Pedigree of Lucy of Ongar.—We are indebted to the Editors of the *Complete Peerage* for the following notes on the pedigree of Lucy, amending and extending the pedigree printed by Dr. Round in *The Genealogist*, vol. xv. The tabular pedigree merely shows the relationships,—for information respecting the persons shown in the table the notes should be read to which references are there given. The notes are abstracts in English of the Latin records and deeds, including the illuminating entry in Bracton's *Note Book* (note 1), on which Dr. Round's pedigree was based. There is much more work still to be done upon the pedigree; the following represents only what the Editors have gathered in the course of certain searches; we hope some member of the Society will feel sufficiently interested to carry the matter still further, elucidating details which yet remain obscure.



TIDAL-MILL AT FINGRINGHOE, c. 1880.

- (1) Sept., 1227. Richard the king's son and Roese his wife demand against Robert Fitz Walter and Richard de Montfichet severally two parcels of 7 acres of land in Lesnes, Kent, of which Roese de Dover, grandmother of the said Roese, was seised in the time of King Richard, and which descended from the grandmother to Fobert de Douera, as her son and heir, and from Fobert to Roese the plaintiff. Richard de Montfichet is sued as warranty for Ralph de Montfichet.

Robert and Richard say they had a parcener, Richard de Umfraville, who is dead, and who has an heir of full age.

The plaintiffs say they do not demand land from Richard de Umfraville, because he gave up to Roese his part of the land, and they are now in seisin thereof.

The defendants then deny the plaintiffs' right, and will defend their own by the bodies of their free men, William de Cumpeigne and Godwin de la Mare.

Richard and Roese say there ought not to be a duel between persons so nearly related, because one Richard de Lucy was seised of the said land, and from him the land descended to Geoffrey his son and heir, and from Geoffrey to Roese de Douera, and then as above. And Geoffrey had two sisters, Aveline, ancestress of Richard de Montfichet, and Maud, ancestress of Robert Fitz Walter, and this they offer to deraign against the said free men by their free men, Henry de Pontefract and Anxelin de Ripun.

Robert and Richard say the whole land ought not to descend to the plaintiff, because Roese de Douera, daughter of the said Geoffrey de Lucy, had three sisters, *viz.*, Maud the eldest, married to William de Beauchamp, Mabel who died *s.p.*, and Aveline, married to Ralph Patric, who has heirs apparent.

Richard and Roese say Roese de Douera had three sisters, *viz.*, Aveline, a nun, and two others who had each a several part of the inheritance of the said Geoffrey, *viz.*, Roese [*sic*] and Maud, and therefore their heirs cannot claim anything in the share of Roese de Douera.

The defendants say the said Maud had a share of the inheritance at the hands of King Richard, but whether she was satisfied therewith, they do not know; Avelina was not a nun, but married, and had heirs.

The plaintiffs were asked how Roese de Douera lost seisin of the land, and say by the will of King Richard, who delivered it to Godfrey de Lucy, then Bishop of Winchester, and Godfrey delivered it to the said Robert Fitz Walter and the father of Richard de Montfichet (*Bracton's Note Book*, 1764; corrected from Assize Roll 358, m. 8d.).

- (2) Essex. Easter 1236. Sarah de Lucy sues Maud de Lucy for half the manor of Angre and Estanford, as her right, of which Richard Luci, her ancestor, was seised in the time of Henry II., saying that she and Maud are children of the same father and mother, their mother being Maud, daughter [*sic, rectius sister*] of Herbert, brother and heir of Richard, son and heir of Geoffrey, son of Richard de Luci.

Maud says that the plaintiff is in Normandy, and there married; and there has land which belongs to the defendant as well as the plaintiff; and as she has her portion there, and is married there outside the *potestas* of the king, she thinks she is not bound to answer.

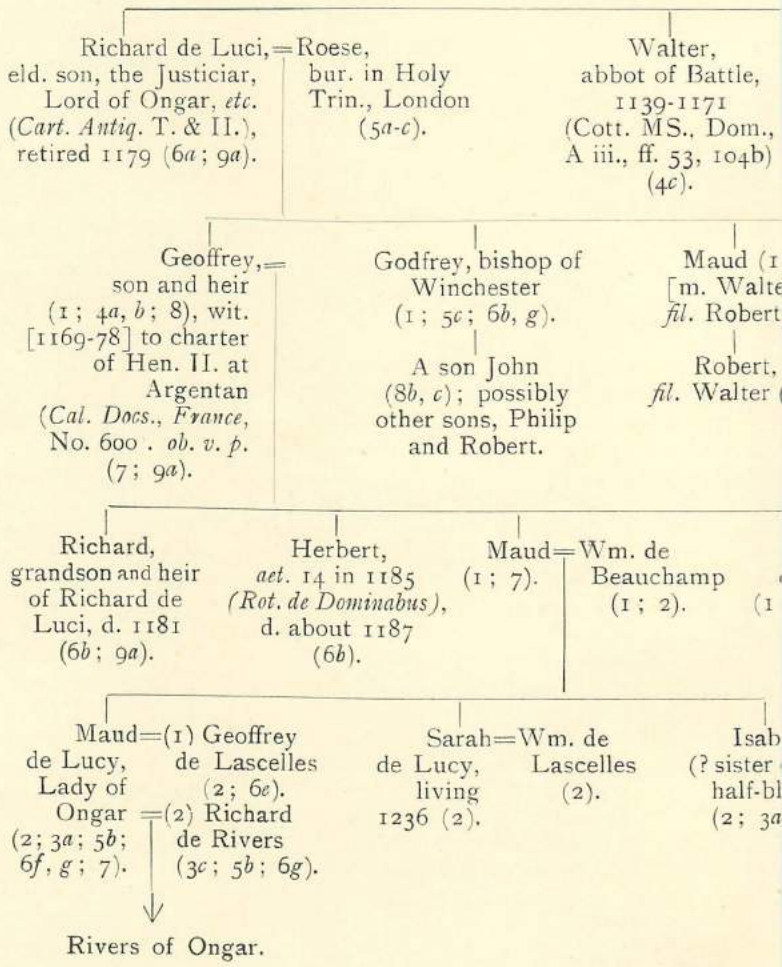
Sarah says she is not married; neither has she, nor ever had, land there. Maud says King Richard married the said Maud and Sarah to two

brothers, Geoffrey and William de Lascelles,¹ who held the lands, as well in England as in Normandy until King John lost his land in Normandy, when Geoffrey came to England and held all the land in England with the said Maud, and William remained abroad with Sarah, and kept all the land there.

Judgment for the defendant, because no French liege shall be answered in England, until the English are answered for their lands abroad. (*Curia Regis* roll, Easter, 20 Hen. III., m. 8d.).

- (3) (a) Charter (undated) of Maud de Lucy, in her lawful widowhood, to her sister Isabel de Lucy, of all her land of Pennewit in Cornwall, in consideration of a quitclaim by Isabel, also in her widowhood, of all right in the inheritance of Richard de Lucy, their uncle. Witnesses: Master Fulk Bassett, then reeve of Beverley; Geoffrey de Lucy; William de Boterell; Hugh de St. Philibert; Reynold de Boterell. (*Cartulary of Wherwell* (Egerton MS. 2104A), No. 142).
- (b) Grant by Isabel de Lucy to the Abbey of Wherwell of all her land of Penwyd in Cornwall, which by the advice of her friends she received from Maud, Lady of Hangr', her sister, for her pourparty of the honour of Sir Richard de Lucy her uncle. Witnesses: Philip de Lucy; Sir Philip de Falkeberg; . . . Huntynghdon; Master Geoffrey de Lucy, Archdeacon [1221-1231] of London; Geoffrey de Lucy, her uncle. (*Ibid.*, No. 143).
- (c) 19 Jan., 1214. Richard de Rivers fines 500l. to have Maud de Lucy, Lady of Ongar. (*Fine Roll*, 15 John).
- (4) (a) Girard de Limesy grants Chigwell, Essex, to Richard de Luci—"as my father gave it to him." Richard de Luci gives Girard 3 marks; Richard's son, Geoffrey, gives him a gold ring. Witnesses: Geoffrey de Limesy, Ralph Palmer, Raher son of Ralph, Ralph son of William, Hamelin de Ferrers, Robert de Valdera, Herbert de Luci, Robert Avenel, Reynold de Luci, Oger *dapifer*, Jordan son of Reynold, Urri Galbert, Robert de St. Philibert, Robert de Munteni. (*Madox, Formulare Anglicanum*, No. 75).
- (b) Richard de Luci grants to Robert, son of Ralph Brito, the manor of Chigwell. Witnesses: Oger *dapifer*, Roger son of Rainfrey, Geoffrey de Luci, Reynold de Luci, Robert de Luci, Robert de la Rochel, William son of Simon [and others]. (*Ibid.*, No. 79).
- (c) Richard de Luci's grant and feoffment to the said Robert of the said manor (printed by Dr. Round in *E.A.T.*, vol. vii., p. 150). Witnesses: William, abbot of Battle, Robert de Luci his brother, Robert de Luci their nephew (*nepote eorum*), Robert Avenel, Oger *dapifer* . . . Maurice the sheriff [he was sheriff 6 Hen. II.], Robert de Munteni . . . Robert de Rocella . . . Herebert de Luci . . . William de St. Philibert, Robert his brother . . . (*Ibid.*, No. 288).
- (d) In Easter term, 1176, a partition was made of the barony of William de Percy before Richard de Lucy . . . Robert de Lucy . . . the King's Justices. (*Percy Chartulary*, Surtees Society, p. 461).

¹ Mr. Lewis E. Loyd points out that no William de Lascelles is to be found in the feodaries of Philip Augustus printed in *H.F.*, vol. xxiii. In 1200 a fine was levied at the Exchequer at Caen between Ralph de Lacella and William de Lacella, touching the land of Lacella (*Rot. Norm.*, ed. Hardy, vol. i., p. 9).



PEDIGREE OF

velina,
neptis of
Wm. Goth
(9b, c).

Robert
de Luci
(4b-d).

Herbert
de Luci (4a, c).
(H.F., xiii.,
pp. 122, 123).

Reynold
de Luci
(4a, b).
↓
Lucy of Egremont.

[Alice]
m. [Odinel]
de Umfraville.
↓
Richard
de Umfraville (1).

Aveline (1)
m.
[G.] de Monfichet.
↓
Richard
de Monfichet (1).

Robert de Luci,
nepos of Walter and
Robert de Luci
(4c).

Roese=(1)
Doura
a; 6c;
7; 8a).
↓
de Doura
(2) Nicholas
[Fitzalan]
(8).

Mabel
or Aveline,
a nun (1).

Aveline,
m. Ralph
Patric (1.)

Geoffrey
de Lucy, bro. of
Roese de Doura,
to whom she
gave Newington
(3b; 8a).

↓
Lucy
of Newington.

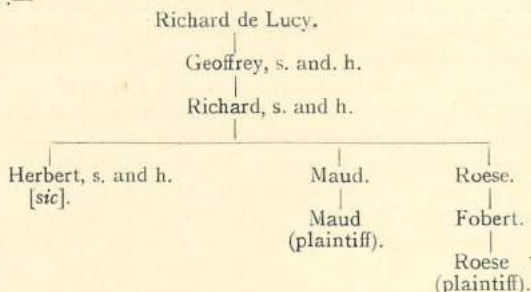
Fobert=
de Doura
(1; 6d, f; 7).

Richard,=Roese
illeg. son of King John
(de Chilham)
(1; 6f).

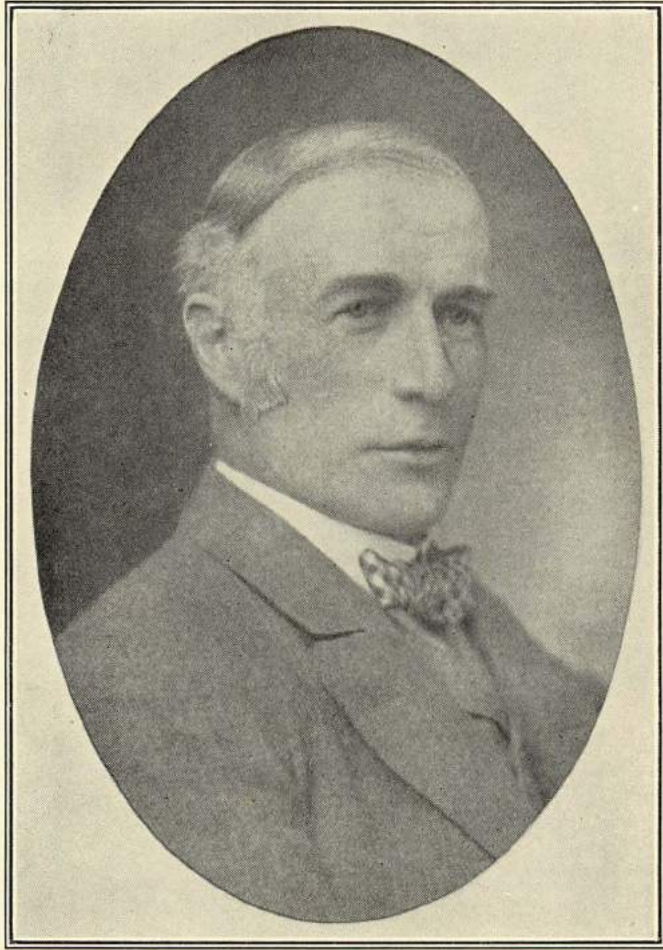
LUCY OF ONGAR.

- (5) (a) Roese de Duvr' grants to the canons of Holy Trinity, London, 10s. a year that Richard de Luci, her grandfather, gave them for the soul of Roese his wife, her grandmother, who is buried in their church, out of her rent in Niweton. (P.R.O., Anc. Deed, A, 2325).
- (b) Agreement made in the king's court, on the Feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross, 5 Henry III. [3 May, 1221], between the Prior of Holy Trinity, London, and Richard de Rivers and Maud his wife, as to 10s. rent which the prior demands as the gift of Richard de Luci, ancestor of Maud, from their portion of Niweton manor (*Id.*, No. 2326). Annexed to this is an extract from the *de Banco* roll of Easter, 4 Edw. I. [1276], when Aimery de Luscy was summoned to answer for 110s. arrears of this rent; and an *inspeximus* by him of the grant of Richard de Luci, his great grandfather, of 20s. rent for the soul of Roese his wife [1147-1153]. Almeric confirms the above grant as to the moiety that Roese de Douera, his kinswoman, granted them. (*Id.*).
- (c) Confirmation by Godfrey de Luci, bishop of Winchester, to the said priory of 20s. rent which his father gave them from his vill of Niweton. (*Id.*, 10846).
- (6) (a) In 1178-9 the sheriff of Essex credits himself with 100s. tale in the Hundred of Angra, paid to Richard de Luci, which the said Richard received. The account of 45s. blanch from Bray says that Richard held the vill for three-quarters of the year. (Pipe Roll, 25 Hen. II.).
- (b) In 1179-80 and 1180-81 the 100s. is paid to Richard de Luci the younger (*Id.*, 26 and 27 Hen. II.); in 1181-2, to Herbert de Lucy (*Id.*, 28 Hen. II.), and so till 34 Hen. II. (1187-8); then this payment is made to Godfrey de Luci, though entries in the accounts of the sheriff of Norfolk show payments made still nominally to Herbert de Luci.
- (c) (1193-4). Roese de Doura renders account of 700*l.* for having half of all the lands of Richard de Lucy, her grandfather, and which afterwards her brother Richard had, in England and Normandy, and for licence to marry when she will. (*Id.*, 6 Ric. I.).
- (d) (1193-4). William Briewer owes for the scutage of Wales on the Honour of Fulbert de Doura. (*Ibid.*).
- (e) (1194-6). Geoffrey de Lacella receives the 100s. in the Hundred of Angra, by the king's writ. (*Id.*, 7 and 8 Ric. I.).
- (f) (1229-30). Maud de Lucy holds 20½ and ⅓ fees of the fees of Angra outside Cornwall, and 9½ fees in Cornwall; and she receives the 100s. in the Hundred of Angra. Richard de Chileham (*i.e.* Richard the king's son) has quittance by writ for scutage of 14 fees of Robert [*sic*] de Dour. (*Id.*, 14 Hen. III.).
- (g) (1241-2). Maud de Lucy is charged with 2 scutages formerly (*alias*) demanded from Richard de Rivers. She owes only 6½ fees for the Honour of Hangre, as in 5 Ric. I., where Godfrey de Lucy, heir of the Honour of Angre, answers for only 6½. The keeper of this Honour in 13 John charged it also with the fees in Cornwall, and in the first roll of Hen. [III.] Richard de Rivers, husband of the said Maud, answered only for 6½.
- (7) Mich., 1230. Maud de Lucy, Richard the king's son and Roese his wife, sue Robert de Yellestede for land in Neuton, Kent, as the right of Maud and Roese from Richard de Lucy, their ancestor in the time of Hen. II. (*Curia*

Regis Roll, Mich., 14 and 15 Hen. III., rot. 26). The plaintiffs put in this pedigree:—



- (8) (a) 1223. William Briwer sues Geoffrey de Lucy for a carucate of land in Newton, Kent. The jury say that Roese de Douere, daughter of Geoffrey de Lucy, eldest son of Richard de Lucy, had Newton as her inheritance, and gave it to Geoffrey de Lucy, who now holds, her brother, for his homage and service; and Geoffrey held till King John, who was angry with him, disseised him of this and his other lands; and thereafter Roese made a fine with John for her inheritance, and by that fine had seisin of this land; and then she and her husband Nicholas gave it by charter to William Briwere. They say Geoffrey has the better right. Reserved for hearing by the Chief Justice. (Bracton's *Note Book*, § 1593, and *Curia Regis Roll* 82A., rot. 10d.).
- (b) 25 Aug, 1204. Godfrey, bishop of Winchester, grants to the church of St. Thomas of Lesnes, his house in the Strand, saving right of residence there to John de Lucy for life. Witnesses: Philip and Robert de Lucy, etc. (Hist. MSS., Com. Rep. (Dean and Chaper of Worcester), p. 194).
- (c) ["circa 1200"]. Deed of sale by John de Lucy to Mauger, bishop of Worcester, of certain houses and rents in the Strand, the site of which John's father, Godfrey de Luci, bought before he was bishop, and built the houses thereon. (*Ibid.*).
- (9) (a) (1179). Richard de Luci renounced the world and the king's affairs, and was succeeded by his grandson Richard, son of his son Geoffrey. (Chronicle (1153-1179) of Robert, abbot of Mount St. Michael.—Cott. MS., Dom., A 8, fo. 93. Abbot Robert was a contemporary; in this same volume is a letter addressed by him to Roger (de Bailleul), abbot of Bec, who died in 1179).
- (b) Feb., 1131. Henry I. grants to Séez cathedral all the allodial fee which William Goth held, that is, all that the said William Goth had between Sarthe and Tinche, "as the said William held it in my father's time. Which fee I purchased with my own money from Avelena, *neptis* of the said William, and from Richard de Lucy, son of the said Avelina, and the just heirs of the said allodial fee" (Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, p. 299).
- (c) Dugdale (*Mon.*, vol. ii., p. 50) prints an *inspeximus* by Hen. IV. of a charter of Hen. III. confirming to the nuns of Sheppey lands in the Isle of Grain, which William, archbishop of Canterbury [1130 or 1131] gave them of his purchase . . . and the half "suling" of land of the fee of Richard de Lucy, acquired by the said archbishop through (*per*) Avelina, mother of the aforesaid Richard de Lucy, of Newenthon.



Christopher W. Parker

[From block kindly lent by Mr. Frank Moore].

IN MEMORIAM.

CHRISTOPHER WILLIAM PARKER, M.A., D.L., J.P.

✠ The loss which Essex has sustained by the death of one of her leading personalities has naturally called forth many expressions of sincere regret and grateful memories of his work and worth. We do not need to add to them, but we desire to pay our tribute to a hobby, which, with hunting and cricket, gave so much enjoyment to his leisure hours.

The possessor of one of the most picturesque of the many ancient halls, for which our county is famous, and to which the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments did full justice in their second volume, Mr. Christopher Parker, with his love of recalling the past, was always ready to let others share with him the pleasure which Faulkbourne Hall gave to himself.

Joining our Society 40 years ago, he had for more than half that time been one of its Vice-Presidents, and its Hon. Treasurer since 1917.

The greatest debt, however, which the Society and, in fact, the whole country owe to him is the preservation and restoration, under Mr. Peer's personal supervision, of the ancient chapel of St. Cedd, known as St. Peter-on-the-Wall, near Bradwell-on-Sea. As this relic of the seventh century was situated upon his own Essex property, he was able not only to save it from further desecration, but to present it to the Chapter of the Cathedral Church of Chelmsford as a generous gift in perpetuity: and the pilgrimage, which is now annually made to this hallowed spot in the history of Christianity, became to him not only a pious duty but a real joy. He leaves behind him a place in the comity of Essex which will be hard to fill, not so much for what he said or wrote, but for his practical work and for what he was—a fine old English gentleman, one of the olden time.

F. W. G.

PUBLICATIONS.

The Battle and Song of Maldon.

By H. J. ROWLES, B.A.

Demy 8vo., 15 pp. Colchester: Benham. 1s.

MR. ROWLES has translated the famous Anglo-Saxon poem with learning, skill and ingenuity. He has contrived to be literary whilst scrupulously literal. He has done more. He has preserved the original metre (chiefly a matter of cadence and cæsura), and also (to a great extent) the alliteration—a still more difficult task. He has, moreover, reproduced the original poem in exactly the same number of lines. It is no small feat to have achieved all this without losing the energy and poetic fire of the poem. In addition, Mr. Rowles gives a succinct but adequate account of the causes and the personages and the true site of the Battle of Maldon. This statement is illustrated by a small but effective map and an excellent photograph showing Northey Island and the causeway to it, which is the "bridge" of the poem.

W. G. B.

History of Bradwell-on-Sea, Essex.

By HERBERT BROWN.

8vo., x. + 199 pp. Chelmsford: J. H. Clarke. 6s.

THIS book is a welcome addition to the growing list of parishes which have found a chronicler. Bradwell is unique in the possession of such a relic as St. Peter's-on-the-Wall, the southern outpost of Celtic Christianity, and by far the best preserved of Saxon churches belonging to this primitive type. Chapter I. explains its relation to the ancient Roman sea-fort, on which and out of which it is built, re-tells the story of St. Cedd and his companions, and traces its vicissitudes down to its happy re-dedication to Church uses in 1920. The manorial history of Bradwell, with its four manors, is unusually intricate, and needs a master hand for its complete decipherment. The church, and its monuments and inscriptions, are described in Chapter II. Then follows the list of rectors and curates, from the fourteenth century downwards, fully annotated, with a special Chapter assigned to the erratic career of 'the fighting Parson,' Sir H. Bate Dudley, Bart., who spent so liberally on church and parish: and the additions, fittings and equipment with which he enriched the sumptuous rectory, are described in a scholarly chapter contributed by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor.

The illustrations, including St. Peter's, a section of the Roman wall, a Close Roll, the Adam mantelpiece and the village cage, add not a little to the attractiveness of the volume. It is a pity that the index is almost confined to proper names, and includes few of the place-names, or of the unusual and interesting items recorded in the Church Accounts and Inventories.

G. H. R.

Little Baddow Congregational Church: a Brief History.

By E. ELDRED MARKS.

8vo., 32 pp. Chelmsford: J. H. Clarke. 1s.

THE congregation of Independents at Little Baddow claims to have originated in 1661, and the present chapel, dating from 1707, is one of the oldest in Essex. Its history chiefly centres in its ministers, of whom Mr. Marks gives biographical details; but his dates are not always reliable, and those connected with Stephen Morell need revision.

G. M. B.

Essex Survivals

WITH SPECIAL ATTENTION TO ESSEX SMUGGLERS.

By FRED ROE, R.I.

Royal 8vo., xiv. + 278 pp. Methuen. 21s. net.

MR. ROE is an accomplished artist-antiquary with a wide knowledge of the county, and a deep appreciation of its unobtrusive charms. By means of pen and pencil he has managed to capture the spirit of rural Essex, and his book, which is excellently produced, should make a strong appeal to those who take part in the Society's excursions. With no attempt at profundity he writes discursively about old inns, churches, picturesque manor-houses and domestic dwellings, and intersperses his own personal experiences and reflections. Occasionally a statement is open to question. For instance, the gotch in Marks Tey church (p. 143) is not old, having been bought by the present rector from Bingham, the Hedingham potter, some thirty years ago; and Thaxted was never a great centre of the woollen trade (p. 246), though it was once noted for its cutlery. But a few slips are inevitable in a work of this nature. It is clear, however, that the volume owes its existence to the sketch-book of the author, and the ninety-six admirable drawings with which it is enriched alone make it a desirable possession.

G. M. B.

Transactions of the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian & Historical Society.

Vol. 2, part I. (1926-1928).

PRACTICALLY the whole of this part is taken up with an important contribution, by Mr. J. F. Nichols, on an Extent and an Inventory of Milton Hall, of which the former, dated 1309, is especially interesting. Published in an extended translation, it opens, to those students to whom the original is inaccessible, a mine of local information regarding the names of early residents and the services, *etc.*, required from tenants of this manor, which formed part of the possessions of Christ Church, Canterbury. Doubtful and difficult points in the text are elaborated in a series of notes at the end, and these add considerably to the value of the paper.

P. G. L.

The Story of Messing.

By WILLIAM GOLDSBOROUGH WHITTAM.

8vo., 35 pp. Tiptree: C. E. Leach. 1s. 6d.

THE vicar of Messing has compiled a useful account of an interesting parish.

The history of its manors adds some important information, from the Gorbambury records, as to the dates of their transfer, first to Christopher Chiborne in 1582, and again to Sir Capell Luckyn in 1648, with some new light on the families themselves.

The church, with its furniture, is pleasantly described, though the bells are not mentioned. The author is mistaken in attributing rarity to the carving depicting the Royal Arms in 1634; these were frequently set up in churches after the demolition of the Roods.

The ecclesiastical history might have been amplified, as the rectory was well endowed before earl Aubrey of Oxford gave it to his priory of Earls Colne in 1194. The monks retained the advowson of the vicarage then ordained till the Reformation. That upheaval is not alluded to, though the rich vestments and ornaments were seized, only the lesser chalice and a blue cope being left with Edmund Daniell of Messing Hall, head of a family of Catholic Recusants.

Some mention is made of the older houses and of the families who lived in them, which should commend the book to a wider circle than the parishioners of Messing.

G. R.

Palæography, Genealogy and Topography.

1930 Catalogue. Selections from the Collection of H. R. MOULTON.
4to., 341 pp. 5 Park Hill, Richmond. 10s. 6d.

WHILE frankly a sale-catalogue this substantial and well-produced volume is of permanent interest and value. The careful abstracts and descriptions of numerous deeds and documents which it contains are arranged under counties; and as 360 items, from 1407 onwards, relate to Essex, the Catalogue merits the attention of all those engaged in pedigree and antiquarian research connected with the county.

G. M. B.

Audley Pedigrees.

Compiled for GEORGE AUDLEY of Liverpool by ALEYN LYELL READE.
Part I., 4to., 98 pp. Percy Lund, Humphries & Co. 21s. net.

THIS first instalment of Audley Pedigrees has only an indirect interest for Essex genealogists, though Mr. Reade shows that the Visitation pedigrees are incorrect in connecting Lord Audley of Walden with the Audleys of Great Gransden and Houghton Conquest. The famous Lord Chancellor belonged to the Earls Colne and Berechurch Audleys; there were also farmers and tradesmen of the same name associated with Essex from 1541 onwards. Pedigrees of these branches of the clan will be published later. Down to about 1750 the Audleys were well represented in various parts of the country, and the principal pedigrees constructed by Mr. Reade number no fewer than twenty-six, of which eight are given in the present part. They are based chiefly upon wills, Chancery proceedings and parish registers, and the compiler is to be congratulated on the excellent manner in which they are printed and set out.

G. M. B.

General Index to the Essex Review.

Vol. I. (1892) to the end of vol. XXXVI. (1927).
Edited by W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A.
8vo., 402 pp. Colchester: Benham. £6 6s.

A GENERAL Index to the many volumes of the *Essex Review* has been a long-felt want, and all who are interested in the history of the county will be grateful to Mr. Gurney Benham for this valuable aid to research. The price certainly seems excessive, but, having regard to the small number of copies printed (and saleable), it is obviously less than the cost of production.

H. W. L.

The Essex Militia.

By J. W. BURROWS, F.S.A.

Svo., xxiii. + 237 pp. Southend: J. H. Burrows. 5s. net.

THIS is the fourth volume of the series of Essex Units in the War, 1914-1919, and, from an antiquarian point of view, the most interesting. It contains an ably written, connected, account of the military history of Essex from the battle of Maldon in 991 to the close of the great struggle. Much information has been gathered, from hitherto unused sources, as to the part played by the county in the wars of the Middle Ages. The stirring days of the Armada and the Civil War are also adequately treated, with many fresh details; and the later history of the old constitutional force of the country after the formation of a standing army is fully dealt with.

The whole work is a monument of painstaking research and, to quote from the Foreword contributed by the Lord-Lieutenant of Essex (Brig.-Gen. C. H. Colvin, C.B.), it "should be a standard work of reference for future generations." There are many portraits, illustrations and maps. The book is admirably produced, but it may be pointed out that the portrait of "Robert Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Lord-Lieutenant of Essex and Hertfordshire," facing p. 53, should read "William Cecil"; and that the reference to the Lord-Lieutenant (Lord Barrington) on p. 62 should read "Lord Burleigh." The mention of a Lord Audley in 1588 seems unfamiliar.

G. R.

Ancient Church Chests and Chairs.

By FRED ROE, R.I.

Demy 4to, xii. + 130 pp. Batsford. 21s. net.

THIS book, written in a delightfully lucid and easy style by a leading authority on Old Oak, deals with various examples of ancient church furniture still remaining in the home counties. A third of the volume is devoted to Essex, and although some of the pieces enumerated are of considerable importance, others are not of great rarity, but are illustrated as being local antiquities of indisputable authenticity, which can be studied for purposes of comparison. Many readers will find this an attractive feature. Among the objects described are the coffers at Little Canfield and Newport, both of the thirteenth century; the Dunmow Flich chair; two fragments of a coffer at Prittlewell, apparently of the fourteenth century, though dated *c.* 1500 by the Hist. Mons. Com.; a sixteenth-century chest at Thaxted, which the writer terms 'one of the most magnificent linen-panelled credences in kingdom';

seventeenth-century chairs at Aveley, Epping Upland and Waltham Abbey; and a coffer at Fingringhoe of the dug-out type, but with the puzzling date 1684 studded in large nails on its lid. The latter has given rise to a good deal of discussion. The coffer can hardly be much later than 1500, and doubtless came from elsewhere; and although Mr. Roe does not refer to a Fingringhoe Visitation record of 22 July, 1684, which states "There wants a new chest with three locks," he is obviously correct in surmising that the date was added when the coffer was acquired by the church.

The work is well-illustrated with photographs and drawings by the author.

G. M. B.

The Township of Hatfield Peverel.

By T. M. HOPE.

Svo., 239 pp., 23 illus. and map. Chelmsford: J. H. Clarke. 10s. 6d.

THIS book, the work of a member of the Essex Archæological Society, is a welcome addition to the parochial histories of the county. A parish which contains so many large and interesting houses, such as the Priory, Mowden Hall, Crix, Hatfield Place and Berwicks, cannot fail to supply subjects of interest and Miss Hope has done good work in bringing our county history up to date. The trial and conviction of the Hatfield witches is a horrible story, and it is to be hoped that such persons were not numerous in Essex. The history of the Priory is fully given, but it would perhaps be more correct to say that the church of the original secular college was dedicated in honour of the B.V. Mary and not to her memory; and it must be remembered the story of Ingelrica, the foundress, is very doubtful, and that the effigy in the church, often attributed to her, is that of a man of the late thirteenth century, possibly, as the writer suggests, that of Thomas Ulyng. On p. 96, the poppingay is to be identified with the green parrot and not with the peacock.

Miss Hope has done well in illustrating the exquisite terra-cotta busts of Henry VII., Henry VIII., and John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, which were formerly preserved in the Priory house. It seems improbable that such delicate work was ever exposed to the weather on the gateway erected by Henry VIII. in Whitehall. A new page of local history has been opened in the story of the Shaen family and the building and decoration of Crix. The discovery of the Aylmer account book amongst the Mowden Hall papers is noteworthy.

A fuller account of the church would have been a useful addition, but for this the reader is referred to Mr. Alfred Steele's book on the subject.

C. F. D. S.

Monumental Inscriptions, Walthamstow.

SECTION A.

29 + x. pp. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No. 23).

IT is now more than twenty years since a leaflet, giving directions for recording churchyard inscriptions, was issued under the auspices of the Congress of Archæological Societies. A certain amount of attention has been devoted to the subject in the intervening years, but the inscriptions in the majority of our Essex churchyards have still to be transcribed. This is a work that might profitably be undertaken by some of our members who possess the gift of meticulous accuracy and can write legibly. The Society's library would of course be a suitable repository for such records.

The present publication is the first section of the inscriptions in the churchyard of St. Mary the Virgin, Walthamstow, and is an excellent model for those about to engage on a similar task. A plan of the churchyard forms the frontispiece; the inscriptions, which are printed verbatim, are headed by a brief description of the monument, and extracts from the burial registers, as well as notes from other sources, are added to each entry. The families of Loxham, Pamplin and Wragg are dealt with in greater detail in the appendices.

G. M. B.

Manorial Documents at New College, Oxford.

Compiled by T. F. HOBSON, F.S.A., M.A.

8vo., vii. + 71 pp. (The Manorial Society's Publications, No. 16).

AMONG the vast store of ancient documents preserved in the College Muniment Rooms at our two ancient universities are a great number relating to Essex, but these are practically unknown to local students owing to the want of published catalogues. The present catalogue, therefore, will be found very useful for general reference, as the lists of Court Rolls there given include those of several Essex manors, namely: Birchanger (from Edw. I.); Hornchurch (Edw. III.); Lindsell (Edw. III.); Takeley (Edw. III.); Widdington—Priors Hall (Edw. I.); and Writtle (Eliz.). The Master and Fellows of New College deserve our thanks in rendering these and other manorial documents in their custody more accessible for the purpose of historical research; and the Society is further indebted to the Bursar for bringing this source of information to its notice.

G. M. B.

A History of Writtle Church.

By JOHN HENRY UPTON, B.A., M.M.

8vo., vii. + 140 pp. Chelmsford: J. H. Clarke. 5s.

THIS small volume has been carefully compiled from various sources by the present vicar of Writtle. As far as we have been able to check it, it gives in a readable form an accurate description of the church as it exists to-day, as well as certain details with regard to its past history. The somewhat unaccountable connection of Writtle church with the Hospital of the Holy Ghost at Rome is dealt with in the first chapter, and this is followed by an account of the mediæval chantries, of which there were four in Writtle church, two of them dating back to the fourteenth century. Later charitable bequests, dating from 1500 to 1849, are described in the next chapter, and this concludes the first section of the book which deals with "the church of the past." A more exhaustive search through the back volumes of these *Transactions* and of the *Essex Review* would probably have greatly enhanced the value of this part of the book, while we fancy that a good deal of further information as to the fabric and fittings of Writtle church could be obtained from mediæval wills and other MS. sources. As Writtle was a "peculiar" under the jurisdiction of New College, Oxford, the archives of the college ought to yield much of interest.

The rest of the book describes in considerable detail "the church of to-day," the architecture and fittings, the glass, and the various monuments, mural tablets, brasses, and floor-slabs, all inscriptions being accurately copied. There are three short appendices dealing with the registers, the plate, and the vicars. This last section might with advantage be expanded, and perhaps Mr. Upton will at a future date tell us something more about these chaplains or vicars temporal of Writtle.

There are 20 illustrations, of which six might well have been omitted. The one photographic illustration (the seal of the Hospital of the Holy Ghost) is excellent, and one feels that it would have been far more satisfactory to have illustrated the book by this method throughout.

J. F. W.

WINTER MEETINGS AT BRAINTREE, CHELMSFORD AND COLCHESTER.

An afternoon meeting was held in the Council Chamber of the Town Hall, Braintree, on Monday, 25 November, 1929; Mr. Alfred Hills, M.A. (Local Hon. Secretary), presided, and the attendance numbered over a hundred. The Chairman said that the Society was fortunate in being invited to meet in the Town Hall, as it was a privilege which had not been granted to any other Society or body except the Council and its Committees. He drew attention to two beautiful pictures that had recently been painted at each end of the Council Chamber by Mr. Maurice Greiffenhagen, R.A.: the first represents the granting of the Charter of the market and fair by King John to the lord of the manor of Braintree in 1199; the other represents the burning at Braintree, in 1555, of William Pyggot, an Essex barber.

Alderman G. T. Bartram, J.P., C.A., extended a hearty welcome on behalf of the Council, and explained that the use of that room was a concession made in recognition of the important work that the Society is doing in the county.

Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., then gave a lecture, illustrated by a remarkable series of lantern slides, on "Some Notable Essex Houses." The lecturer dealt more particularly with certain Essex houses dating from the early part of the sixteenth century, and representative of three types of the semi-fortified dwelling-place. He said that in Tudor times, in out-of-the-way parts of the country, it was essential that a house should be capable of withstanding depredators. The householder, therefore, constructed his house so as to offer some resistance to people who wished to make an entry against the owner's will. Of this type was Horham Hall, Thaxted—a perfect example of a fortified house arranged on the old English plan of a great country house encircled by a broad, deep moat.

The second type of semi-fortified house, though the original house itself no longer exists, was illustrated by Beckingham Hall, Tolleshunt Major. This was a specimen of a rather uncommon type, flanked by extensive walls on both sides of the house, the south wall

being taken right across, and having a barbican tower, with delightful turrets at each corner. This formed the entrance into a large courtyard in front of the house. The plan might be compared with that of Eastbury House, by Barking. Formerly there was here an outer line of defence in the shape of a moat, most of which had been filled in for a great number of years.

Passing to the house known as Leighs Priory, standing on the site of a monastery founded early in the thirteenth century, the lecturer had much to tell of the builder, Richard, Baron Rich of Leighs, and of the wife of his great-grandson, Charles Rich — Mary, Countess of Warwick, whose diary has been published by Miss Fell Smith. Leighs Priory is built on what may be called the collegiate system. Unfortunately, Guy's Hospital, finding it too expensive to maintain, *c.* 1760, pulled down about two-thirds of it. The remains include two towers. The smaller showed signs of subsidence some years ago, when it was found that part of it impinged on a tunnel which had given way. This "tunnel" is actually the main drain of the house, 800 feet in length, still serving its original purpose. The great tower between the larger and smaller quadrangles has been most carefully restored. Reminiscent of the Rectory tower at Hadleigh, in Suffolk, it has three beautiful chimney-shafts of moulded brickwork. In the centre of what was the cloister garth is a little fountain. When this was taken down for repair, some specimens of jointed lead pipes were discovered—interesting examples of Tudor plumbing work. Another discovery concerned some of the stones used in building the fountain. They were the capitals of the piers which supported the central tower of the Augustinian church.

The lecturer remarked that modern architects pay insufficient attention to adapting their buildings to their environment. At Layer Marney Towers one could not imagine a finer "lay-out." The architect took into consideration the sixteenth-century church, making it part of his scheme; he set on his site a magnificent tower with a long roof-line on one side of it, and on the other a broken roof-line. Sir Henry Marney, a great friend of Henry VII., created Lord Marney by that king's successor, was also Captain of the King's Bodyguard. As such he received the Italian architect who built Hampton Court Palace when that great man came to have audience of the king. Marney pulled down his timber-built manor-house at Layer Marney. The details of the gate-tower there and the details at Hampton Court were precisely the same. The soul of the same architect came out in the building of Layer Marney Tower. His work, or, at any rate his design, was to be seen also

in the brick clerestory of Great Baddow church and the brick tower of Sandon church. Layer Marney's eight-storeyed tower was notable as affording the first known instance of the use of terra-cotta in England, here employed for the enrichment of the battlements, and in the string-courses, window-mullions and transoms. The tower resembled that of Oxburgh Hall, in Norfolk, where balance, substance and strength were given by charming stepped buttresses. At Layer Marney, however, instead of these buttresses there were at the side semi-octagonal, engaged towers, which helped to make the structure one of the most beautiful buildings of that character in the country. Lord Marney's original plan was a quadrangular building, but he lived only a few months to enjoy his barony (conferred in 1523), and his son died in 1525. A block of buildings, evidently the retainers' quarters, was used a few years since as piggeries, cowshed and store for farm implements. These have been transformed by Mr. Chancellor into a beautiful saloon, some 80 feet long, retaining the original roof. The final slide showed the magnificent tomb of Lord Marney in the adjacent church. The canopy has the same Italian embellishments as distinguish the tower.

On the motion of the Chairman, hearty votes of thanks were accorded to the lecturer, to the Council for the use of its Chamber, to the Churchwardens of Braintree for the loan of the lantern, and to Mr. S. Broughall Daw, one of the churchwardens, for acting as operator.

One new member was elected.

After the meeting the Town Hall, including the Museum, was inspected.

An afternoon meeting was held at the School of Art, Chelmsford, on Wednesday, 15 January, 1930, when Mr. W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., gave a lecture, illustrated by coloured drawings made by himself, on "Some Essex Saints." The Rev. Canon W. E. R. Morrow, M.A., Sub-Dean of the Cathedral, presided, and there was a good attendance.

In his introductory remarks the lecturer said that there were ten saints in the old calendars more or less closely associated with Essex—six women and four men. The greatest of them all was St. Helen, patron saint of Colchester, and reputed to have been born there. She was the wife of a Roman emperor, Constantius, and mother of the great Constantine. Of the other women saints, two, namely, St. Cuthberga and St. Osyth, were queens; three were Abbesses of Barking: St. Ethelburga, St. Hildelitha and St. Wulfhilda. Of the four men one, St. Sebbi, was King of Essex for

thirty years; three were Bishops of the East Saxons or of London, which meant the same thing: St. Mellitus, St. Cedd, and St. Erkenwald, the founder of Barking Abbey. Of the ten saints, all, except Helen, were Saxons.

The lecturer then proceeded to recount the stories of St. Cedd, whose one great miracle was that he converted Essex; St. Osyth, who gave up her wealth and queenly crown and showed great courage, determination and devotion in the cause of religion, and suffered martyrdom whilst still in the prime of her youth and beauty; St. Helen, whose connection with Colchester was traced, and whose story is commemorated with considerable ingenuity in the Colchester borough arms; and finally St. Christopher, who has not the slightest claim to be termed an Essex saint, but who was greatly venerated in the county, as indeed throughout Europe, and whose legend is a beautiful allegory full of meaning and inspiration.

At the close a vote of thanks was heartily accorded Mr. Benham on the proposition of the Rev. Jesse Berridge, seconded by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor. The Hon. Secretary also voiced the thanks of the Society to the Chairman for presiding, and to the Headmaster (Mr. C. H. Baskett) and Committee of the Art School for the use of the lecture room.

Nine new members were elected.

An afternoon meeting was held at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 19 March, 1930, when the Rev. Canon G. H. Rendall, Litt.D., gave a lecture, illustrated by photographic enlargements, on "The Austin Canons in Essex, with special reference to St. Botolph, St. Osyth, and Butley Priors." The Mayor (Councillor C. J. Jolly, J.P.) presided, and the audience included several members and friends from a distance.

A cordial vote of thanks was accorded the lecturer on the motion of Canon R. B. Tollinton, seconded by Mr. P. G. Laver. An interesting discussion ensued; and at the close the Hon. Secretary thanked the Mayor for his support, and for the use of the Grand Jury Room.

Eleven new members were elected.

The following is an abstract of Canon Rendall's lecture:

Church history is the soul of medieval history; within Church history, Monachism plays a vital part; and in the realm of Norman Monasticism the Augustinian Canons fill a place of special interest to us in Essex. Here, and in the adjoining counties—East Anglia, Cambridgeshire and Middlesex—was their favoured habitat. St. Botolph's, Colchester, and St. Osyth lie at our doors; further afield

Dunmow and Waltham Abbey ; across the border Blythburgh and Butley in Suffolk ; and in London the Augustinian houses of Holy Trinity, Aldgate, and St. Bartholomew's have left superb memorials of greatness. Heimbucher, in his encyclopædic survey of *Catholic Orders and Congregations* deals fully with Augustinian Canons on the Continent : but there they became almost without exception Regular Canons, attached to Cathedral or Conventual churches, following this or that Frankish version of the Benedictine code. He does not trace the special developments, which resulted from the parochial organisation of the Church in England. The 'Augustinian Rule' may be numbered among medieval misnomers. Augustine in one of his letters wrote of his plan for common life among the clergy of Hippo ; in another he addressed a society of devout women. But in neither case is there any suggestion of the rule that was evolved by the pious invention of monks in the Middle Ages. The institution is usually referred back to Chrodegand, Bishop of Metz (died 766), who, in the interests of good discipline and fellowship, organised his Cathedral clergy upon monastic lines freed from the rigid obligations of the Benedictine vow. In England the order was unknown until about 1100, and then modelled on the lines of Frank and Norman practice, adapted to the framework of parish organisation as constituted under Norman feudalism.

Among Anselm's students was one Norman, a native of Kent, who on his return to England joined a community of *secular priests* attached to the Church of St. Botolph in Colchester. They aspired to enrolment in an Order, and on the commendation of Archbishop Anselm, Norman with a companion priest repaired to Chartres, and then to Beauvais, to familiarise themselves with the principles and practice of the Rule. It was inaugurated at St. Botolph's ; and very shortly after (in 1108) Norman, with the sanction of his Prior Ainulf, was promoted to the Priorate of the Holy Trinity, Aldgate. Thus both sprang from the same stem, and were twins from the cradle ; the claim of St. Botolph's to be the premier House was formally endorsed by Bull of Paschal II. in August, 1116, but its attempt to exercise surveillance over other Houses was quickly nipped in the bud.

Situate just outside the city wall, serving a country parish, and next neighbours to the great Abbey of St. John's, its little band of clergy had close touch with rural, urban and monastic forms of ministrations. The new Order, one among the successive reforms of Benedictine monachism—Cluniac, Cistercian, Carthusian and others—was an attempt to bridge the gulf between clergy and laity ; to leaven the ranks of the parochial clergy with the devotional

ideals of the professed religious; and to heal the growing estrangements, which threatened to divide regular and secular clergy into rival or even hostile castes. Each Canon of the Order was to be qualified intellectually and socially for intercourse with the influential laity, to bear his part in parochial offices and ministrations, to share the common life of the conventual House, and pledge himself to tempered vows of corporate discipline.

Under Norman feudalism, manor and parish together formed units of the social organism: Manorial Courts and Church observances both fell within the obligations of the lord; and the Mass-priest became in effect a part of his personal establishment. On either side the position was unstable: for an absentee Lord, control and supervision was difficult, and Church maintenance a source not of profit but expense; in the household of a resident lord, the position of the priest-chaplain was humiliating and often menial; affiliation with ecclesiastical superiors and privilege of clergy promised a way to status and self-respect. Administratively, and also as a salve to uneasy consciences, transfer of advowsons and sometimes benefices to the management of Secular Canons had much to recommend it.

Each Augustinian House was under the direction of a Prior (often termed *praelatus*) responsible for good order, and for administration of resources. In Essex they were numerous, but mostly on a small scale; Latton and Berden could maintain only a single Canon; at Thoby and Tiptree the Prior had only two Canons or one, when Wolsey appropriated their revenues for his Cardinal's College at Oxford. Towns provided a more favourable arena: at Colchester the endowments and advowsons of St. Peter's, St. Martin's, All Saints', St. James' (in effect, all parishes not associated with St. John's Abbey), and in the near neighbourhood Mile End and Layer-de-la-Haye, with many smaller temporalities, were transferred to the keeping of St. Botolph's Priory. And similar good fortune attended the Holy Trinity community at Ipswich. Older foundations, the Royal Abbey at Waltham, and the Abbey of St. Osyth, were grafted into the new Order, as offering a wider sphere of action, more elasticity of method, and freer self-determination. The danger lay in relaxation of discipline and standards. Doubtless as a check on this, Pope Innocent in accordance with the ruling of the Lateran Council of 1215, ordered the holding of a General Chapter of the Priors in every third year. Until 1341 the Northern and the Southern Province held apart. For the Southern Houses, Oseney outside Oxford, and Barnwell by Cambridge, were among the favoured places of meeting, and mark

the link maintained with the Universities. The Chapter met on the first or second Sunday after Trinity, and sat for two or three days. Their *Acta* are our chief source of information, but supply much less than might be hoped; they record formalities of procedure, nominations, and services attended, but on the actual doings of the Order, administrative and financial, bureaucratic silence is maintained. All Reports were handed to a select Committee of *diffinitores*, who examined and considered them, and at the close of the Chapter submitted their resolutions for confirmation without discussion or debate.

One characteristic trait is the attention paid to costume. The regulation habit of the Austin Canon was the white surplice, rochet or pelisse, worn over the black cassock, and surmounted by the black cape or cope, with hood or amice appended, which could be thrown over the head in cold or rainy weather: he moved like a dignitary among the inferior clergy. Not content with this, he claimed the privilege of the white cape—or even, in some Houses, the blue—in summer time. As a man of the world he affected new fashions in underclothing; ordinances appear forbidding looped sleeves, or arm-holes cut in the cape for display of laced or buttoned sleeves of cambric, silk or linen; it was even necessary to proscribe tight hose, jack-boots and laced gaiters fitted to the calf, in place of the loose leggings or slippers, proper to the Order. These are symptomatic of the vein of worldliness which endangered the Order, and brought it to eventual wreck. More tell-tale still is a decree passed in 1276 directing the *wealthy Houses* to provide prison-cells, staples and irons for unruly members of the fraternity.

* * * * *

Guyot de Provins, minstrel and monk of the early thirteenth century, after sampling most of the famous monastic Orders in his roving career, summed up the Augustinian Rule as 'more courteous than the Benedictine. Among them one goes well shod, well clothed, well fed. They go out when they like, mix with the world, and talk at table.' Among Essex Houses, St. Osyth is the best example of the aristocratic type. From 1141 onwards Alice de Vere, mother of the first Earl of Oxford, spent here her 22 years of widowhood, and her son William became a Canon. It could boast royal lineage, and in 1150 was promoted to the rank of a Royal Abbey. In return for valuable benefices and advowsons committed to its keeping, the Crown claimed permanent corodies among its inmates. The Arms granted to it bore two greyhounds and four brachets for hunting the hare and the fox. Besides its Essex possessions, it founded and administered a daughter Cell entrusted to a Prior and three

Canons at Blythburgh in Suffolk. The fortunes of Butley Priory (near Woodbridge), where admission was confined to nominees of the gentry and nobility, were on a still more princely scale, as shown by the lordly avenue, the spacious precincts and fish-ponds, and above all the unrivalled rows of shields, which adorn the façade of the gate-house with the blazons of royal and noble benefactors. Among its numerous endowments, mostly in south Suffolk, it 'appropriated' the tithes and advowson of Dedham, which it served through a priest Vicar.

For an Augustinian Priory, Cloister Chapter-House and other adjuncts of the Common life became of secondary importance; the emphasis was thrown upon (1) a stately church,—as at St. Botolph's, Aldgate, St. Bartholomew, Dorchester—equipped and ordered on parochial lines, and worthy of the dignity of the Order; (2) a residence or Priory, suited for the accommodation of a limited number of well-born, dignified, and more or less leisured clergy, with grounds to correspond. In the better houses, the common dorter was exchanged for separate cubicles, or bed-chambers; (3) a walled precinct, controlled by a single gate-house, or porter's lodge, to preclude unauthorised egress or ingress.

And these marks supply a useful *differentia* in the study of Augustinian buildings.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,
ON THURSDAY, 1 MAY, 1930.

THE minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

A cordial welcome was extended by the Mayor of Colchester (Councillor C. J. Jolly, J.P.), who spoke of the extraordinary amount of good—it might almost be termed advertisement—that the Society did for Colchester, by bringing to light and making known the wonderful historical monuments in the town, thus enhancing its value as a place of interest and attraction to visitors. His Worship expressed pleasure that the Society was taking a lively interest in the proposed excavations on the site of the new Colchester by-pass road, and wished it every success in the continuance of its excellent work.

Canon R. B. Tollinton, D.D., moved a vote of thanks to the President, Vice-Presidents and honorary officers, who, he remarked, might be regarded as the archæological conscience of the county. They were glad the positions were so well filled. The resolution was carried with acclamation. The chairman suitably responded.

On the motion of Canon G. H. Rendall, Litt.D., seconded by Alderman Gurney Benham, it was agreed that the following additions be made to the standing Rules:

Any vacancy on the Council caused by death, resignation, or cessation of membership may be filled by the Council subject to confirmation at the next Annual General Meeting. No nomination of a new member of the Council shall be valid unless sent in to the Hon. Secretary in writing, not less than 28 days before the date of the next Annual General Meeting, and such nomination shall appear upon the printed Agenda.

At any General Meeting of the Society, no member whose subscription is in arrear shall be entitled to vote on any motion or resolution submitted to the Meeting.

The Hon. Secretary presented the Annual Report, which, on his motion, seconded by the Rev. T. H. Curling, was taken as read and adopted.

The Treasurer presented the Annual Statement of Accounts, which was approved and adopted on the motion of the Hon. Auditor.

On the motion of the Rev. W. Beale White, seconded by Canon Tollinton, Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., was re-elected President for the ensuing year. Mr. Sperling thereupon resumed the Chair and expressed his thanks to the meeting.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected *en bloc*, with the addition of Dr. F. H. Fairweather, O.B.E., F.S.A., and Mr. R. E. Thomas to the Council.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A., Mr. J. L. Beaumont, LL.B., and the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. (Hon. Sec.), were re-elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the motion of Alderman W. Gurney Benham (Chairman of the Museum Committee), seconded by the Rev. W. Davies.

Four new members were elected.

The President expressed gratitude to the Mayor and Corporation for their kindness in allowing the Society the use of the Grand Jury Room, and to the Mayor for the honour of his attendance. His Worship briefly responded.

In response to a request from the meeting, the Rev. J. H. Mitchell, vicar of St. Osyth, reported that apparently the negotiations for the purchase of St. Osyth mill by the Tendring R.D.C. had fallen through, and consequently the mill was safe for the present.

The Rev. Montagu Benton opened a short discussion on the preservation of old inn-signs. The great decay in the use of old-fashioned inn-signs had, he said, already set in when the late Mr. Miller Christy published his book on *The Trade Signs of Essex*, in 1887. At that time it was computed that hardly five per cent. of Essex sign-boards were pictorial, and the number had certainly not increased in recent years. Some of these disused signs were probably still in existence, and were worthy of preservation. There were two old signs in the Colchester museum: one, of wrought iron, came from the Three Horse Shoes inn, formerly on Hythe Quay; the other, a whale-bone, once served as the sign of an inn of that name on East Hill. But it was questionable whether a pictorial sign was to be seen in any of our Essex museums.

Possibly some of the members might be able to exert an influence in bringing about their replacement, or in securing representative examples for the 'Bygones' collection in the museum. It was a pleasure to see that the Lion at Langenhoe (better known as 'Abberton Lion'), mentioned in Baring-Gould's *Mehalah*, had recently renewed its pictorial sign after a long interval. Although the lion portrayed was not heraldic, it was a move in the right direction, and led one to hope that in future brewery firms would gradually substitute painted signs for the unsightly tablets that had been allowed to disfigure many of our village inns. If such a revival were to take place however, the sign-painter would need guidance in his work. This suggested that the names of our older inns might with advantage be revised, as in some cases they had been shortened or even entirely changed in the course of years. For instance, the Locomotive inn, which existed in Duck Lane, Colchester, in 1843, was formerly known as the Bishop Blaise (*Wire's Journal*). Where such changes had occurred it seemed desirable to revert to the earlier designation, which frequently had some historical association. Mr. Benton also referred to a letter that had appeared in *The Times* from the Clerk to the Worshipful Company of Innholders, who stated that the subject was one of interest to the Company, and that his Court would gladly associate itself with any effort for the preservation and, where possible, the restoration of these signs.

In the subsequent discussion, in which Mr. J. Avery and the Rev. W. J. Pressey also took part, Alderman W. Gurney Benham said that there was a large oil-painting in one of the rooms at the Town Hall, which was reputed to have been the sign of the King's Head, formerly in Head Street. He further remarked that an excellent example of the famous sign 'A Man Loaded with Mischief'—the original of which is said to have been painted by Hogarth—was preserved at the Marquis of Granby on North Hill; it was extremely doubtful, however, whether it was ever displayed outside that hostelry.

The Hon. Secretary called attention to an index of printed material relating to Essex, recently completed by Mr. F. J. Brand after several years' work (see *Trans.*, vol. xviii., p. 72). The entries numbered about 36,000 and filled seven folio volumes, one of which was exhibited. He hoped that it might be possible for a type-script copy to be made for preservation in the Society's library. The value of the index to local historians was obvious, and Mr. Brand was to be congratulated on his achievement.

Canon W. J. House, D.D., stated that the grave of the distinguished Essex historian, Rev. Philip Morant (d. 1770), in the disused churchyard at Aldham was in a deplorable condition. On the motion of Alderman Benham a sub-committee, consisting of Canon House, R.D., Mr. P. G. Laver and the Hon. Sec., was appointed to deal with the matter.

Subsequently luncheon was served to 48 members and friends at the Red Lion hotel, at which the President presided, supported by the Mayor of Colchester.

EXCURSION TO WEST BERGHOLT AND WORMINGFORD.

At 2 p.m. about 100 members and friends proceeded to West Bergholt, where the parish church of St. Mary, which does not seem to have been previously visited by the Society, was inspected under the guidance of Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A. The church was entirely remodelled *c.* 1325, when the south aisle was added. The missing tracery of the east window was renewed in 1928, when stained glass was inserted from designs by our member, Mr. F. C. Eden, F.S.A. The walls of the building have since been whitewashed, and this has also greatly enhanced the appearance of the interior. The church still retains its eighteenth-century west gallery, and, what is even rarer, a row of wooden hat-pegs on the wall of the south aisle. As a survival, the Hon. Secretary deemed the latter worthy of preservation, although it appeared that such contrivances had not always met with the approval of the Archdeacon, for at a visitation held at Saffron Walden in 1686, 'The peggs & forked sticks upon the seats whereon hats are usually hung' were ordered 'to be taken downe.'

Wormingford church, another previously unvisited church, was next inspected. Delightfully situated in a beautifully-kept churchyard, the building suffered greatly in 1870, when it was excessively restored; the modern furniture and fittings are also incongruous. Its most interesting feature is the west tower, which has Roman brick quoins and dates from *c.* 1120. There are also two brasses on the floor of the tower which, strangely enough, had escaped attention until a few years ago (see *Trans.*, vol. xvi., pp. 283-7). Mr. Clark, in his account of the church, alluded to three ancient inscribed bells, which he supposed were still in the belfry. But it afterwards transpired that the first and third bells were recast in 1919, when the peal was increased to six. One bore the date 1591, and the other was of exceptional interest, having been cast by

Joanna Sturdy, a lady bell-founder, *c.* 1460. These were treasures of which the parish might well have been proud, and when found unsuitable for further use, should have been carefully preserved as part of the Church's artistic wealth. Fortunately, a stricter vigilance is being exercised at the present time, and it is to be hoped that this drastic treatment of our ancient bells is now a thing of the past.

The weather being ideal, several members, before leaving the village, walked as far as the vicarage garden for the sake of enjoying the picturesque view that it affords.

On returning to Colchester the party was entertained to tea at Messrs. Wright's restaurant, High Street, by the President and Council. A visit was afterwards paid to Holly Trees house, where the medieval and later antiquities were examined under the guidance of Mr. M. R. Hull, the curator, and Mr. H. W. Poulter, assistant curator. The Society's library was also open to members.

REPORT FOR 1929.

THE Council has pleasure in presenting its seventy-seventh Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 65 members by death and resignation; 74 new members have been added to its roll, including one honorary member.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1928, was 838 + 1; on 31 December, 1929, was as follows:—

| | | | |
|------------------|---|---|-------|
| Annual members | - | - | 755 |
| Life members | - | - | 90 |
| Honorary members | - | - | 3 |
| | | | <hr/> |
| | | | 848 |

The losses by death include Mr. R. C. Fowler, F.S.A., a fine scholar, and for ten years Hon. Editor of the Society's publications; Mr. J. L. Glascock, a member of 40 years' standing, whose collection of Essex books and MSS. has been generously presented to the Society's Library by his executors; the Rev. E. F. Hay, M.A., whose interest in the Society was maintained throughout his long membership of 34 years; and Mr. Christopher W. Parker, D.L., a leading personality in the county, who had held the office of Hon. Treasurer of the Society since 1917.

The Council recommends the re-election of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., as President for the ensuing year; also the re-election of the Vice-Presidents; and of the Council, with the addition of Dr. F. H. Fairweather, O.B.E., F.S.A., and Mr. R. E. Thomas.

At a meeting of the Council on 25 November, 1929, the Vice-Treasurer (Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.) was unanimously appointed to succeed Mr. Parker as Hon. Treasurer.

Although the Hon. Secretary (Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A.) resigned the Excursion Secretaryship on 18 March, 1929, he has, notwithstanding his other duties, continued to act in this capacity, as no one has been found who will undertake this important and exacting work. It should be remembered that the details connected with the office of general secretary and the editorship of the *Transactions* impose a heavy strain. The Secretary, therefore, hopes that before very long some member will volunteer to relieve him of the task of arranging and organizing the excursions.

During the year Part IV. (the equivalent of a double part) of Vol. XIX. of the *Transactions*; and Part I. of Vol. III. of the *Fleet of Fines* were published.

Excursions were held as follows:—

- 2 May: Great and Little Horkesley.
- 26 June: The Willingales, Fyfield, Chipping Ongar and North Weald.
- 25 July: Fairsted, Great and Little Leighs, Felsted and Leez Priory.
- 19 Sept.: Castle Hedingham, Halstead and Earls Colne.

The Annual Meeting was held at Colchester on 2 May.

Winter Meetings were held:—

- 28 Feb.: Bocking End, Braintree.
- 25 Nov.: Town Hall, Braintree.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1930 as follows:—

- 28 June: Heybridge, Maldon and Beeleigh Abbey.
- July: Tilbury-juxta-Clare and neighbourhood.
- Sept.: Neighbourhood of Chelmsford.

To commemorate the 750th anniversary of the founding of Beeleigh Abbey, a series of Episodes from the History of the Abbey will be presented by The Essex County Drama Society, in the grounds, on the occasion of the Society's visit.

Library. The Society's Library, with the exception of the MSS., has been removed from the Castle to its new quarters at "Holly Trees"; the books have been classified and arranged on their shelves; the necessary furniture has been installed; and a card-catalogue compiled by the Hon. Librarian (Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.), is approaching completion. The books are thus easily accessible to members, and the Council feels assured that they will appreciate the privileges that have been secured. There are still many standard works in the various departments of general archæology which are needed, and these it is hoped will gradually be supplied by gift and bequest.

The Library was formally opened, in connection with the rest of the premises, on 26 September, 1929, by the Right Hon. Annie Viscountess Cowdray, High Steward of Colchester, who was the first to sign the visitors' book.

The result of the Library Appeal, issued towards the close of the year, was decidedly disappointing; the subscriptions from 17 members, received to 31 December, amounting to £26 14s. of the £108 10s. required to cover expenses. Members who have not already contributed are asked to give the matter their serious consideration, as the Society is urgently in need of increased funds to enable it to make satisfactory progress with its publications.

Holly Trees Excavations. During the past year Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., and Mr. M. R. Hull, M.A., Curator of the Museum, have completed a detailed report of the excavations and finds made in the grounds of "Holly Trees" during 1927-29. This report is of great importance, and the Council is of opinion that its immediate publication is most desirable.

The Treasurer reports that:—

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £6 16s. 6d. and in advance £8 18s. 6d., amount to £380 2s. 6d. as compared with £380 12s. 6d., a decrease of 10s.

Six members have compounded their subscriptions during the year.

The Society's holding of Metropolitan $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. Stock was redeemed during 1929, and the proceeds re-invested in London County Consolidated $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. Stock. The income of the invested funds is, therefore, slightly increased.

During the past year a double part of the *Transactions* has been issued at a cost to the Society, excluding postage, of £194 7s., compared with £237 2s. 2d. in respect of two parts issued during 1928.

Part I. of Volume III. of the *Fleet of Fines* has been issued during 1929. The total expenditure in connection with this publication is £60 17s. 6d., compared with £58 5s. 6d. for the index to the second volume issued in 1928.

Bookcases and furniture for the library amount to £108 10s. The amounts subscribed in response to the Library Appeal were £26 14s. up to 31 December last.

Other items of expenditure are set out in the accounts and need no further comment.

There are now 90 members who have compounded their subscriptions, and the amount received in connection therewith is £472 10s. The Council have unexpended balances on excavation funds amounting to £37 17s. 6d. To meet these liabilities they have assets consisting of investments, the market value of which on 31 December, 1929, was £388 19s. 6d., and cash at Bank or in hand amounting to £341 16s. 11d. The surplus, therefore, in favour of the Society is £211 10s. 5d., as compared with £256 10s. 1d. as last recorded, the diminution being almost entirely due to the general contraction in Stock Exchange values during 1929.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

| 1928. | | | Dr. | | | £ s. d. | | | £ s. d. | | | |
|-------|----|----|--|-------|--|---------|----|----|---------|----|----|---|
| £ | s. | d. | | | | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. | |
| 402 | 16 | 0 | To Balance from previous year | ..... |  |  |  |  | 323 | 3 | 3 | |
| | | | „ Subscriptions— | | | | | | | | | |
| | 5 | 5 | Arrears | ..... |  | 6 | 16 | 6 | | | | |
| 309 | 12 | 0 | For the year 1929 | ..... |  | 364 | 7 | 6 | | | | |
| | 5 | 15 | In advance | ..... |  | 8 | 18 | 6 | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | 380 | 2 | 6 | |
| 10 | 10 | 0 | „ Life Compositions | ..... |  |  |  |  | 31 | 10 | 0 | |
| | 7 | 18 | „ Sale of Publications | ..... |  |  |  |  | 3 | 12 | 0 | |
| | | | „ Rev. T. H. Curling—Sale of Elliot Pamphlets | ..... |  |  |  |  |  | 16 | 0 | |
| | | | „ Dividends on Investments— | | | | | | | | | |
| | 5 | 5 | India 3 per cent. Stock, less Income Tax | ..... |  | 5 | 5 | 4 | | | | |
| | 4 | 19 | Metropolitan 3½ per cent. Stock | ..... |  | 3 | 14 | 3 | | | | |
| | 5 | 7 | War 5 per cent. Stock, 1929/47 | ..... |  | 5 | 7 | 2 | | | | |
| | | | London County Consolidated 4½ per cent. Stock | ..... |  | 1 | 13 | 8 | | | | |
| | | | Interest on Deposit— | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Colchester Building Society | ..... |  | 2 | 11 | 8 | | | | |
| | 3 | 15 | Barclays Bank, Limited | ..... |  | 4 | 6 | 5 | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | 22 | 18 | 6 |
| 76 | 10 | 6 | „ Excursion Receipts | ..... |  |  |  |  | 88 | 12 | 0 | |
| | | | „ Library Appeal Fund | ..... |  |  |  |  | 26 | 14 | 0 | |
| 44 | 2 | 6 | „ Holly Trees House Excavation Fund | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

 941 16 9

 £877 8 3

BALANCE SHEET,

| 1928. | | | Liabilities. | | | £ s. d. | | | | | |
|-------|----|----|--|-------|--|---------|----|----|-----|----|---|
| £ | s. | d. | | | | £ | s. | d. | | | |
| | | | To Life Compositions— | | | | | | | | |
| 441 | 0 | 0 | 90 Members at £5 5s. od. | ..... |  | 472 | 10 | 0 | | | |
| | 5 | 15 | „ Subscriptions paid in advance | | | | 8 | 18 | 6 | | |
| | | | „ Excavation Funds— | | | | | | | | |
| | 35 | 10 | Morant Club | ..... |  | 35 | 10 | 6 | | | |
| | 2 | 7 | Rivenhall | ..... |  | 2 | 7 | 0 | | | |
| | | | „ Accumulation Fund— | | | | | | | | |
| 256 | 10 | 1 | Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society | | | | 37 | 17 | 6 | | |
| | | | | | | | | | 211 | 10 | 5 |

 741 3 1

 £730 16 5

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the Treasurer's correct in accordance therewith. The Investments have been verified by

31 March, 1930.

H. W. LEWER, Treasurer.

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1929.

| 1928. | | Cr. | | £ s. d. | | £ s. d. | |
|-------|-------|---|-----|-----------|-------|---------|-------|
| £ | s. d. | | | £ | s. d. | £ | s. d. |
| 35 | 0 0 | By Colchester Corporation—Curator's Salary | | | | 35 | 0 0 |
| 166 | 2 0 | „ Printing <i>Transactions</i> | | | | 139 | 13 3 |
| 52 | 5 2 | „ Blocks and Illustrations | | | | 43 | 1 9 |
| 10 | 7 0 | „ Authors' Copies..... | | | | 11 | 12 0 |
| 8 | 8 0 | „ <i>Index</i> | | | | | |
| 58 | 5 6 | „ <i>Feet of Fines</i> | | | | 60 | 17 6 |
| 45 | 2 7 | „ Postage of <i>Trans.</i> , including Wrappers .. | | | | 40 | 11 1 |
| 18 | 7 0 | „ Printing & Addressing of Members' Circulars | | | | 15 | 5 11 |
| 6 | 3 7 | „ Secretarial Expenses and Postage | | | | 5 | 19 1 |
| 10 | 11 11 | „ Stationery | | | | 5 | 15 3 |
| 1 | 0 0 | „ Subscription—Archæological Congress .. | | | | 1 | 0 0 |
| | 12 0 | „ Fire Insurance | | | | | 12 0 |
| | | „ Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing, Postage, etc.) | | | | 31 | 3 5 |
| 35 | 3 6 | „ Evening Meetings..... | | | | | |
| 2 | 7 11 | „ <i>Essex Review</i> | | | | 1 | 0 6 |
| 1 | 0 0 | „ Binding Books | | | | 27 | 17 0 |
| 35 | 18 6 | „ Photographs | | | | 3 | 16 0 |
| 3 | 14 6 | „ Advertising..... | | | | | 15 7 |
| | 5 0 | „ Wreaths | | | | 1 | 1 0 |
| 1 | 8 6 | „ Receipt Book and Cheque Books | | | | | |
| 1 | 6 6 | „ Purchase of Archæological Congress <i>Reports</i> | | | | | |
| 11 | 13 9 | „ Excavation Work—Holly Trees House .. | | | | | |
| 113 | 10 7 | „ Library Furniture | | | | 108 | 10 0 |
| | | „ Library Appeal Fund Circular | | | | | 2 0 0 |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | |
| 618 | 13 6 | „ Balance— | | | | 535 | 11 4 |
| | | At Bank on Deposit Account..... | 150 | 0 0 | | | |
| 150 | 0 0 | At Bank on Drawing Account | 79 | 0 0 | | | |
| 59 | 19 9 | On Deposit with Colchester Building Society | 100 | 0 0 | | | |
| 100 | 0 0 | In Treasurer's Hands | 4 | 13 6 | | | |
| 2 | 2 0 | In Secretary's Hands | 4 | 11 5 | | | |
| 3 | 3 0 | Outstanding Account for Sales | 3 | 12 0 | | | |
| 7 | 18 6 | | | | | | |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | |
| | | | | 341 16 11 | | | |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | |
| 941 | 16 9 | | | | | £877 | 8 3 |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | |

31 DECEMBER, 1929.

| 1928. | | Assets. | | Market Value, | |
|-------|-------|--|---------------|---------------|-----------|
| £ | s. d. | Cost. | 31 Dec., 1929 | £ | s. d. |
| | | By Investments— | | | |
| 132 | 19 2 | £219 15s. 3d. India 3 0/10 Stock..... | 192 | 13 7 | 109 17 8 |
| | | £186 15s. 9d. London County Consolidated | | | |
| 174 | 16 9 | 4 1/2 0/10 Stock | 176 | 17 6 | 171 17 0 |
| 110 | 3 11 | £107 4s. 10d. War 5 0/10 Stock, 1929/47..... | 100 | 1 9 | 107 4 10 |
| <hr/> | | | | | |
| 417 | 19 10 | | 469 | 12 10 | 388 19 6 |
| <hr/> | | | | | |
| 323 | 3 3 | By Cash at Bank and in hand, etc. | | | 341 16 11 |
| | | „ Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum, and Stock of Publications (not valued)..... | | | |
| <hr/> | | | | | |
| 741 | 3 1 | | | | £730 16 5 |
| <hr/> | | | | | |

and Secretary's Books, Bank Pass Book and Vouchers, and certify it to be reference to the Bank of England and the Society's Bankers.

70a Basinghall St.,
London, E.C.2.
20 March, 1930.

J. ROBERT AVERY, A.C.A., Hon. Auditor.
(HARTLEYS, WILKINS, AVERY & FLEW, Chartered Accountants).

SPECIAL MEETING AND EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 28 JUNE, 1930.

HEYBRIDGE, MALDON AND BEELEIGH ABBEY.

THIS excursion, which in one respect was unique in the annals of the Society, was attended by 200 members and friends; fortunately the weather conditions were perfect.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford station at 11 a.m. and proceeded straight to Heybridge church, which has an exceptional tower, and dates from the twelfth century. Mr. F. C. Eeles, F.S.A.Scot., Hon. Secretary of the Central Council for the Care of Churches, who described the building, remarked on the absence of a tower-arch, and on the early stair-turret; he also called attention to the traces of a clearstory, begun but probably never completed, in the aisleless nave, and to the original oak door with ornamental hinges in the south doorway. An inscribed bell, by an important fifteenth-century founder, John Danyell, complete with cannons and headstock, is preserved on the floor of the nave. Instead of being recast when it became cracked, this beautiful and interesting relic was replaced by a modern bell some two years ago. The vicar (Rev. E. E. Brooks) was warmly congratulated on his action in the matter, and for setting an example which should be followed in all similar cases.

The church of All Saints, Maldon, where Mr. Eeles again acted as guide, was next visited. The triangular west tower, *c.* 1250, is a most unusual feature; the south arcade, with Purbeck marble columns, and the elaborate carving in the adjoining aisle, *c.* 1330, are also noteworthy. There is a crypt or bone-hole, with vaulted roof, at the east end of the aisle. The nave and chancel-arch were entirely rebuilt in 1728. The walls of the south aisle had recently been distempered, and this was considered an improvement, though regret was expressed that the painted wall-decoration, dating possibly from the seventeenth century, had been obliterated in the process.

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the garden of the Friary, by kind permission of the Mayor (Councillor A. Laver Clarke, B.A., C.C.); a short meeting was also held, when thirteen new members were elected.

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mr. and Mrs. Clarke, the party left for Beeleigh Abbey, where it was welcomed

by Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Thomas. The Abbey of SS. Mary and Nicholas was founded for Premonstratensian canons, and was removed here from Great Parndon *c.* 1180 by Robert Mantell. The remains, including the beautiful Chapter House and dorter sub-vault, date from the thirteenth century.

To commemorate the seven-hundred-and-fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Abbey, a series of nine episodes from its history were presented by the Essex County Drama Society, at 3 p.m. The pageant was written and directed by Mrs. Gregory Nicholson and Mr. A. A. Thomson, and the music was arranged and conducted by the Rev. Canon F. W. Galpin. The episodes were presented on the lawn, with the east wall of the old Abbey as a background; and this perfect setting added not a little to the beauty of the performance. Visitors saw the founding of the Abbey in 1180 by Robert Mantell and his sons, and another impressive episode represented the burial of the heart of St. Roger, Bishop of London, who willed that at his death his heart should "hie to his old home of humble days at Beeleigh." One of the most dramatic scenes was the murder by Canon John, of Ulting, in the year 1403, of the Abbot, Thomas Cokke, who had been conspiring to depose King Henry and make Richard king. The scene depicting the Dissolution and final break up of the monastery was also memorable.

This innovation in the Society's programme was much appreciated, and all concerned are to be congratulated on a notable achievement. Special thanks are due to Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, who not only generously entertained members and their friends to tea after the performance, but also personally conducted them over the Abbey before they dispersed for the homeward journey.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 17 JULY, 1930.

GREAT YELDHAM, STAMBOURNE, MOYNS PARK, RIDGEWELL AND
TILBURY-JUXTA-CLARE.

DELIGHTFUL weather added greatly to the enjoyment of this excursion, which was attended by about 160 members and friends.

Motor coaches left High Street, Colchester, at 9.30 a.m., and proceeding to Colchester Station to meet members arriving by train, reached Great Yeldham church about 10.45 a.m. Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., who acted as lecturer throughout

the day, described the building, which dates from the fourteenth century. The ground stage of a former south tower (c. 1400) forms the present south porch; a west tower was added c. 1490. The fittings include a late fifteenth-century chancel screen, much restored, with remains of painted figures on the lower panels, *viz.*, —?, St. Ursula?, St. Eloy?, St. Edmund, king and martyr. A note, dated June, 1755, inserted in Holman's MS., alludes to the coats of arms, particularly those of Vere, that were then visible on this screen. Holman (c. 1720) also records that—

On a flat stone in the chancell was this inscription in Gothick characters, since torne off:

ORATE P' AĪA DÑI WILL'I CARKOWE QUONDAM RECTOR' ISTIUS
ECCL'IE QUI OBIJT XXIJ^o DIE JUNIJ AN^o DÑI 1551 CUJUS AĪE
P'PITIETUR DEUS.

[According to Newcourt, William Cokkow was appointed Rector of Great Yeldham in 1495, and was succeeded by John Hopton (d. 1558), the date of whose institution is not given].

In the south and north windows of the chancell this escocheon: [Holman's heraldry is frequently very confused, and in this case his blazoning (see No. 1) is obviously incorrect; but the arms were doubtless those of DORWARD as he states].

On the roof of the chancell these escocheons were curiously depicted, but are now quite obliterated:

- (1) DORWARD. (*Ermine on a chief azure three crescents or; should be ermine on a chevron sable three crescents or*).
- (2) POYNINGS. (*Barry or and vert a bend gules*).
- (3) COGGESHALL. (*Argent a cross between four escallops sable*).
- (4) DORWARD *impaling vert a bend dexter or*. [DICTON *alias* TOPPESFIELD].
- (5) WANTON. (*Argent a chevron sable*).
- (6) COGGESHALL.
- (7) WANTON. (*Ermine [sic] a chevron sable*) *impaling* COGGESHALL.

On the roof of the church are these 9 escocheons:

- (1) VERE.
- (2) ENGLAND [Holman, in addition, also gives this tricking: *argent a cross gules*. It is probable, however, that the correct blazoning was *or a cross gules*, for Elizabeth de Burgh, daughter of William, Earl of Ulster. She was a large land-owner in the neighbourhood and died in 1363. Most of the land in Great Yeldham was held of the Honour of Clare].
- (3) DORWARD.
- (4) [WALCOTT, of Suffolk]. *Azure an mescutcheon and an orle of martlets argent*. [William Dorward married Katherine, daughter of Sir William Walcott].
- (5) —. (*Argent a chevron azure on the top of it a camel? sable*). [Unknown; blazon probably incorrect].
- (6) DORWARD *impaling* COGGESHALL. [For John Dorward, Speaker of the Parliament, who married Blanche, daughter and heir of Sir William Coggeshall].
- (7) COGGESHALL.
- (8) Like (4).
- (9) Like (5).

The adjoining Rectory, a picturesque timber-framed and plastered building, *c.* 1490, with moulded ceiling beams and an elaborately carved roof in the south-west wing, was also inspected under the guidance of the Rector (Rev. H. C. Knocker, M.A.).

Stambourne church, where the party was met by the Rector (Rev. T. H. Taylor, B.A.), was next visited. It stands in a pleasant churchyard belted by elms and chestnuts, but the charm of its massive tower (*c.* 1090) is marred by the glaring white marble crosses near the base. Always aggressive in such surroundings, it was generally felt that white marble should be entirely banned from country churchyards. The building has many features of interest. The nave may be of the fourteenth century, but the north arcade was built about *c.* 1420. Early in the sixteenth century the chancel and north aisle were rebuilt, and the north chapel added. The roofs of chancel and north aisle are of the same period; the carving on the spandrels include a Macwilliam badge—a thumb-screw, and the motto *Espoir me confort*. There is some noteworthy heraldic glass (*c.* 1520) in the east window and elsewhere, relating to the Macwilliam family; also a chancel screen of the same date, with painted figures on the lower panels, *viz.*: St. Denis, St. George, St. Edmund, and King Henry VI. The “fair tomb” of Edward Macwilliam and Henry his son, with Anne Spelman, wife of the said Henry, which Weever found in the chancel early in the seventeenth century, has disappeared, though an achievement of arms remains on the respond of an arch. Anne was “figured on the tomb kneeling, with the Spelman arms of plates all over her gown.”

Members then left for Moyns Park, Steeple Bumpstead, where luncheon was partaken of in the beautiful garden, by kind permission of Mr. J. P. Walker. The house, which was afterwards inspected, is of three storeys, and was built mainly by Thomas Gent, probably about 1580. The front, of red brick, is a fine example of late sixteenth-century work; the south-west wing, of plastered timber-framing, is some fifty years earlier and has good ornamental detail. At a subsequent meeting nine new members were elected.

The party then proceeded to Ridgewell church, which was last visited by the Society in 1878. Here much was found to claim attention. A doorway, probably not *in situ*, in the north vestry is of late twelfth-century date. The nave seems to have been rebuilt *c.* 1380. About 1450 the whole of the rest of the church, including the chancel, north aisle and west tower, was rebuilt, and the north vestry, north chapel and south porch were added. A curious feature is the canting outwards of the easternmost bay of the north wall of

the north aisle, conjecturally to accommodate an altar. The furniture includes a fifteenth-century screen (lower panels), lectern (desk modern) and bier, the latter being a rare survival. The Hon. Secretary called attention to an unrecorded fifteenth-century graffito scratched on the south respond of the arch leading to the north chapel. It is unusually legible, and reads as follows :

*a yong rewler wytles
 a þor mā spender havele[s]
 a ryche mā yif nedele[s]
 an old mā leffte ? loveles
 alle man rebold ? blameles
 amen.*

Holman has a good deal to say about this church, but his notes (dated 1716) are muddled and it is not always easy to understand their meaning. Some little attempt at revision has therefore been made in the following extracts contributed by the Hon. Secretary :

In this church are several large stones of great antiquitie, but the inscriptions are gone, only something we have recovered.

Upon a flat stone in the chancell was this inscription, on a plate of brasse, in Gothick characters :

ORATE P' AIA DÑI SIMONIS WITH QUONDAM VICARII HUIUS
 ECCL'IE QUI MULTA BONA EIDEM ECCL'IE FECIT QUI OBIIT ULTIMO
 DIE MARCHI A° DÑI MCCCCXI° CUJUS AIE P'PITIETUR DEUS.

[According to Newcourt, Wythe was presented in 1480; his successor, Tho. Reeve, died in 1509, so that if the date given in the inscription can be relied on, Wythe must have resigned some years before his death. No date is given in Newcourt for Reeve's institution].

In a north window of the church was inscribed on glass :

PRAY FOR THE SOWLE OF JOHN PANNELL WHO MADE THIS
 WINDOW.

[Our President, Mr. Sperling, whose help is gratefully acknowledged, has in his possession the Testament of John Panell, senior, of Ridgewell, dated in 1505, by which he left his body to be buried in the churchyard of St Laurence in Ridgewell; and desired a suitable secular priest to celebrate in that church for one whole year, for his soul and for all his benefactors. He bequeathed 6s. 8d. to the high altar for tithes forgotten; 4 marks to purchase a "gradale" for the church of Ridgewell; and 10l. 6s. 8d. to the Jesus Gild there].

In a north window of the church were two escocheons :

- (1) DE ALBINI (*argent a lion rampant or*) and WARREN (*chequy or and azure*) quarterly.
- (2) — and HOLLAND (*azure a lion rampant guardant between seven fleurs-de-lys argent*) quarterly.

This was the coat of arms borne by Thomas Holland, one of the founders of the noble Order of the Garter. He was in right of Joane his wife, sister and heire of John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, created Earl of Kent aforesaid; from him Margaret Countesse of Richmond descended, which is the reason why these armes were set up in this place.

On the north side of the chancell was a *chappell* erected as large as the chancell itself. The Foundresse of it was the Lady Dionysia, sole daughter and heir of [William, Lord Montchensy and granddaughter of] Warine, Lord Montchensy, wife of Hugh de Veer, second son of Robert, Earl of Oxford. This chappel, no doubt, was designed for a chantry priest to pray for her soul, &c. (according to the usage of those days). But I do not find that it was accomplished, for there is no mention of it in the Returne made by y^e Commissioners for surveying the Chantry free Chappells in Essex. Nor can I find that it had any endowments. It was a few yeares agoe pulled down to repair and beautifie the church. [According to the Gentleman's *History of Essex* (vol. ii. (1769), p. 199), "There formerly was a chapel adjoining to the north aysle of the church; but the parishoners and the Lord of the manor [St. John's College, Cambridge] not agreeing whose right it was to keep it in repair, made application to the bishop of London (Dr. Compton) and he ordered it to be taken down." Mr. Sperling has a feoffment, dated 1468, which refers to certain lands devised for the use of the chapel of the B.V. Mary in Ridgewell, according to the tenor of the last will of Richard Snellok, late of Ridgewell Norton. It is suggested that this was the destroyed chapel in question].

Upon the east ende of this chappell was an escocheon containing four coates. [Holman gives their blazoning, and assigns them to Montchensy, Earl Marshall, Strongbow, and Mackmurrah].

Underneath was depicted on the wall this inscription in capitalls :

DIONISIA SOMETIME LADY OF THIS MANOR & FIRST
FOUNDER OF THIS CHAPPELL.

[The full inscription, as recorded by Holman, is so extraordinarily incorrect that it has not seemed worth while printing it at length].

On the north wall of this Chappell was depicted an escocheon containing the armes of Margaret, Countesse of Richmond (*France modern and England quarterly within a bordure compony argent and azure*), supported by two antelopes [yales] sans colours. At the foot this motto :

VIRTUS PROPTER SE.

Underneath, the following inscription :

MARGARET COUNTESE OF RICHMOND, DAUGHTER & SOLE HEIRE
OF [JOHN BEAUFORT DUKE]¹ OF SOMERSETT, COUNTESE OF
DERBIE, MOTHER TO KINGE HENRY THE VIIth, FOUNDER OF THE
COLLEDGE OF S^{CT}. IOHN'S IN CAMBRIDGE, WHO LYETH ENTOMBED
IN THE KING'S CHAPPELL AT WESTMINSTER.

Upon a flat stone in this chappell, *nunc sub dio*, was this inscription, on a plate of brasse, in Gothick characters :

ORATE P' AIA'BUS JOH'IS PAYNE & HELENE UX'IS EIUS QUOR'
AIA'BUS P'PITIETUR DEUS.

[The name of "John Payn, Bailiff of Ridgewell," occurs in the feoffment of 1468, alluded to above].

Thanks having been accorded the Vicar (Rev. B. C. Cann, M.A.) for his welcome, the party left for Tilbury-juxta-Clare, where the

¹ The. MS has "Edmund, Earl of Somerset," but Holman gives the correction in a foot-note.

secluded church of St. Margaret, which had not previously been visited by the Society, was inspected. This little aisleless building is entirely of fifteenth-century date, with the exception of the red brick tower. According to Morant the following inscription was formerly carved on a stone over the entrance into the steeple: "Elizabeth, Countess of Oxenford, the year of our Lord 1519, built this steeple." The molet badge was also carved on the outside. There are traces of wall-paintings in the nave, including, on the north wall, remains of a representation of a timber-framed house, with west gable, tiled roof, and brick nogging between the timbers; in the foreground, to the right, is the figure of a man wearing a dark red Tudor cap and tunic, standing, apparently, behind a horse. Unfortunately, the appearance of this church suffers from mistaken zeal, manifest in painted patterns tiresomely reiterated round arches and windows. Some of the fittings, including various odds and ends, are also singularly out of keeping with the building; and the octagonal pulpit has been disfigured by additions which give it a patchwork look. Outside, alien carved stones, as at Ovington, have been let into the walls.

Finally, the company assembled in the garden at Tilbury Court, where tea was generously provided by Mrs. Dawson, to whom a hearty vote of thanks was accorded on the motion of the President.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 18 SEPTEMBER, 1930.

RETTENDON, WEST HANNINGFIELD, STOCK AND BLACKMORE.

As on the previous occasion, this excursion was favoured with a beautifully fine day in the midst of very unsettled weather, and was attended by about 150 members and friends.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford Station at 10.45 a.m., and proceeded direct to Rettendon church, where Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., acted as guide. The south doorway of the nave dates from about 1200, while the chancel seems to have been rebuilt not many years later. The fine western tower, and the north aisle and arcade, are of fifteenth-century date. An interesting feature is the two-storeyed vestry, or priest's house, on the north side of the chancel. There are some late fifteenth-century bench-ends with

carved popey-heads, and also several brasses, one of which (c. 1535) is set in a late twelfth-century slab curiously carved on the edges. At the east end of the north chapel is an exceptionally fine sculptured monument to Edmund Humfrey, who "dyled a batchelor," and family, 1727. It is signed "Sam^l Chandler, Fecit." Hanging on an adjacent wall is a document, dated 7 August, 1609, of which the following is an abstract :

James, by the grace of God, &c. Whereas we have heard from the report of divers persons worthy of trust that whereas on 20 Dec., 1607, a certain Richard Humfrey the younger, late of Rottenden, in the county of Essex, Gent., taking into his hands a certain gun, called in English "a birding peece," being loaded with powder and shot for shooting birds, it so happened that when the aforesaid Richard Humfrey the younger was adjusting and preparing a flint for the barrel, the aforesaid gun by accident suddenly, unexpectedly and against the will of the same Richard Humfrey the younger discharged, fired, and by chance struck a certain Richard Humfrey the elder in and above his right thigh, and because the same Richard Humfrey the elder was a weak man and exceedingly feeble in body, within one year then next following he died.

By the letters patent Richard Humfrey the younger is pardoned "the homicide, felony and felonious killing of the aforesaid Richard Humfrey the elder."

A brass in the north aisle to Richard Humfrie, gent, who died 21 December, 1607, apparently commemorates the man who was killed. Richard was his eldest son.

The church is described by F. Chancellor in *The Essex Review*, vol. iii. (1894), p. 224. Having fallen into a dilapidated condition, it was closed for three years in 1895-8, when it underwent "a thorough restoration," including a good deal of rebuilding.

Cloville Hall (*alias* Fullers, *alias* the Old Meeting House), West Hanningfield, was next visited. On arriving, the party assembled on the lawn, and the Hon. Secretary gave a description of this sixteenth-century timber-framed building and the interesting paintings, dated 1615, on the walls and roof of the attics. These were afterwards inspected by kind permission of Mr. W. Moore, who personally conducted members over the house.

West Hanningfield church, which was described by the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., subsequently claimed attention. The north wall of the nave apparently dates back to the twelfth century. The south aisle, with its eastern chapel, was probably added shortly before the Black Death, and the chancel remodelled early in the sixteenth century. There is no chancel arch; and the interior effect is marred by eighteenth-century windows, with wooden frames, in the nave and aisle. The fine timber belfry, of late fifteenth-century date, is interesting from its cruciform plan; and a bulge on its west side, for the swinging of the fourth bell, is also

remarkable. On the ground floor are the remains of a barrel-organ. A much-worn floor-slab at the foot of the chancel step, with slight traces of a marginal inscription and a Tudor rose at each corner, is evidently the monument which Holman (*c.* 1720) thus records :

Near the lower end of the chancell, on a white stone, is the effigies of a child, and round the stone the following :

HERE LYES JOHN ERDESWICKE, SONN & HEYRE OF RICHARD ERDESWICKE, ESQVIER, WHO DIED IN NOV', 1622, AT TOOE YEARS OF ADGE.—EVERSHAM FECIT.

At the west end is a remarkable iron-bound chest, said to have been rescued from the coal-hole by a former rector! It is divided into two unequal sections and is 8 feet in length, being the longest dug-out in the county.

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the Rectory garden, by kind permission of the Rev. J. H. A. Law, M.C.; a short meeting was also held, when nine new members were elected.

The party then left for Stock church, the chief feature of which is the fifteenth-century timber belfry with its original oak traceried windows.

Blackmore church was the next item on the programme, this and the preceding church being described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor. A small Augustinian Priory was founded here between 1152 and 1162. It was suppressed by Cardinal Wolsey in 1525. The present parish church was originally the nave of the monastic church, and at the west end there are considerable remains of the original twelfth-century building. Here again the timber belfry, of fifteenth-century date, is a noteworthy feature. By kind permission of Mr. J. H. Hull, members were allowed to view the east and south sides of the church from the gardens of "Jericho."

Tea was afterwards provided at Blackmore House, by the kindness of Canon and Mrs. Paynter, who were accorded a hearty vote of thanks on the motion of the President.

NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 25 November, 1929.

| | |
|---|--|
| BUTLER, A. T., F.S.A., Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms, College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, E.C. 4. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Hon. Secretary. |
| GURNEY, The Rev. A. G. H., M.A., Great Bromley Rectory, Colchester. | Hon. Secretary. |
| PARKINGTON, T. R., Pykenham House, Ipswich. | Hon. Secretary. |

Elected at Braintree on 25 November, 1929.

| | |
|---|---|
| LAMPET, Mrs. A. K., The Cottage, Little Maplestead, Halstead. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Rev. A. E. Howe. |
|---|---|

Elected at Chelmsford on 15 January, 1930.

| | |
|--|--|
| BARTON, HARRY, 18 Beverley Road, Colchester. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mr G. Rickword. |
| BARTON, Mrs. A. F., 18 Beverley Road, Colchester. | Mr. G. Rickword. |
| BEVINGTON, Miss A. M., Witham House, Witham. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |
| CARPENTER, W. E., Grasmere, George Lane, South Woodford. | Mr. E. A. Hyett. |
| FLEET, A. S., Carrick House, Tye Common, Billericay. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |
| FROST, W. F. H., 54 North Hill, Colchester. | Hon. Secretary. |
| MORROW, The Rev. Canon W. E. R., M.A., Sub-Dean of Chelmsford Cathedral, Guy Harlings, Chelmsford. | Hon. Secretary. |
| OST., The Rev. Canon A. A., East Hanningfield Rectory, Chelmsford. | Rev. J. F. Williams. |
| ROWE, A., 3 Salisbury Avenue, Colchester. | Mr. C. BROWN. |

Elected at Colchester on 19 March, 1930.

| | |
|--|---|
| BALCH, W. M., Wickham Bishops, Witham. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mrs. A. Blyth. |
| BAYLEY, The Rev. T. DENIS S., M.A., Pebmarsh Rectory, Bures, Suffolk. | Hon. Secretary. |
| CLEMINSON, FREDERICK J., Spain End, Willingale Ongar. | Rev. A. Colvin. |
| CLEMINSON, Mrs. SARA M., Spain End, Willingale, Ongar. | Rev. A. Colvin. |
| GARDINER, The Rev. ALLAN F., M.A., Lambourne Rectory, Romford. | Dr. N. D. Bardswell. |
| GOWEN, A. D., B.A., A.K.C., Lakenham, Endlebury Road, Chingford, E. 4. | Mr. S. J. Barns. |
| RAVEN, W. J. D., Sir Isaac's Walk, Colchester. | Mr. W. G. Wiles. |
| REDMAYNE, Lady, Baddow House, Great Baddow, Chelmsford. | Mrs. Nash. |

| | |
|--|--|
| TERRY, JOHN A., Hill House, East Bergholt, Suffolk. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mr. G. W. Temple. |
| VAIZEY, K. G. R., J.P., 26 Cornwall Gardens, S.W. 7. | Mr. A. Hills. |
| VICKERS, Mrs. HILDA L., Ashwells, Terling, Witham. | Rev. A. E. Negus. |

Elected at a Council Meeting on 31 March, 1930.

| | |
|---|--|
| OVERALL, W. G. C., Saskatoon, Sask., Canada. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Hon. Secretary. |
| SKINNER, T. E., M.R.C.S. L.R.C.P., Little Wick, Wivenhoe. | Hon. Secretary. |
| TAYLOR, Lt.-Col. A. G., Barnfield, Stanstead, Glensford, Suffolk. | The President. |

Elected at the Annual Meeting on 1 May, 1930.

| | |
|---|---|
| BARCLAY, Miss JOSEPHINE A. J., Great Hallingbury Grange, Bishops Stortford. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Miss O. Tritton. |
| CRAWLEY, Miss C. B., Brackleys, Wickham Bishops, Witham. | Mrs. M. D. Fowler. |
| CRAWLEY, Miss M., Brackleys, Wickham Bishops, Witham. | Mrs. M. D. Fowler. |
| DAY, LIONEL EDWARD, F.R.M.S., 119 Oakleigh Park Drive, Leigh-on-Sea. | Hon. Secretary. |

Elected at Maldon on 28 June, 1930.

| | |
|--|--|
| BUTTLE, L. R., B.A., 23 Airthrie Road, Goodmayes, Essex. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Canon E. H. L. Reeve. |
| DOBBIE, Capt. EDWARD T., R.A., Marden Ash Cottage, Ongar. | Canon E. H. L. Reeve. |
| DOBBIE, Mrs. ISABEL B., Marden Ash Cottage, Ongar. | Canon E. H. L. Reeve. |
| HAWKSLEY, C. W., Cherwell House, Bulmer, Sudbury, Suffolk. | Rev. A. P. Pannell. |
| HAWKSLEY, Mrs. JOAN C. S., Cherwell House, Bulmer, Sudbury, Suffolk. | Rev. A. P. Pannell. |
| HILLGARTH, Lieut.-Com. ALAN H., R.N. (retired), The Garden Club, 9 Chesterfield Gardens, W. 1. | Mr. W. Gurney Benham. |
| HILLGARTH, Hon. Mrs. Mary, The Garden Club, 9 Chesterfield Gardens, W. 1. | Mr. W. Gurney Benham. |
| MITCHELL, HERBERT J., J.P., Pyrgo Park, Havering-atte-Bower. | Mr. F. Gregson. |
| NOTTIDGE, Mrs. GEORGE, Bellevue, Sudbury, Suffolk. | The President. |
| PRANCE, Miss, Five Corners, Great Totham, Maldon. | Mrs. M. D. Fowler. |
| SCOTT, The Rev. W. SIDNEY, Deodora, Writtle, Chelmsford. | Rev. J. F. Williams. |
| TURBERVILL, Miss B. PICTON, Girls' Village Home, Barkingside, Essex. | Mr. F. Gregson. |
| UPTON, The Rev. J. H., B.A., Writtle Vicarage, Chelmsford. | Rev. J. F. Williams. |

Elected at Moyns Park on 17 July, 1930.

| | ON THE NOMINATION OF— |
|--|------------------------|
| GAYFORD, Mrs. A. E., Little Waltham Rectory, Chelmsford. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |
| HUGHES, The Rev. J. F., M.A., The Rectory, Sudbury, Suffolk. | The President. |
| KNOCKER, The Rev. H. C., M.A., The Rectory, Great Yeldham. | The President. |
| LAWRENSON, Mrs., The Cedars, Kelvedon. | Miss C. S. Swettenham. |
| RAWLINS, Miss O. B. E., Little Waltham Rectory, Chelmsford. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |
| SLIGHT, J. B., Gay Bowers, Danbury, Chelmsford. | Mr. F. J. Allen. |
| SLIGHT, Mrs., Gay Bowers, Danbury, Chelmsford. | Mr. F. J. Allen. |
| VICKERS, Major OSCAR S., Hollymead, Mile End, Colchester. | Mr. P. G. Laver. |
| VICKERS, Mrs. FAITH D., Hollymead, Mile End, Colchester. | Mr. P. G. Laver. |

Elected at a Council Meeting on 28 July, 1930.

| | ON THE NOMINATION OF— |
|---|-----------------------|
| ALDIS, J. STEDMAN, 83 Wellington Road, Wanstead, E. II. | Mrs. E. M. Erith. |
| ERITH, Mrs. CHARLES, Winchfield, Albion Road, Sutton, Surrey. | Mrs. E. M. Erith. |

Elected at West Hanningfield on 18 September, 1930.

| | ON THE NOMINATION OF— |
|--|-----------------------|
| CURRIE, Miss MARY E., Great Hallingbury Grange, Bishops Stortford. | Miss J. Barclay. |
| HUTCHISON, W. G. DOUGLAS, Michaelstow Hall, Harwich. | Hon Secretary. |
| ILFORD PUBLIC LIBRARIES, Oakfield Road, Ilford. | Hon Secretary. |
| LAMPEN, Mrs., Toppesfield Rectory, Yeldham. | Rev. A. P. Pannell. |
| MARTIN, C. W., 35 Crouch Street, Colchester. | Hon. Secretary. |
| MONKTON, A. R., 31 The Crescent, Loughton. | Mr. E. A. Hyett. |
| MONKTON, Mrs., 31 The Crescent, Loughton. | Mr. E. A. Hyett. |
| MOORE, W., Cloville Hall, West Hanningfield, Chelmsford. | Rev. J. F. Williams. |
| ROWLES, H. J., B.A., The School House, Witham. | Canon F. W. Galpin. |

Elected at a Council Meeting on 24 November, 1930.

| | ON THE NOMINATION OF— |
|--|-----------------------|
| GRESLEY, Miss BEATRICE, Gosfield, Halstead. | Rev. A. N. Gilbey. |
| STUTFIELD, JOHN G., M.A., LL.B., Woodbastwick, Roxwell Road, Chelmsford. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY

To 30 November, 1930.

Mrs. M. D. Fowler—

“*Registrum Simonis de Sudbiria, Episcopi Londoniensis,*” pars quinta (Canterbury and York Soc.), 1929.

Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian Society—

Transactions, vol. 2, part i.

The Rev. Canon E. N. Gowing, M.A.—

“John Edwin Watts-Ditchfield, first Bishop of Chelmsford,” by the donor, [1926].

Messrs. Benham & Co.—

“The Battle and Song of Maldon,” by H. J. Rowles.

“General Index to the Essex Review,” 1930.

The Rev. C. F. Hutton, M.A.—

“The Roman Pavement, Leicester,” by W. Jackson, 1892.

“The Visitation of Middlesex, 1663.”

“Armorial Families,” by A. C. Fox-Davies, 1899.

“The Peerage of Ireland,” by John Lodge, 7 vols., 1789.

Miss C. Fell Smith—

MS. account of Tiptree Priory, 17th century.

A parcel of pamphlets, etc., relating to Essex.

Mr. H. W. Burnett—

“History of Lancaster,” by E. Baines, 4 vols., 1836.

The Rev. Canon H. J. E. Burrell, F.S.A.—

“The Church of the Holy Trinity, Balsham,” by the donor, 1930.

Mr. F. A. Girling—

“Suffolk Timber Framed Houses,” by the donor. Reprint.

Two photographs of Langham Mill, demolished Dec., 1929.

Lady St. John Hope—

“A Bibliography of the Published Writings of Sir William St. John Hope,” 1929.

- Mr. F. C. Eeles, F.S.A.Scot.—
 “Medieval Stained Glass at Winscombe and East Brent,” by
 the donor. Reprint.
- Mr. H. R. Moulton—
 “Palæography, Genealogy and Topography—1930 Catalogue.”
- Mr. Fred Roe, R.I.—
 Deed relating to Fingringhoe manor, dated 1719.
- The Rev. M. J. Stewart, F.R.G.S.—
 A set of photographs of Manuden church.
- Mrs. Walter Grimston—
 Various parts of Trans. E.A.S.
- Miss Hamby—
 Manor admission of Sara Brooker, of Chick, 1710.
- The Rev. T. H. Curling, M.A.—
 Leaf from a 14th century MS.
- Major A. B. Bamford—
 Copy of plan of estate at Romford.
- The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—
 “A Medieval Collection of Latin and English Proverbs and
 Riddles,” by W. A. Pantin, 1930.
 “Croydon Church, Past and Present,” by J. Corbet Anderson,
 1871.
 “The Lordship, Castle & Town of Chepstow,” by J. G. Wood,
 1910.
 “History of the Town and Soke of Grantham,” by Edmund
 Turnor, 1806.
- The Rev. Herbert Brown—
 “History of Bradwell-on-Sea, Essex,” by the donor, 1929.
- The British Record Society, on behalf of Messrs. Frere, Cholmeley
 & Co.—
 Eight boxes of deeds and twelve estate maps relating to Essex.
- The Bursar of New College—
 “Manorial Documents at New College, Oxford,” by T.F. Hobson.
- Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A.—
 “Calendar of Patent Rolls,” 1399-1408 and 1461-1485, 6 vols.

Mr. George Audley—

“Audley Pedigrees,” compiled by Aleyn Lyell Reade, part I.,
1929.

Mr. T. H. Hilken—

“History of Essex,” by a Gentleman, 6 vols., 1769-72.

Mr. J. W. Burrows, F.S.A.—

“The Essex Militia,” by the donor, [1929].

Mr. H. C. Andrews, M.A.—

“John Briant, Bell-founder, 1749-1829,” by the donor, 1930.

The Rev. J. H. Upton, B.A.—

“A History of Writtle Church,” by the donor, 1930.

Mr. R. Thurston Hopkins—

“Old Watermills and Windmills,” by the donor, [1930].

The Rev. W. G. Whittam, M.A.—

“The Story of Messing,” by the donor.

Executors of the late Mr. J. L. Glascock—

“Essex Review,” vol. I. to vol. XXXVII. (bound).

Trans. E.A.S., vol. III. (n.s.) to vol. XVIII. (bound).

Poor Robin's “Perambulation from S. Walden to London,”
1678.

A number of books and pamphlets relating to Essex.

MS. notes and pedigrees of the Glascock family.

Mr. Gerald Christy—

A large parcel of pamphlets dealing chiefly with Essex, and
mainly by the late Mr. Miller Christy.

Miss T. M. Hope—

“The Township of Hatfield Peverel,” by the donor, [1930].

Walthamstow Antiquarian Society—

“Monumental Inscriptions, Walthamstow,” Section A.

The Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A.—

Reprints of four papers, by the donor.

Yorkshire Archæological Journal, parts 67, 77, 79.

Mr. J. F. Marlar—

Framed mezzotint of Robert Tabor.

Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.—

- "Calendar of Plea & Memoranda Rolls of the City of London, A.D. 1323-1364."
- "Suffolk and Norfolk," by M. R. James, [1930].
- "Wiltshire Bibliography," 1929.
- "Little Baddow Congregational Church," by E. Eldred Marks, 1930.
- Transcript of Essex Common Pleas for 1625.
- "Parish Registers of Brundish, Suffolk," privately printed, 1885.
- "Register of the French Church at Thorpe-le-Soken, 1684-1726."
- "Frauds and Abuses at Dagenham Breach," 1717.
- "Deed and Ordinances of the Foundation Schools at Chigwell," 1790.
- "Struggles through Life of Lieut. John Harriott, formerly of Rochford, in Essex," 2nd edition, 2 vols., 1808.
- "History of the County of Essex," by T. Wright, 2 vols., 1835; (vol. 1 incomplete).
- Volume of miscellaneous tracts.
- Two boxes of pamphlets.
- Transcript of Towne Book of Finchingfield, 1605-1751.
- Transcript of Churchwardens' Accounts, Saffron Walden, from 1623, 2 vols.
- "Barking Abbey in the Middle Ages," by W. A. Locks, 1913.
- "London," by David Hughson, vol. vi., 1809.
- "The Term Catalogues, 1668-1709 A.D.," by E Arber, vols., 1903-06.
- "Prehistoric Scotland," by R. Munro, 1899.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.—

- "Art in Ancient Rome," by Eugénie Strong, 2 vols., 1929.
- "Latin Historical Inscriptions," by G. McN. Rushforth, 2nd edition, 1930.
- "Roman Folkestone," by S. E. Winbolt 1925.
- "The Trajan Column," by J. H. Pollen, 1874.
- "London, its Origin and Early Development," by W. Page, 1923.
- "London and the Vikings," London Museum Catalogues, No. 1.
- "The Hundred and the Hundred Rolls," by Helen M. Cam, [1930].
- "Shakespeare Sonnets and Edward de Vere," by G. H. Rendall.

- Facsimile Reproduction of M.D. Diploma granted to William Harvey, 1602.
- "Suffolk Brasses," by E. Farrer, 1903. Large paper copy, No. 9.
- "Church Bells of Buckinghamshire," by A. H. Cocks, 1897.
- "British Numismatic Journal," 2nd series, vol. IX., 1930.
- "Proceedings of the Dorset Antiquarian Field Club," vols. I.-IV. and vol. XV.
- "Materials for a New History of Cheshire," [by F. Gower], 1771.
- "Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society of East Anglia," vol. VI., parts 1 and 2.
- "Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire" (n.s.), vols. I.-VI. (1888-92).
- "Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society," vols. II. and XIII.
- National Art Collection Fund Reports, seven Nos.
- "L'Art Chinois," par M. Paléologue, [1887].
- "Ancient Sculpture in China," by R. K. Douglas.
- "Leytonstone and its History," by W. G. Hammock, 3rd edn.
- "Diplomatarium Anglicum ævi Saxonica," by B. Thorpe, 1865.
- "British History," by Jeffrey of Monmouth, 1718.
- "Testa de Nevill."

Mrs. Corser—

152 parts of Shropshire Parish Register Society's publications.

Mr. H. Wilmer, F.S.A.—

"Excursions through Essex," 2 vols., 1818-19.

"History of the Wilmer Family," by C. W. Foster and J. J. Green, 1888.

A large collection of pamphlets.

From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.

Society of Antiquaries of London—

Journal, vol. IX., No. 4, and vol. X.

Royal Archæological Institute—

Journal, vols. LXXXIV. and LXXXV.

British Archæological Association—

Journal (n.s.), vols. XXXIV. and XXXV.

- Essex Field Club—
 Essex Naturalist, vol. XXII., parts 5 and 6 and vol. XXIII.,
 part 1.
 General Index, vols. I.-XXII.
- Birmingham Archæological Society—
 Transactions, vol. XLIX. and vol. LII., parts 1 and 2.
- Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society—
 Transactions, vol. LI.
 General Index, vols. XLI.-L.
- Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire Archæological Society—
 Transactions, vol. IV., part 9.
- Carmarthenshire Antiquarian Society—
 Transactions, parts XI., XII., XV., XVII., XVIII., LII., and
 LIII.
 Journal, vol. I., part 2.
- Chester Archæological Society—
 Journal (N.S.), vol. XXVIII., part 2.
 Subject Index, vols. XVIII.-XXVIII.
- Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society—
 Transactions, vol. XXX. (N.S.).
- Dorset Archæological Society—
 Proceedings, vol. LI.
- East Herts Archæological Society—
 Transactions, vol. VII., parts 1 and 2.
- Exeter Diocesan Archæological Society—
 Transactions, vol. IV., part 3 and vol. XV.
- Kent Archæological Society—
 Archæologia Cantiana, vol. XLI.
- Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society—
 Transactions, vols. 23-31, 59-67; (N.S.), vols. 35-44, 71-81.
- Montgomeryshire—
 Collections, vol. XL. and vol. XLI., parts 1 and 2.
- Newcastle-on-Tyne, Society of Antiquaries of—
 Proceedings, 4th series, Nos. X.-XII.
 Archæologia Æliana, 4th series, vol. vii.

- Norfolk Archæological Society—
 Norfolk Archæology, vol. XXIII., part 4 and vol. XXIV.,
 part 1.
- Nottinghamshire: Thoroton Society—
 Transactions, vol. XXXIII.
- Shropshire Archæological Society—
 Transactions, 4th series, vols. VI.-IX., part 2.
- Somerset Archæological Society—
 Proceedings, vol. LXXV.
- Staffordshire: William Salt Archæological Society—
 Collections, 1927.
- Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
 Proceedings, vol. XX., part 2.
- Surrey Archæological Society—
 Collections, vol. XXXVIII., part 1.
- Sussex Archæological Society—
 Collections, vol. LXXI.
- Wiltshire Archæological Society—
 Magazine, Nos. 151-153.
 "Church Bells of Wiltshire," by H. B. Walters, part 3.
 Calendar of Wiltshire Feet of Fines, 1 Ric. I. to end of Hen. III.
- Worcestershire Archæological Society—
 Transactions, vol. VI. (N.S.).
- Yorkshire Archæological Society—
 Journal, parts 116-118.
- Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—
 Journal, vols. LIX. and LX., part 1.
- Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France—
 Bulletin, 1928, 1929.
- Vereins von Altertumsfreunden im Rheinlande—
 Bonner Jahrbücher, heft, 135.
- Wiener Prähistorische Gesellschaft—
 Wiener Prähistorische Zeitschrift, Jahrg. XVII.

| PUBLICATIONS (continued)— | PAGE |
|--|------|
| <i>General Index to the Essex Review.</i> Edited by W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A. | 111 |
| <i>The Essex Militia.</i> By J. W. BURROWS, F.S.A. | 112 |
| <i>Ancient Church Chests and Chairs.</i> By FRED ROE, R.I. | 112 |
| <i>The Township of Hatfield Peverel.</i> By T. M. HOPE | 113 |
| <i>Monumental Inscriptions, Walthamstow: Section A</i> | 114 |
| <i>Manorial Documents at New College, Oxford.</i> Compiled by T. F. HOBSON, F.S.A., M.A. | 114 |
| <i>A History of Writtle Church.</i> By JOHN HENRY UPTON, B.A., M.M. | 115 |
| <i>Winter Meetings at Bramtree, Chelmsford and Colchester</i> | 116 |
| <i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archaeological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Thursday, 1 May, 1930</i> | 124 |
| <i>Report for 1929</i> | 129 |
| <i>Balance Sheet for 1929</i> | 132 |
| <i>Special Meeting and Excursion, Saturday, 28 June, 1930</i> | 134 |
| <i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 17 July, 1930</i> | 135 |
| <i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 18 September, 1930</i> | 140 |
| <i>New Members</i> | 143 |
| <i>Donations to the Society</i> | 146 |

ILLUSTRATIONS.

| | |
|---|---------------------|
| Our Lady and Holy Child: Wall-painting of the early fourteenth century, Walter Belchamp Church (coloured drawing) | <i>frontispiece</i> |
| Dynes Hall, Great Maplestead: Front View | 2 |
| Dynes Hall, Great Maplestead: Mantelpiece in Library | 4 |
| Dynes Hall, Great Maplestead: Stained Glass Quarries. Figs. 1 and 2 | 5 |
| Old Stringed Instruments. Pl. I. | 22 |
| Old Wind Instruments and Drums. Pl. II. | 28 |
| Plan of the Ruined Church of Little Henny. Pl. I. | 36 |
| Ruined Church of Little Henny. Pl. II.: (a) Doorway and W. end from S.; (b) W. to E. from outside W. | 36 |
| Ruined Church of Little Henny. Pl. III.: (a) N.W. angle showing butt- resses; (b) E. end laid out in flints | 38 |
| Mediæval Pottery from site of Little Henny Church. Pl. IV. | 40 |
| Roman Military Diploma found at Colchester: A (Exterior); B (Interior) | 48 |
| Ancient Stained Glass at Lindsell Church: Grisaille; thirteenth century. Pl. I. | 74 |
| Ancient Stained Glass at Lindsell Church: Unidentified Saint; fourteenth century. Pl. II. | 74 |
| Ancient Stained Glass at Lindsell Church: St. John the Evangelist; four- teenth century. Pl. III. | 74 |
| Lindsell Church: Shield of Walden Abbey | 75 |
| Ancient Stained Glass at Lindsell Church: The Virgin and Child, and a Sainted Archbishop; late fifteenth century. Pl. IV. | 76 |
| Ancient Stained Glass at Lindsell Church: Figure-panel; early sixteenth century. Pl. V. | 76 |
| Ancient Stained Glass at Lindsell Church: Figure-panel; early sixteenth century. Pl. VI. | 76 |
| Our Lady and Holy Child: Wall-painting of the early fourteenth century, Walter Belchamp Church (photograph) | 88 |
| Our Lord on the Cross: part of an Embroidered Orphrey; early sixteenth century | 97 |
| Embroidered figure of an Angel; early sixteenth century | 98 |
| Tidal-mill at Fingringhoe, c. 1880 | 102 |
| Christopher William Parker, M.A., D.L., J.P. | 107 |

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1930-1931.

President: C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents:

JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.
The LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF
CHELMSFORD, D.D.
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF COL-
CHESTER, D.D.

The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A.,
F.L.S.
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.
The EARL OF ONSLOW, O.B.E., F.S.A.
LADY RASCH.
The LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.

Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
S. J. BARNES, Esq.
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.
DUNCAN W. CLARK, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.
The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
F. H. FAIRWEATHER, Esq., O.B.E., M.D.,
F.S.A.
The Rev. Canon W. J. HOUSE, D.D.
PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D.,
B.D.
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.
R. E. THOMAS, Esq.
The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A.
HORACE WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

Honorary Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A., Priors, Loughton.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

Honorary Editors:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.

Honorary Librarian:

P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., Broomfield, Ardleigh.

Honorary Curator (*pro tem*):

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.,
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

Curator and Librarian:

Mr. M. R. HULL, M.A.,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Honorary Secretaries:

Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty

Barstable—Col. F. LANDON, V.D., D.L.
Becontree—S. J. BARNES, Esq.
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.
Chelmsford—The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS,
M.A., F.S.A.
Clavering—The Rev. Canon J. G. GEARE,
M.A.
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER,
Esq., F.S.A.
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.
Freshwell—T. BRADRIDGE, Esq.
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.
Hinckford—
Braintree dist.: A. HILLS, Esq., M.A.
Halstead dist.: Lieut.-Col. RAVENSHAW.
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-
BORROWES.

Lexden—

Colchester dist.: P. G. LAVER, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Coggeshall dist.: J. L. BEAUMONT, Esq.,
LL.B.
Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE,
M.A.
Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER,
O.B.E., F.S.A.
Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU
BENTON, *pro tem*.
Uttlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.
Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.
Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON
Witham—The Rev. Canon
F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 15/-.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

Essex Archæological Society.

VOL. XX., PART II.

NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1931.

CONTENTS OF PART II., VOL XX.

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| I. <i>The De Tanys of Stapleford Tawney</i> By L. R. BUTTLE, B.A.... | 153 |
| II. <i>The Extent of Lawling, A.D. 1310.</i> By JOHN F. NICHOLS, M.A., Ph.D., F.S.A. | 173 |
| III. <i>Admissions to Essex Livings by the "Triers."</i> By the Rev. HAROLD SMITH, D.D.... | 199 |
| IV. <i>Further Finds from the Roman Pottery Shop in Colchester.</i> By M. R. HULL, M.A.... | 211 |
| V. <i>Visitations held in the Archdeaconry of Essex in 1684.</i> By the Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.... | 216 |
| VI. <i>Wall-paintings in Essex Churches. IV.: Wall-paintings formerly in the Churches of Dovercourt and Hazleleigh.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 243 |
| VII. <i>Two Roman Sites at Finchingfield.</i> By J. G. COVERNTON, M.A., C.I.E. | 248 |
| VIII. <i>The Mantels of Little Maldon.</i> By the late J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. | 254 |
| IX. <i>Fingringhoe Bridge.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 262 |
| X. <i>Camulodunum: Excavations at Colchester, 1930-1.</i> By CHRISTOPHER HAWKES, B.A., F.S.A. | 270 |
| <i>Archæological Notes—</i> | |
| "On the sorete syde of the howsse." By ALFRED HILLS, M.A. | 276 |
| <i>Fowtheho</i> | 276 |
| <i>Pedigree of Lucey of Ongar.</i> | 276 |
| <i>Essex Quarter Sessions Records</i> | 277 |
| <i>Dedication of Copsford Church.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 277 |
| <i>Monumental Brasses at South Weald and Leyton.</i> By WALTER E. GAWTHORP, F.S.A.Scot. | 277 |
| <i>Dury Falls in Hornchurch.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY, M.A., Ph.D. | 279 |
| <i>Pass, dated 30 November, 1590, for John Smith of Bocking.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 281 |
| <i>Early Essex Windmills.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY, M.A., Ph.D. | 282 |
| <i>Carved wooden "Agnus Dei" in Saffron Walden Museum.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 284 |
| <i>Essex Chapels.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY, M.A., Ph.D. | 287 |
| <i>Inhumation Burials of the Roman period discovered at Colchester.</i> By E. J. RUDSDALE | 289 |
| <i>Great Birch Old Church.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 291 |
| <i>Essex Deeds in Edinburgh.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY, M.A., Ph.D. | 295 |
| <i>Painted Doors at Great Bromley Church.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. | 296 |
| <i>The East Hammingfield Wall-paintings</i> | 297 |
| <i>Court Rolls of Nazing and Waltham Holy Cross</i> | 297 |

PLATE I.

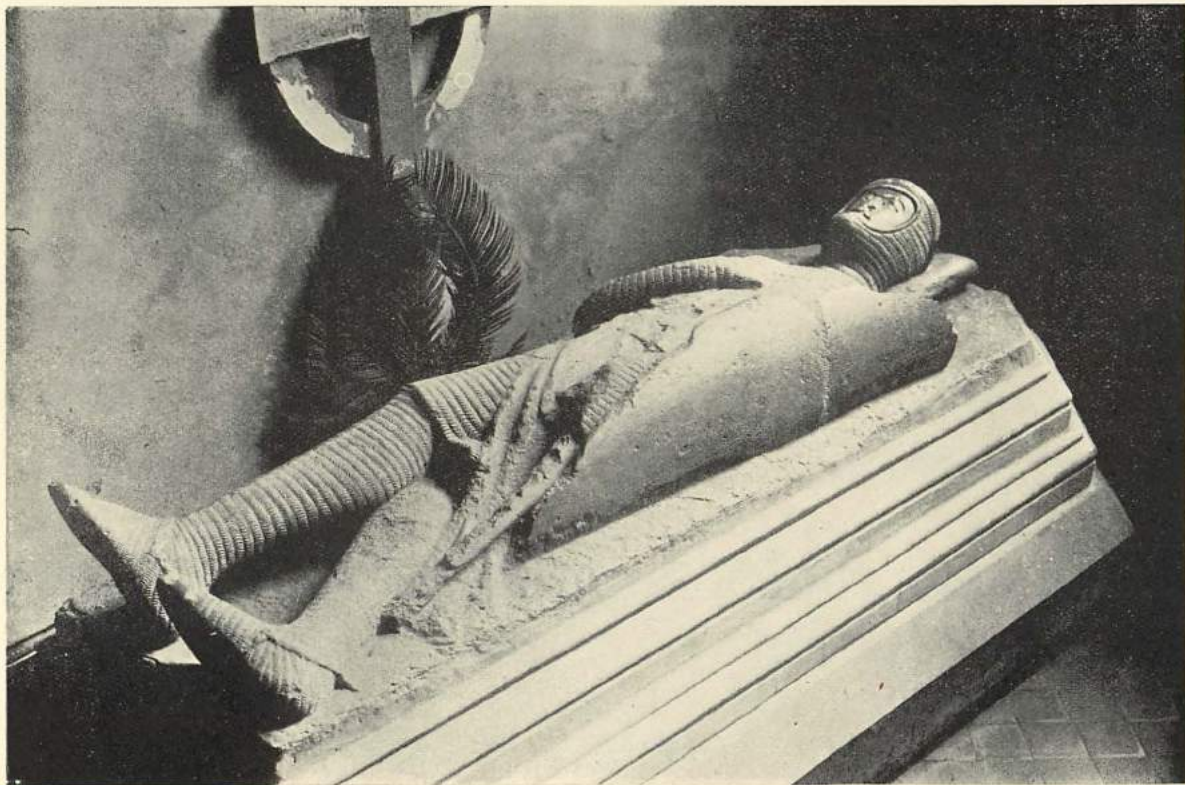


Photo. by T. W. Latchmore, Hitchin.

EFFIGY IN EASTWICK CHURCH, HERTS.: PROBABLY OF SIR PETER DE TANY, c. 1250.

THE DE TANYS OF STAPLEFORD TAWNEY.

BY L. R. BUTTLE, B.A.

THE main interest in the village of Stapleford Tawney now lies in its name. Its distinguishing appellative is what our barbarous Essex tongue has made of the name of one of the most interesting families of mediæval Essex—the de Tanys.

Though interesting, the de Tanys are in no way remarkable; their history follows very closely that of most mediæval families. They first rise to importance through marriage with an heiress, and later increase their possessions by the same means. They give of their lands to endow a monastery; they perform many of the lesser functions concerned with the administration of government. They live, quietly on the whole, on their manors, hunting their neighbours or hunting with them. It is only when some great cataclysm like the Barons' wars shakes the countryside to its foundations that they emerge to play a part on a wider stage, and shine with a fitful gleam—and then ingloriously—in the pageant of national history. Like so many other mediæval families, they die out ignominiously, early deaths and unfruitful marriages standing in eloquent testimony to the health of the time.

It is this "unremarkableness" of the family, however, which lends the study of its history, its value: the Middle Ages present few such characters as Geoffrey de Mandeville or Simon de Montfort; there are, alas! many like the younger Richard de Tany.¹

There is very little information accessible in print concerning the family. Morant, usually so helpful, only copies Dugdale, whose pedigree, though less faulty than many to be found in his pages, has numerous gaps and inaccuracies. The de Tanys played but a small part in the history of the time, and notices of them in contemporary annals and histories are few. They seem, too, to have aroused but slight interest among the antiquaries of a later age; even the late Dr. J. H. Round devoted but little attention to them in his published writings.² The present paper, though based on

¹ He is in fact, in 1265, spoken of as one of a *multitudo militum*—one of a horde of knights!

² e.g. *Collectanea Topog. et Geneal.* and its continuation, do not contain a single allusion to the de Tanys. In these *Transactions* most of the references to the family are derived from Morant, not a few of them reproducing his errors. In the *Essex Review* there are only two references, and then only a few words, in all the thirty-nine volumes. Most of Dr. Round's information is in these *Transactions*: I have not had an opportunity of consulting his MS. studies deposited at the Institute of Historical Research.

careful research, is yet to be regarded as a pioneer effort—with indulgence. The object of its writer will be achieved if it elicits some additional information from its readers.

The early history of the Tany family is obscure and this paper does but little to clear it. It is included here merely in order to add some degree of completeness to this study. The only evidence available for its compilation consists of entries in the Pipe Rolls, and the Red Book of the Exchequer, and a few charters. From these the following pedigree may be constructed: its conclusions are substantially the same as those arrived at by Dugdale.

Roger, *miles Johannis filii Waleranni.*

↓
Maud = Hasculf de Tany,
living in 1130.

↓
Graeland,
living in 1166.

↓
Hasculf,
living in 1180.

↓
Gilbert = Emma,
o.s.p.m. 1221.

The Roger, whose name appears first on the above pedigree, was a benefactor of the Abbey of Bermondsey, giving them the tithes of Fyfield in 1092. The gift is thus recorded in the annals of the abbey:

1092. Et etiam hoc anno Rogerus miles Johannis filii Waleranni, concedente eodem Johanne, dedit monasterio de Bermundeseis decimas de Fifhilde quem donationem confirmaverunt Willelmus secundus et Henricus primus, reges Angliae.¹

He has generally been assumed to be a de Tany. The cautious Morant² does not definitely state this: he says, "I suppose, de Tany"; Mr. H. R. Luard, who edited the Annals of Bermondsey in the Rolls series, annotates the entry "Roger de Tany," and, apart from the query of Dr. Round,³ this has always passed unchallenged. But the fact that the gift was confirmed and extended, not by Hasculf de Tany, but by his wife Maud, leads one to suppose that Roger was not a de Tany at all; that Maud was his heiress, and that she carried the estates at Aveley and Fyfield in marriage to the de Tanys.

¹ In *Annales Monastici* (R.S.), vol. iii., p. 428.

² Morant, vol. i., p. 105.

³ *Essex Arch. Soc. Trans.* (N.S.), vol. viii., p. 104. Dr. Round also queries the date of the confirmation, 1107, as being suspiciously early.

This makes Hasculf the founder of the family and its fortunes. Dugdale¹ implies that he was the son of that Robert de Tani who witnessed the foundation charter of Selby Abbey: chronology makes this unlikely. Clutterbuck² assumes he was the son of Rainald who held the manor of Eastwick in Hertfordshire at the time of the Survey: this has no proof. He was certainly living in 1131 when he was engaged in litigation with Rualo d'Avranches and William de Bovill, finally making good his right to lands in Essex which Morant identifies as the manor of Great Leighs.³ Both he and his son Graeland are mentioned in Geoffrey de Mandeville's charter from the Empress Maud,⁴ when Graeland's holding is described as being seven-and-a-half knight's fees. Six of these fees were in Aveley, or as the name appears in the Red Book, Auvilers.⁵

This Graeland is to be carefully distinguished from his less wealthy contemporary, of the same name, who holds only two fees, and who is always described on the Pipe Rolls by his patronymic, *Graelandus filius Gilberti de Tany*.⁶

Graeland confirmed his mother's gift of the church of Fyfield to Bermondsey, and his son Hasculf who succeeded him, amplified it. He obtained a release of the advowson, and in return confirmed to the monks two-thirds of the tithes from his demesne and undertook to give them an acre of land on which to build a tithe-barn, and to secure an annuity of forty shillings for them from the parson of Fyfield.⁷ Later he purchased the soke in London belonging to Andrew Buckerel, the protracted payment by instalments to Andrew's widow, Idonea, appearing on the Pipe Rolls.⁸

He was succeeded by his son Gilbert, who in 1195 paid a relief of 100*l.* for his holding of seven-and-a-half knight's fees.⁹ He died in 1221 leaving a widow, Emma, who was given dower in Fyfield.¹⁰

¹ *Baronage* (1675 ed.), vol. i., pp. 508-9.

² *History of Hertfordshire*, vol. iii., p. 163. He suggests that the name derives from Thegn.

³ *Pipe Roll*, 31 Hen. I. (P.R.S.), pp. 53, 56, 58, 60, 99, 152.

⁴ J. H. Round: *Geoffrey de Mandeville*. p. 91.

⁵ *Red Book of the Exchequer* (R.S.), p. 498.

⁶ e.g. *Pipe Rolls*, 7 Hen. II., p. 67; 11 Hen. II., p. 19; 15 Hen. II., p. 122. The date of Graeland's death is 1279: it is regrettable, therefore, that the deed by which he attored 25. of the rent of a meadow due to him from St. John's Abbey, to the "infirm brothers of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen" at Colchester, and quitclaimed the remaining 8*l.* to the Abbey is undated, because in it he states that he is at the point of death. I am indebted to Mr. W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., for this note. He adds that an entry in the Ledger Book of the Abbey, in 1350, makes reference to a piece of land belonging to the Hospital, known as *Tanyesmeadow*. In the Abbey Cartulary there is an undated deed of the twelfth century, witnessed by Gilbert de Tany.

⁷ J. H. Round in *Essex Arch. Soc. Trans.* (N.S.), vol. viii., p. 104.

⁸ e.g. *Chancellor's Roll*, 1196 (P.R.S.), p. 292.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 115; payments of scutage by him are frequently noted.

¹⁰ *Essex Feet of Fines*, vol. i., p. 67.

He left no male issue, and his wide possessions were divided between his heirs, who in the Pipe Roll of 1230 are named as Nicholas de Beauchamp and Stephen de Langeton¹; another heir, mentioned by Dugdale, Matilda, wife of Adam de Legh, had already sold her share in 1223.²

Such is the meagre history of the main line of the elder branch: many others bearing the name of de Tany are to be found in the sources mentioned above, but it is impossible to fix their relation definitely with the main line. Dr. Round linked up some of them in his edition of the *Rotuli de Dominabus, 1185*,³ showing that Alizia de Tany was actually Alice, daughter and heiress of William Fitz Jocelin, and a de Tany only by marriage with Picot de Tany. Picot appears frequently on the Pipe Rolls of Henry II.,⁴ and had a brother Peter. He gave his name to the manor of Picots in Ardeleigh. There was Juliana de Tany, too, a mysterious figure even in her own day: she owed the Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire 73s. 4d. for several years; he could only write off the debt as a bad one, commenting that the lady was nowhere to be found.⁵

With Gilbert, the elder branch died out; a few years later, a younger branch became prominent in Hertfordshire. They were seated at Eastwick, and were almost certainly descended from that Richard de Tany who in 1210-2 had held two fees in Eastwick and Bengeo.⁶ It is with this branch of the family that this paper is mainly concerned.

The first of the de Tany family found at Stapleford Tawney is Richard, who obtained the manor by his marriage with Margaret, daughter of William Fitz Richard, and heiress of the family which had held Stapleford since the days of Henry II. The marriage must have taken place sometime before 1240: their son and heir is described in 1270 as being thirty years of age.⁷ Morant,⁸ copying Dugdale, makes Richard the son of John de Tany who gave the manor of Theydon Bois to Waltham Abbey, and grandson of Sir Peter de Tany. I can find no confirmation of this, and the Plea

¹ *Pipe Roll*, 1230, p. 137.

² *Essex Feet of Fines*, vol. i., p. 67.

³ *Pipe Roll Soc.*, 1913, pp. 71-2, 87. Alice afterwards married Philip de Rochel (*Chancellor's Roll*, 1196, p. 276).

⁴ e.g. *Pipe Roll*, 7 Hen. II., p. 67; 8 Hen. II., p. 71; 11 Hen. II., p. 20; 14 Hen. II., p. 39, etc.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 11 Hen. II., p. 17, and in succeeding years.

⁶ *Red Book*, p. 505; *Book of Fees*, vol. i., p. 123. His overlord was Baldwin Wake.

⁷ *Cal. Inquis. p.m.*, Hen. III., p. 248.

⁸ Morant, vol. i., p. 179. Dugdale, *Baronage* (1675), vol. i., p. 508-9.

Rolls¹ give definite proof that he was the son, not the grandson of Sir Peter, to whose lands he succeeded in 1255.

Sir Peter was possibly the son of that Richard who had held Eastwick in 1212. He had been Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1236,² and been granted in the same year the custody of the castle of Hertford and of the honour of Boulogne.³ He is frequently to be found on the King's business: in 1232 as one of the collectors of a fortieth⁴; in 1236, taking the Assize at St. Albans,⁵ and as late as 1251, visiting Essex "to enquire in the presence of the Keeper of the King's Pleas . . . touching the persons who by night burned the houses of Christiana de Plumberge (*sic*) in Little Bemfleet."⁶ He appears to have lived principally on his manor at Eastwick, and was probably buried there. In the tower of the modern church there is the Purbeck marble effigy of a knight, cross-legged, and clad in complete chain mail. Over this he wears a long surcoat and bears a long narrow shield, unfortunately without charges. Gough has described it as "of blue stone sharply cut, in a style superior to the generality of these figures," and adds "I am not certain if there were not some raised letters on the edge of the tomb."⁷ It dates from the middle of the thirteenth century and is unusually well preserved (pl. i.). Very likely it commemorates Sir Peter, whose death took place shortly before 1255, rather than, as has been suggested,⁸ his son Richard, who was probably buried at Stapleford.

For the first few years of his married life, little information is forthcoming about Richard de Tany. In 1246 he did homage to the King for the lands held by him and his wife of the honour of Raleigh and paid a relief of 40*l.*⁹ These lands included the manors of Stapleford, Elmstead, Great Stambridge, Chignall St. James and Latton. He seems to have left Eastwick and to have made his wife's chief manor at Stapleford his residence. He steadily improved

¹ *Placitorum Abbrevatio* (Rec. Comm.) p. 144. The land in question was at Aspenden, co. Herts.

² P.R.O. *List of Sheriffs*.

³ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1232-47, p. 144.

⁴ Matthew Paris, *Chron. Maj.*, vol. iii., p. 230; *cf. ibid.*, vol. iv., p. 52-3, for other activities of Sir Peter.

⁵ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1232-47, p. 162.

⁶ *Ibid.* 1247-58, p. 156.

⁷ Gough, *Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. i., pt. ii., p. 211; *Hist. Mon. Comm., Herts.*, p. 87.

⁸ *V.C.H. Herts.*, vol. iii., p. 318. A photograph is given there—principally of its feet—most ingeniously reproducing, too, the veil of obscurity which hangs over the identity of the effigy. Gough, *op. cit.* suggests Godfrey de Bech, or Richard de Tany, ob. 1270, or Roger de Tany, ob. 1296.

⁹ *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.*, 1216-46, p. 449. Was this in consequence of the death of his wife's father? Morant, vol. i., p. 178, says that William Fitz Richard died in 1260 and quotes the *Inquis. p.m.*, as his authority. Actually the Inquisition is undated and its writ is missing. It is difficult to accept 1260.

his position, having obtained by fair means or foul—and considering his son's later conduct, one is bound to admit the alternative—access to the royal ear, and a long series of grants of privileges followed.

The Forest of Essex surrounded him at Stapleford and must have claimed much of his attention: in 1253 he received a licence to hunt there with his own dogs—the hare, fox, cat and badger, and to carry them away.¹ This licence was renewed later, and given more definite form: he and his heirs may have eight harriers and twenty brachets to hunt in the forest when they will, saving the fence month and saving also the King's warrens and those of others.² At the same time he received exemption for life from being put on assizes.

He also received, in 1253, a grant of free warren in his demesne lands in Elmstead and Great Stambridge, a grant subsequently extended to include all his demesne lands in Essex and Hertfordshire, provided that they were not within the King's Forest.³ In 1264 further privileges were granted to him: after an Inquisition *ad quod damnum* held by Richard de Munfitchet, Steward of the Forest, he received licence to enclose with a dyke and hedge his wood of Stapleford Taney within the metes of the forest, together with five acres of his demesne land adjoining, and to make a park.⁴ Three years previously, Peter de Tany, described as king's yeoman, and possibly Richard's brother, had had a similar licence to enclose a waste place on his demesne land at Theydon Bois "with a little dyke and a low hedge, so that the deer can get in and out," and to assart it and bring it into cultivation.⁵

Nor is the list yet complete. On 15 April, 1253, Richard obtained a grant of a weekly market at Elmstead on Tuesday, and of a yearly fair there on the vigil, the feast, and the morrow of Trinity Sunday; of a weekly market at Eastwick and of a yearly fair there on the vigil, the feast, and the morrow of St. Botolph.⁶ Neither of these fairs ever attained to the fame which surrounded the great fairs at Stourbridge or St. Ives, but to the villagers they gave wonderful opportunities of buying goods brought from abroad by foreign merchants which would otherwise have been wholly beyond their

¹ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1247-58, p. 175.

² *Cal. Charter R.*, 1226-57, p. 429.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 418, 429.

⁴ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1258-66, p. 394.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 191. Fisher gives no mention at all of any of these grants.

⁶ *Cal. Charter R.*, 1226-57, p. 429. As Morant—and therefore every later writer—observes, this circumstance doubtless gave the name Elmstead Market to a village in this parish.

reach. In the wake of the merchants and packmen, too, came minstrels and tale-tellers only too ready to satisfy the demands of the village audience, sated with French story, for the heroic figures of English myth and history, for stories of Arthur and Tristan and the Holy Graal. So English language and English traditions revive: country villages like Elmstead and Eastwick played their part in the movement which gave England the Canterbury Tales.

Having so greatly enhanced his fortunes by marriage, de Tany was not unwilling to gain further benefits by the same means. Like his son later, he cast covetous eyes on the manors adjoining his own. By great good fortune, the heir to the large manor of Stanford and other wide estates was a minor—John, son of Richard de Rivers and heir of Lady Maud de Lucy¹: the opportunity was too good a one to be missed. In 1255, therefore, de Tany made an agreement with the boy's guardian, Sir Philip Basset, granting him the manor and advowson of Great Stambridge for ten years at a nominal rental, in return for the right of marriage of the young heir and his sister. John is to marry de Tany's daughter, Mary; his sister, Matilda, is to marry one of de Tany's sons.² Letters Patent inspecting and confirming the grant were obtained on 6 February,³ and apparently the marriages took place. John de Rivers remained throughout his life a close friend of his wife's family. All trouble, however, was not at an end: on Basset's death in 1271, de Tany's son, Richard, complained that the escheator hindered him from peaceful possession of the manor of Stambridge; the facts of the agreement were stated, but a full enquiry had to be held before de Tany secured recognition of his right of possession.⁴ The fact that the elder Richard and Basset had been prominent supporters of opposite sides in the Barons' wars can hardly have rendered their relations pleasant, and Richard, no doubt, found it a matter of bad policy to quarrel with the sometime Justiciar of England.

These were troublous times, too, in England, even in the heart of the Forest, and Essex was far from quiet. De Tany, as a prominent tenant-in-chief, was frequently called upon by the King to settle some dispute that had arisen in the county: Richard de Baudreswell had been arrested at Colchester, although the King had already pardoned his outlawry for his flight for larceny; de Tany was

¹ It is difficult to accept Morant's pedigree, vol. i., p. 153. That the Richard de Rivers mentioned above was born in 1238 is manifestly impossible: even if he had two children by 1255, which is most unlikely, his son could not possibly be of age to receive the submission of the rebels in 1266 as actually happened.

² *Essex Feet of Fines*, vol. i., p. 211.

³ *Cal. Charter R.*, 1226-57, p. 440.

⁴ *Cal. Inquis. p.m.*, Henry III., p. 283.

ordered, with William de Grey, to do justice in the matter.¹ Lawlessness, however, was on the increase, and assumed such serious proportions, that in 1258, the Barons found it necessary to take special measures. As a result, de Tany was appointed, with three other knights—Richard Filliol, Henry de Beauchamp, and Richard de Harlow—to enquire in Essex “touching excesses, trespasses and injuries committed there.”² The special function of the knights appointed in each county was to watch the sheriffs, these officials being everywhere regarded with much misgiving. Henry had vainly, in 1253, tried to sharpen their vigilance by holding them personally responsible for undetected robberies. At the same time, it was realised that they had great power in the counties, and their appointment, as will be shown later, when it touches de Tany more closely, was carefully watched by both parties.

Sometimes the trouble met Richard at home. Two of his villagers at Stapleford, Ralf Faber and William de Hassend, brought their quarrels before the justices in 1248: Ralf was committed to “gayole.”³ Village feuds occasionally assumed serious proportions. Early in 1258, de Tany’s manor-house was attacked and plundered, one man, probably one of his own servants, being killed. An enquiry was duly made, and one Peter le Juvene was arrested and imprisoned. Later, it was alleged that he had been convicted on the evidence of people ill-disposed towards him and the case had to be investigated afresh, not by the Sheriff, but by Nicholas de Hadlo, specially appointed by the King.⁴ The case aptly illustrates the contest which was constantly being fought in the thirteenth century between royal and feudal justice. Whatever the result of the investigation, it did little to redress de Tany’s loss: less than a month afterwards, his park at Stapleford was entered and some of his deer stolen.⁵ Robert de Brus, who will figure later in this paper, his neighbour at Theydon Mount, was appointed to enquire into the matter.

In the meantime, England was rapidly drifting into civil war. Essex had the good fortune to be out of the line of march of any of the armies who fought for King or Barons, and the county as a whole remained loyal to the King.⁶ Not so the de Tany family:

¹ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1247-58, p. 226.

² *Ibid.*, p. 645-7.

³ *Placitorum Abbrevatio* (Rec. Comm.), p. 126.

⁴ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1247-58, p. 663.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 664.

⁶ *V.C.H. Essex*, vol. ii., p. 212. A meagre account. The only baronial supporter mentioned is the Earl of Oxford.

following the example of his overlord at Eastwick, Baldwin Wake, Richard de Tany, the elder, and many of his relatives, took up arms on behalf of Simon de Montfort; the younger Richard de Tany, his son, sided with the King. Though I have not been able to discover any indication that father and son met in battle, the difference in allegiance must have been a piquant element in family life at Stapleford.

The elder Richard appears to have played a prominent part in the rebellion in Essex. As mentioned above, he was appointed as one of the four knights to watch the Sheriff there. The Oxford Parliament had also provided that special safeguards should surround the appointment of the Sheriff in future. He was to be selected by the Council from four men chosen in the county court: de Tany was so chosen as Sheriff in 1259.¹ He continued in office until 1261, when Henry, his position strengthened, removed him and appointed Matthew de la Mare, at the same time ordering him to deliver the castles of Colchester and Hadleigh to his successor.² He seems to have retained, or to have regained later, possession of Colchester: in 1264 he was ordered to deliver the castle to Nicholas le Espigornell.³

The King's nominees were afterwards removed by the Council and de Tany resumed office in 1264 as *custos*, or guardian of the peace. Meanwhile, he had been one of the knights of the shire summoned by the provisional government in 1261 to St. Albans and later to London. In 1263, the King, also realising the importance of the position taken up by the Knights, summoned this assembly to Windsor to treat of matters touching the realm, Henry adding fearfully that he did not propose to infringe the Provisions of Oxford in any way.⁴ Thither then, de Tany went, taking as directed, "the horses and arms which he had brought with him to London." Little resulted from these parleys, however, and war broke out in 1263.

With the course of the war this paper is not concerned. Richard de Tany appears to have taken but small part in the actual fighting, but he was none the less an enthusiastic supporter of de Montfort's interests—and, one suspects, of his own—in Essex. In order to raise the money necessary to carry on the war, special officials were appointed by the baronial party to collect contributions levied in

1 P.R.O. *List of Sheriffs*.

2 *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1258-66, pp. 163-4.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 334. The spelling seems to be a matter of fancy, cf. Canon Reeve's *Stendon Massey*, p. 180.

4 *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1258-66, p. 290.

each county. Their task, in a royalist county like Essex, was not an easy one, and de Tany found it necessary to use vigorous measures. Luke de Albinaco, a plaintiff before the King in 1267,¹ refers to his methods in the following terms:

Richard de Tany came with letters of Hugh le Despenser, then Justiciar of England, and asked for an aid from the whole county for the use of Simon de Montfort; if he (Luke) refused it, Richard said he would seize all his goods. And the men of the hundred sent on their behalf seven men with the bailiff to make a fine for their hundred, and it so happened that Luke was one of them, for fear of the threats of Richard de Tany and lest he should lose his goods. And they made a fine for the whole hundred in 10 marks, in order that they might remain in peace. They paid 5 marks of it, and Luke, like the other men of the hundred, paid his share.

The baronial supporters did not always confine themselves to the collection of money; the manors of the royalists were everywhere plundered ruthlessly, and, in Essex, de Tany was the chief aggressor. The temptation was certainly a strong one. The wealthiest of all Henry's adherents, John Mansel, was a great Essex landowner, a man whose income was, according to the sarcastic Matthew Paris, 4,000 marks a year, *ita ut temporibus nostris non est visus clericus ad tantam opulentiam ascendisse*.² His manors were systematically plundered, although de Tany is not specifically mentioned as one of his aggressors. He was busy enough elsewhere. The following is a typical case. Robert de Tateshale, the elder, alleged in 1267 that de Tany and Walter de Bibesworth had taken, despoiled and carried off, goods and chattels from his manor at Little Waltham, to their owner's great damage. The defendants were ordered to make good the loss from their own lands.³

Other members of the family were equally zealous. Sir John de Grey alleged that Sir Luke de Tany and others had raided his manors at "Purle, Gibbecrake, Lefeys, Lathinden, Snorham, Acreffet and Fenbrigg"; in this case the defendants got off lightly.⁴ The losses were not always so heavy. Isabella, countess of Albarmarle, had her manor at Esyngton raided by Luke de Tany, but suffered nothing worse than the loss of "duos pullos"—and what can these be but chickens⁵? Sometimes this Luke de Tany played a deeper game: with his brother Peter, both Montfortians, he had, masquerading as a Royalist, attacked two of Henry's supporters, Stephen de Essewell and Thomas de Albo Monasterio, alleging that

¹ *Curia Regis R.*, 175, m. 18.

² *Chronica Majora.*, vol. v., p. 355. A list of Mansel's losses will be found in Hunter, *Rotuli Selecti* (Rec. Comm.), p. 115-6. An account of him is in the *D.N.B.*

³ *Placitorum Abbreviato* (Rec. Comm.), p. 163; cf. Hunter, *Rotuli Selecti*, p. 131.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 157.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 173.

they were adherents of the Earl of Leicester.¹ This can scarcely be explained away as actuated by enthusiasm for their cause, and deserved to be punished: Peter de Tany lost his land in the Forest of Waltham,² though both he and his brother Luke submitted and received the King's pardon "at the instance of Henry, son of the King of Almain," on 15 September, 1266.³

The younger Richard de Tany had meantime thrown in his lot with the King, and early in 1266 he was empowered to receive into the King's safe conduct all who were against him in the late troubles, and who had come to make their peace; his brother-in-law, John de Rivers, being associated with him in this office.⁴ It was indeed a bitter humiliation for the elder Richard to submit to his own son. Perhaps this explains his delay in making his submission: no less than four promises⁵ of safe conduct were issued to him between 2 April and 6 September, 1266, when, at the instance of Roger de Leyburn, the King remitted to him "his indignation and rancour of mind conceived towards him by occasion of trespasses which he was said to have done against him in time of the disturbance of the realm," and pardoned him for those trespasses.⁶ The pardon was renewed on 18 February of the following year, with the proviso that he should stand to the award of Kenilworth.⁷ Submission might be unpleasant, but it was unquestionably the wisest course for de Tany to take; though his estate almost certainly suffered through his political sympathy, continued hostility could only have involved its complete loss. The Earl of Oxford, it may be noted, was another of the few prominent Montfortians who showed that their wisdom was greater than their enthusiasm by an early submission.

For the rest of his life de Tany lived in retirement, taking no further part in the now quietened political life of the time. His conscience, one may suppose, troubled him. In 1268, he and one Raynaldus de Tany, gave the monks of Bermondsey the manor of Bengeo, and confirmed the gift of the advowson which an ancestor,

¹ Hunter, *Rot. Select.*, p. 239.

² *Ibid.*, p. 257.

³ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1258-66, p. 638. They are here definitely referred to as brothers. Were they sons of Sir Peter and brothers of Richard the elder?

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 677.

⁵ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1258-66, *loc. var.*

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 635. Sir Roger de Leyburn had at first been a Montfortian and had suffered confiscation of his revenues. He became a marauder, but fought for the King at Evesham. It seems that he did not wholly desert his former friends. He was of Leeds Castle, Kent: the younger Richard de Tany witnessed his release of the castle to Edward I. in 1278 (*Cal. Close R.*, 1272-9, p. 499); and witnessed another charter of his in 1271 (*Cal. Charter R.*, vol. ii., p. 165).

⁷ *Ibid.*, 1266-72, pp. 38, 63.

Raynaldus, had made in 1151.¹ It is unlikely that religious motives of a very high order were present: his imagination may have been perturbed by thoughts of the horrors of the Day of Doom, which caused him to reflect that a grant to a monastery was an excellent way of forestalling any unpleasant consequences to himself.

Two years later, the old rebel died, the writ for the inquisition post mortem being dated 3 November, 1270.² His possessions included, besides the manor and advowson of Stapleford, the manor of Chignall [St. James], the manor and advowson of Elmstead, the manor of Stambidge, and half-a-knight's fee and a moiety of the advowson of Latton. His son, Sir Richard, thirty years of age, was his heir.

The younger Sir Richard did homage to the King on 17 December, 1270³ and entered into possession of his inheritance. His political sympathy has already been mentioned: he appears to have been a valuable supporter of Henry and had been appointed in February, 1266, "to defend the parts of the counties of Essex and Hertford, as the King's enemies, especially in the former county, make congregations and conspiracies and perpetrate assaults and invasions to the destruction of those parts."⁴ Duties so arduous were of course rewarded: he was to have 20*l.* a year at the Exchequer until the King could provide for him in an equivalent of land,⁵ a great deal of which was at Henry's disposal, being the forfeited lands of the rebels. There were, however, plenty of claimants for favour and reward also, and the Chancery was in a state of unprecedented activity and consequent confusion. De Tany was forced to wait, and saw the most coveted prizes disappearing. Worst of all, the manor of Theydon Mount, adjoining his own at Stapleford, and formerly the property of the rebel, Robert de Sutton, was given not to him but to Robert de Brus. It was more than he could bear and he set to work to get it by fair means or foul.

De Brus's charter was granted and dated 29 October; de Tany turned up with a charter dated 26 October,⁶ and on the strength of it turned him out. De Brus refused to acquiesce and the case came before the Justices coram Rege. The two charters were cited and their dates examined. Which was the valid one? De Brus urged

¹ *Annals of Bermondsey* (R.S.), p. 464.

² *Cal. Inquis. p.m.*, Hen. III., p. 248. The Hertfordshire manors were probably the subject of a second inquisition, now lost.

³ *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.*, 1246-72, p. 528.

⁴ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1258-66, p. 655.

Ibid., p. 548.

⁶ *Cal. Charter R.*, 1257-1300, p. 57. Here, however, it is dated 24 October. Strangely enough it is not cancelled: considering its nature one wonders that it was even enrolled.

his claims; de Tany insisted on the validity of his charter. The story gradually came out. The Chancellor had no knowledge of de Tany's charter; none of his clerks had ever written it. On the other hand, it was indubitably sealed and the only explanation of that he could offer was this: "at the time when the King granted out lands to a great horde of knights and he himself gave orders to his clerks to make out charters for each in accordance with Walter de Helyon's roll, Richard's charter might have got pushed in with the others to be sealed, so that he sealed it unknowingly and under deception." So the Chancellor cleared himself: but where had the charter come from? John le Faukener, who was responsible for sending out all charters, supplied the answer and exposed Richard's devices completely. He had, he said, questioned John le Kirkby, who had a list of the charters granted, and who at first protested his ignorance, but later revealed the whole business. Richard had come to him, said Kirkby, after de Brus was in seisin of Theydon, and had said, "Theydon is a pretty manor and lies next to mine at Stapleford; it would suit me nicely and I'll go and ask the King to give it to me."¹ Learning that this was impossible, as the King had already given it to de Brus, Richard had sworn that he should never have it: *Certe, nunquam illud habebit*. One is safe in guessing the rest. He had had a surreptitious charter of prior date drawn up, bribed Walter de Helyon to admit it, and had almost succeeded in carrying off the spoil.

This revelation of de Tany's unscrupulousness did not, however, damage his position with the King, who in 1268, appointed him governor of Hadleigh Castle,² but it must have greatly pleased his father. One is inclined to think that their reconciliation was never complete. Soon after his father's death, Richard is found considerably in debt. To Master Elias, son of Master Moses, a Jew of London, he owes 140 marks in 1274³; he owes Geoffrey Mereth "le Tayllur" 27*l.* in 1292;⁴ the Bishop of Bath and Wells 15*l.* in

1 "Theydon pulchrum manerium esse et jacet juxta manerium meum de Stapleford et bene sederet mihi et manerio illi rogabo dominum Regem quod det mihi manerium illud." The case is to be found on *Curia Regis Roll*, 175, m. 15d and 15a; printed as an appendix to, and discussed on pp. 199-201 of, Jacob's *Studies in the Period of Baronial Reform and Rebellion*. Morant, vol. i., p. 156, had also noticed the fraudulent nature of de Tany's charter. The rebel Sutton was possibly a tenant of de Brus; ejected after Evesham, he recovered his land later, perhaps by the Dictum of Kenilworth.

2 Morant, Clutterbuck and the other authorities consulted, make the elder Richard the governor of Hadleigh in 1268. It is difficult to suppose that his reconciliation with the King was so complete, and, in any case, the grant given in *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1266-72, p. 232, plainly states Richard de Tany the younger.

3 *Cal. Close R.*, 1272-9, p. 106.

4 *Ibid.*, 1288-96, p. 256.

1281, and the Abbot of St. John's at Colchester, 30 marks in 1288¹; What is the explanation? Had his father, leaving his revenge to the last, cut him off with the proverbial shilling? Such a supposition is certainly strengthened by the fact that he also sold much of his property. The advowson of Stambridge and a house there went to Sir John de Lovetot in 1278²; the manor and advowson of Chignall went to Thomas de Wayland in 1284.³ Latton also was sold. An alternative explanation is that the younger Richard found his means very straitened because of the heavy burden laid on the estates in the shape of fines and forfeitures incurred by his father.

Life at Stapleford was uneventful, but presently there came through the Forest rumours of the energetic administration of the new King. On his return from the East in 1274, Edward had ordered a general enquiry into the misconduct of local government officials and the usurpation or misuse of franchises by the magnates. The commissioners visited de Tany at Eastwick, and were satisfied with his charter for the fair and his charter of free warren.⁴ When they came to Stapleford the tale was different; here he claimed to hold the assize of bread and ale and the view of frankpledge, but was unable to produce any charter confirming those rights, pleading instead immemorial usage. This was of no avail and he was ordered to seek judgment of the King.⁵

He inherited his father's love of the chase, and on occasion seems to have found it too strong to be resisted, and the King's venison suffered in consequence. However, he seems to have got off lightly. The Justices in Eyre for the Pleas of the Forest in Essex fined him nine marks in 1279, but he was pardoned and the fine remitted later in the same year.⁶ In 1292, it was alleged that he had connived at the nocturnal expedition of his steward, who with Sir John de Tracy and others had entered the Forest at night on 14 September, 1285, "with bows and arrows, nets and mastiffs, and hunted through the whole night and stretched their nets and took wild animals."⁷ The

¹ *Cal. Close R.*, 1279-88, pp. 120, 535. These last two debts may be fictitious; actually sales, but so transacted as to circumvent the Statute of Mortmain, 1279. Whatever the case the inference is the same—shortage of money.

² *Ibid.*, 1272-9, p. 465. On his death in 22 Ed. i. he held three marshes at Stambridge of Richard de Tany, by service of a rose yearly. *Cal. Inquis. p.m. Ed. I.*, vol. iii., No. 207.

³ *Essex Feet of Fines*, vol. ii., p. 240. Wayland's wife and daughter were included in the grant and made good their claim after his death in 1290: *Cal. Close R.*, 1288-96, p. 95.

⁴ *Placita de Quo Warranto* (Rec. Comm.), p. 277.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 232.

⁶ *Cal. Close R.*, 1272-9, p. 534.

⁷ Fisher, *Forest of Essex*, p. 209.

King harboured no ill-will, however, and in 1296, though busy with the Scottish expedition, found time to order the Justice of the Forest to give him twelve bucks out of the Forest of Essex.¹

Edward had also employed him on minor judicial business: in 1291 he was appointed justice for gaol delivery at Colchester,² though his conduct of affairs aroused comment and one of his decisions was reversed in 1294.³

Occasionally, too, Edward's demands took him further afield. Engaged in the conquest of Wales, the King summoned his tenants in chief to help him. In 1277, Richard de Tany was ordered to appear in person at the muster at Worcester on 1 July. A similar summons came for him in 1282 and was repealed two month's later, on 2 August. He was more fortunate than his more famous kinsman, Luke de Tany, who had been summoned on 17 May. Luke, who had been Constable of Tickhill and Knaresborough, Justice of the Forest south of the Trent, Papal Chaplain and Seneschal of Gascony, the last an extremely important position previously held by Simon de Montfort, was defeated and drowned in November, 1282, in an attempt to subdue Anglesey.⁴

Richard returned home, but Edward's war with France and the threat of war from Scotland, soon involved him in further duties. The coast of the Eastern Counties was judged to be liable to attack, and measures had to be taken to secure its safety. On 14 November, 1295, de Tany was therefore appointed *custos* of the sea shores in Essex and all men were ordered to assist him.⁵

His active life, however, was drawing to a close, and like his father he wished to do what he could to ensure the repose of his soul. In 1286, he received the Royal licence to alienate in mortmain to St. John's Abbey at Colchester, an estate in Benfleet, Nevenden and Bowers Gifford, consisting of 260 acres of land, 9 acres of meadow, 14 acres of pasture, and 100 acres of marsh and 3s. 6d. rent.⁶ The Abbot promised in return to find a monk chaplain to celebrate divine service in his church at the altar of the Holy Martyrs for the

¹ *Cal. Close R.*, 1288-96, p. 479.

² *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1281-92, p. 458.

³ *Cal. Close R.*, 1288-96, p. 349.

⁴ Is he identical with that Luke who had fought for the Montfortians? For details of his appointments, etc., see *Cal. Close R.*, *Cal. Pat. R.*, etc., for those years. It may seem strange that he, a layman, should be Papal Chaplain: he is plainly named as such in *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1266-72, p. 662.

⁵ *Parliamentary Writs* (Rec. Comm.), vol. i., p. 861.

⁶ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 1281-92, p. 241. Morant's *Colchester* (2nd ed.), p. 142.

souls of Richard, and for his ancestors and heirs.¹ His death occurred in 1296. His inquisition post mortem² is undated, but the date may be calculated fairly closely. He was alive on 21 April, when the King's gift of bucks was made to him; he was dead before 1 June, when the escheator was ordered to take his lands into the King's hand.³ His diminished estate comprised in Essex only the manors of Stapleford and Elmstead and four acres of meadow in Lambourne. His manor at Stapleford included 60 acres of foreign wood in the forest, "which is a loss to the lord because he assigned a tenant to the keeping of the wood which used to render him 4s. 6d. yearly for his land, but now renders nothing."

By his wife, Julian, he left a son, Roger, born in 1278. He succeeded to his father's estates on coming of age in 1299, after taking the usual oath of homage to the King.⁴ Roger lived but a short time to enjoy his inheritance. In 1301 he was summoned to perform military service in person against the Scots, the muster being at Berwick-on-Tweed on 24 June.⁵ Whether he obeyed and caught there the disease which caused his death two months later, or whether he was already too ill to go, is a moot point. He died on 24 August, 1301,⁶ leaving a son, Laurence, aged two, as his heir, and a daughter, Margaret, only a few months old. He had but a fortnight previously completed the arrangements by which he disposed of certain rights in the manor of Cockayne in Elmstead to Benedict de Cokefield.⁷ Apart from this he left the estate as he had found it.

¹ *Essex Feet of Fines*, vol. ii., p. 66. Mr. W. Gurney Benham informs me that details of the grant are very fully set forth in a series of documents entered in the Cartulary of the Abbey, the entire value of the holding being assessed at 100s. per annum. Grants of confirmation, quit-claim and remission were obtained from Sir David Flitwick and from Sir William Giffard and his wife Gundreda, as well as Sir David's original grant of the property to Richard de Tany. But in spite of all legal safeguards and precautions, the Abbey found itself liable afterwards to contribute to the payment of Richard de Tany's debts. An inquisition into the matter was held at Ingatestone on 16 June, 1322, this verdict being given, and entered in the Ledger Book of the Abbey.

Mr. Benham thinks it probable that de Tany was afterwards received as a monk in the Abbey. "A certain Richard de Tanei, formerly a monk in the Abbey," is referred to by the Abbot in a long entry, under the year 1290, in the unpublished Ledger Book, respecting litigation between the Abbey and the Town of Colchester. I do not think the identification likely. The Abbot's words refer to the precedent set by Richard the monk ten years before, *i.e.* in 1280; Richard the grantor was almost certainly not then a monk. The word "formerly" used in 1290, suggests that the monk was then dead; our Richard did not die until 1296. The monk was probably, like Brother John de Tany of Coggeshall (*Essex Feet of Fines*, vol. i., pp. 223, 224), a "poor relation."

² *Cal. Inquis. p.m. Ed. I.*, vol. iii., No. 326.

³ *Cal. Fine R., Ed. I.*, dated at Jedburgh, 1 June, 1296.

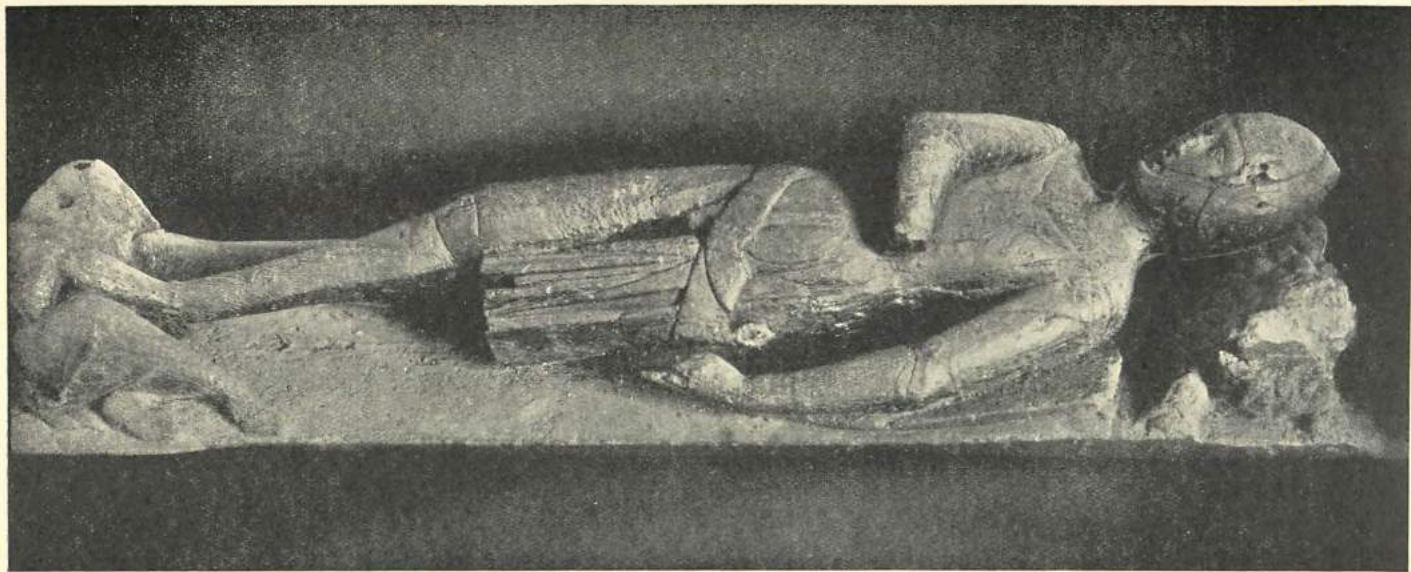
⁴ *Cal. Close R.*, 1296-1302, p. 270.

⁵ *Parliamentary Writs* (Rec. Comm.), vol. i., p. 861.

⁶ *Cal. Inquis. p.m., Ed. I.*, vol. iv., p. 12.

⁷ *Cal. Close R.*, 1296-1302, pp. 495-497. For Benedict de Cokefield see Nichols, *The Hall of Lawford Hall*. The above transaction is not mentioned there.

PLATE II.



From photo. reproduced in Hist. Mon. Comm., Essex, vol. iii., pl., p. 170.

By permission of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office.

OAK EFFIGY IN ELMSTEAD CHURCH; PROBABLY OF LAURENCE DE TANY, 1317

His widow, Joan, was given dower on 1 November of the same year,¹ taking the usual oath not to re-marry without the King's consent, and her infant son became a ward of the King. Her life, too, was a short one: she was dead before 24 March, 1308, when the escheator was ordered to take her lands into the King's hand.² She was, it would seem, a woman of considerable property: from now onwards there are careful accounts on the Fine Rolls³ of the lands of her young son, and these include lands at Bromley and Boxted not previously in the possession of the family.

Laurence was destined never to attain his majority: he died in October, 1317.⁴ Besides the manors of Elmstead, Stapleford and Eastwick, he held also lands in Thorndon, Boxted and Bradwell, and some rights remaining in the manor of Cockayne. The place of his burial is not known with certainty, but there is a strong probability that it was at Elmstead. It has already been suggested⁵ that the oak effigy lying on the east window-sill of the south chapel commemorates him. Apart from the strong support afforded by the date of the figure, there are two additional reasons for holding this view. The figure is obviously intended to represent a *young* man—a fact at once apparent in the accompanying photograph (pl. ii.), reproduced by kind permission from the Report of the Historical Monuments Commission⁶: Laurence de Tany was eighteen years old. Again, the church, rebuilt early in the fourteenth century, is dedicated to St. Laurence and St. Anne, an unusual combination. A fanciful, but not unreasonable supposition, is that the existing church was built to commemorate the young Laurence by his widow or sister, who added his patron saint to the dedication and had his effigy carved to place in it.

The de Tany lands, on Laurence's death, passed to his sister Margaret,⁷ then sixteen years old, who carried them in marriage to her husband, John de Drokensford. His widow Margaret, afterwards re-married to Sir Thomas Weston, was assigned dower, a detailed account of this being recorded on the Close Rolls.⁸ She

¹ *Cal. Close R.*, p. 472.

² *Cal. Fine R.*, 1307-19, p. 19.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 24, 36, 65, 93-4.

⁴ *Cal. Inquis. p.m.*, Ed. ii., vol. vi., p. 69. Writ dated 25 October.

⁵ e.g. by Mr. Henry Laver in *Essex Arch. Soc. Trans.* (N.S.), vol. x., p. 177-9, with drawing.

⁶ *Hist. Mon. Comm., Essex*, vol. iii., pp. 94-5, pl., p. 170; Chancellor, pl. cxxi., also gives a drawing; see, in addition, Fryer, *Wooden Monumental Effigies*, pp. 36, 80. The de Tanys probably also had much to do with the building of Stapleford Tawney church, which is of thirteenth-century date.

⁷ *Cal. Fine R.*, 1307-19, p. 344.

⁸ *Cal. Close R.*, 1313-18, pp. 510-11.

was given lands in Thorndon, Boxted and Cockayne, of the total annual value of 45 shillings; the advowson of the church at Elmstead as dower of her husband's advowsons, and also a messuage in Elmstead of the yearly value of 2 shillings, 360 acres of land there worth 6*l.* a year, 10 acres of meadow worth 20 shillings a year, 30 acres of wood of the yearly value of 5 shillings; the pleas and perquisites of the court with the view of frankpledge worth 20 shillings; the boon-works of ten molmen in that town of the yearly value of 27 shillings; 6*l.* 3*s.* 1½*d.* of rent there; and a third of the manor of Eastwick of the yearly value of 26*l.* 19*s.* 0*d.* The last is given in considerable detail, and enables one to reconstruct a manor-house of the fourteenth century. With but slight alterations it would serve for a survey of many an English farmhouse of to-day.

There were assigned to her a third of the chief messuage at Eastwick and of the gardens there, "which third is of the yearly value of 8*d.*, to wit, a bakehouse called the new bakehouse . . . and a house called the dairy with two doors . . . and a plot of land before these two houses extending thence to the corner of the porch of the Great Hall and to the corners of the kitchen and the garden enclosure; and a new stable with two doors within the inner gate of the manor and with a porch over the doors . . . and a third of the barn . . . and a third of a cowhouse . . . and a small house near the gate on the east. The inner and outer gates of the manor and the plot of land extending from the outer gate to the inner gate in length, and from the gate of the enclosure of the barn to the garden behind the kitchen and stable in breadth, and the plot of land from the inner gate of the manor to the plot before the gatehouse and dairy . . . shall remain in common, so that she shall have free ingress and egress." Carefully stated portions of the gardens were also allotted to her.¹ It need occasion no surprise that a widow so richly dowered was soon re-married.

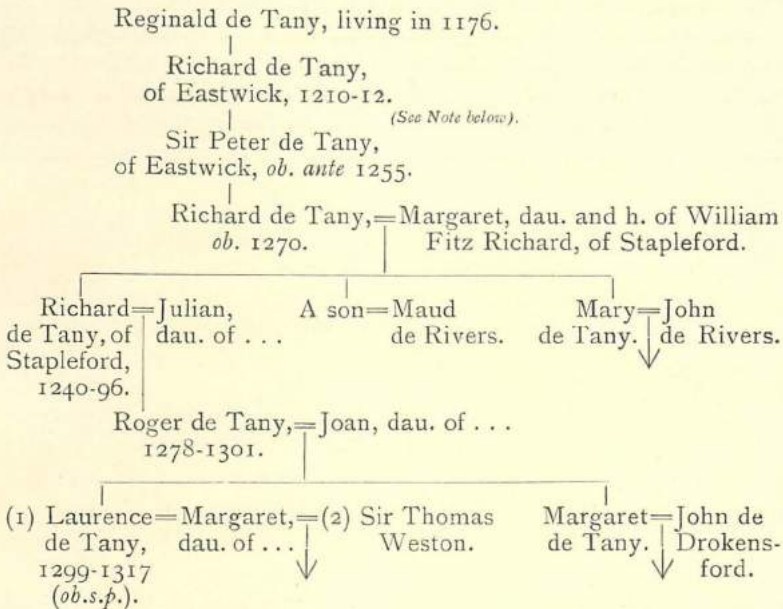
With Laurence de Tany's death in 1317, the main male line of the de Tanys had come to an end. There were many other branches of the family in Essex and Hertfordshire,² but I have found it impossible to fix their relationship to the main stem: they are for the most part mere names, the only record of which is in some isolated deed. The family has left singularly few traces of its importance, even of its existence. A homestead moat, an addition to the name of an obscure village, perhaps a church, two effigies widely separated and of doubtful identity—these are all that the county can show to

¹ *Cal. Close R.*, 1313-8, pp. 573-4.

² See e.g. *Essex Feet of Fines*. An important branch settled at Bradwell-on-Sea.

attest one of its most powerful thirteenth-century families. *Sic transit gloria mundi.*

PEDIGREE OF DE TANY OF STAPLEFORD TAWNEY.



Arms of de Tany¹: *or six eagles sable.*

NOTE.—Sir Peter was possibly the son of this Richard who held Eastwick and Bengoe in 1212,² and who is probably identical with that Richard de Tanei who had held a quarter of a knight's fee at Berden in 1197.³ This land he had quitclaimed to John de Rochford; it had previously been the subject of litigation, Richard appearing in the case, as printed by the Pipe Roll Society⁴, as Richard "de Tanet." He had also a lengthy suit concerning land at Chelse, co. Herts.⁵ In 1194, he sued the Abbot of Bourne for the right of presentation to the church at Eastwick,⁶ this being the first time

¹ *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i., p. 414. *Essex Arch. Soc. Trans.* (N.S.), vol. ix., p. 301, gives *azure three bars argent*. This is the coat of Sir John Tany of Wennington, not of the main branch of the family. The coat on the font in Great Stambidge Church is almost certainly de Grey's coat, who, as noted above, owned a considerable estate in the neighbourhood.

² *Red Book* (R.S.), p. 505.

³ *Essex Feet of Fines*, vol. i., p. 11.

⁴ *Rot. Cur. Reg.* (P.R.S.), vol. i., p. 53.

⁵ *Curia Regis R.*, vol. ii., p. 204, etc.

⁶ *Rot. Cur. Reg.* (P.R.S.), vol. i., pp. 4, 7, 69; quoted in *V.C.H.* (Herts.), vol. iii., p. 317.

that the family is mentioned there. In this suit, he is described as "son of Reginald."

Bearing in mind the mis-spelling already mentioned, there can be little doubt but that this Reginald is identical with that Reginald "de Tanet," who in 1176-8 paid five marks *pro foresta* in Essex and Hertfordshire.¹ It is just possible that he is also the Raynold or Reginald who gave the church of Bengeo to the monks of Bermondsey in 1151,² and whom Dugdale makes the son of Hasculf the elder. This would link up the two branches of the family; but it rests too much on supposition, and too little on fact, to be stated positively.³

¹ *Pipe Roll*, 1176-7, p. 152; 1177-8, p. 36.

² *Annales Monastici*, vol. iii., p. 439.

³ An article in the *Home Counties Magazine*, vol. vii., pp. 137 ff., by C. E. Johnston, to which my attention was drawn by Mr. Benton after this paper was in print, states this pedigree positively, suggesting, however, that Reginald was the son, not of Hasculf, but of that Richard who in 1138 witnessed a charter granting Eastwick Church to Bourne Priory. His main authority, however, seems to be Dugdale's *Monasticon*.

THE EXTENT OF LAWLING, A.D. 1310.

BY JOHN F. NICHOLS, M.A., Ph.D., F.S.A.

AMONG the manuscripts formerly belonging to the Cathedral Priors of Christ Church, Canterbury, there exists an admirable series of "extents" for five of the manors belonging to the custody of Essex.¹ These "extents" were compiled between the years 1305 and 1310, during the priorate of Henry of Eastry, a man of exceptional energy and enterprise, who showed conspicuous skill in the management of the conventual property and in the work of financial administration.² They were drawn up by a certain John le Doo, steward of the Essex Custody, on evidence presented by juries of inquest, composed of tenants from each of the manors. They describe the Manor House and its *curia* with curtilage and garden, the demesne lands, meadow and pasture, the various manorial appurtenances—mill, fishery, dove-house and woods, the seignorial franchises; and include rentals showing a nominal roll of the free and customary tenants with a detailed statement of the rents and services due from each. They thus afford a complete valuation for the purposes of estate management. That they were used extensively for such purposes may be concluded from the number of copies that have survived.³

Three of these extents have already been printed.⁴ The Lawling Extent, of which a full translation is now given, has a special interest, for the manor of Lawling was characterized by its very

¹ The conventual property was grouped, for administrative purposes, into four "custodies"—East Kent, the Weald (West Kent and the marshes), Surrey (including Middlesex, Bucks, Oxfordshire and Devon) and Essex (the counties of Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk). *Hist. MSS. Comm., Report viii.*, app. p. 325.

² *Hist. MSS. Comm., Report ix.*, app. p. 77; B.M. Cott. MSS., Galba E iv., f. 109. See also the article by Prof. T. F. Tout in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

³ Copies of these extents are contained in three Register books preserved among the MSS. of the Dean and Chapter library, Canterbury—Registers B, J and K, all of which belong to the first half of the fourteenth century; and in a somewhat later cartulary now in the British Museum—Harleian MS. 1006; there is a further copy of the extent for Borley in B.M., Add. MS. 6159.

⁴ Borley (Latin text in Cunningham's *English Industry and Commerce*, vol. i., pp. 576 *et seq.*, with English translations by G. F. Beaumont, *Trans. Essex Arch. Soc.*, vol. xviii. (n.s.), pp. 254 *et seq.*); and E. P. Cheyney, *Annals of the American Academy of Political Science*, vol. iv., pp. 275 *et seq.*; Hadleigh (Latin text by H. Pigot, *Proc. Suff. Inst. of Archaeology*, vol. iii., pp. 229 *et seq.*, and English translation by Lord John Harvey, *ibid.*, vol. xi., pp. 152 *et seq.*); Milton Hall (translated by J. F. Nichols, *Trans. Southend-on-Sea Historical and Antiquarian Soc.*, vol. ii., pp. 7-11). I understand that Mr. A. Hills has a transcript for the remaining manor of Bocking which he contemplates publishing in the near future.

extensive woodlands, and a relatively slow development—the simpler conditions of early manorial life persisted here to a later date than was the case on other manors in the “custody.” There is, however, evidence of the early accumulation of holdings, more particularly in the two woodland hamlets. The dues paid by the customary tenants, in money and in kind, were comparatively light, but the labour services, nominally at least, appear to have been relatively burdensome by contrast. The services in regard to the gathering of nuts, the making of baskets, and the carrying of hens and eggs, are unusual and interesting, and it is hoped that the local place and family names may be helpful to future workers.

The Canterbury holding in this part of Essex comprised the adjacent manors of Lawling and Latchingdon (now included within the united parish of Latchingdon and Snoreham), the dependent woodland hamlets of Le Hoo (Leigh How or Howe Green, Purleigh) and Daneghrys (Runsell Hamlet, Danbury), and the manor of West Newland in St. Lawrence. Lying between the Crouch and the Blackwater, and stretching westwards to the eastern fringe of the ancient forest of Essex, it formed the most extensive, though not the most profitable of the holdings of the Priory in the eastern counties. At the time of the Domesday Survey, Lawling was held as a manor and fourteen hides, and Latchingdon as a manor and two hides. Lawling Hall, a modern farmhouse, stands on the site of the former manor house, and the extent of the mediæval *curia*, with its encircling moat, the mound on which the windmill formerly stood, and the site of the domestic chapel, may still be traced.¹ Domesday Book shows that Lawling and Latchingdon were held by the Priory at the time of the Survey and also in the time of Edward the Confessor. Lawling is included in the Confirmation Charter granted by Edward the Confessor,² as well as in the somewhat doubtful confirmation ascribed to Ethelred in 1006.³ It is clear, therefore, that the Canterbury monks held the manor in pre-Norman times, but, unfortunately, no original charter is extant. A fourteenth-century cartulary gives a document purporting to be a will made by Brihtnoth on the eve of the battle in which he lost his life, by which Lawling, with Monks Eleigh and Hadleigh, were granted to the Church of the Saviour at Canterbury.⁴ Although

¹ Lawling was much the larger of the two places in 1085-6, but in later times the district took its name from Latchingdon, and Lawling came to be regarded merely as a hamlet.—Newcourt, *Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 353.

² K.C.D. 896; Lambeth MS. 1212, f. 331.

³ *Ibid.*, 715.

⁴ Lambeth MS. 1212, f. 326; printed in Palgrave, *English Commonwealth*, vol. ii., p. 223.

this cannot be seriously regarded as an authentic copy of an original Anglo-Saxon instrument, it may, nevertheless, be true as to the facts, for other mediæval cartularies give similar explanations as to the acquisition of the manor.¹

Latchingdon was probably included in the grant of Lawling. It is not mentioned in the Extent, but is included in a rental which accompanies it in one of the Canterbury register books,² in the following terms:

Lachendune, 26s. 8d.

This land is in Essex, next to our manor of Lallyng, and is held by Roger, the son of Nicholas, of London. We have a charter for this land, and the land comprises 340 acres of arable, and pasture with appurtenances. A certain tenement called Hellehouse³ in Lachendone is built on this land.

The Domesday manor of Newland, held by Christ Church in 1085-6 as a manor and three hides, has been identified as the manor of West Newland, in St. Lawrence. There is no evidence as to the way in which this was acquired and it seems probable that it was included with Lawling and Latchingdon in the original grant. It is not included in the Extent, but is described in some detail in the Canterbury Register⁴:

Newland, 20s.

This land adjoins Lachendune and is held by the heir of William de Gilingham, of whom Adam Tysun has the wardship. It now pertains to the manor of Westnewelond, and there are 145 acres in the western portion of the said manor. It lies north and south, reaching to the King's highway known as Lakstrate on the south and to le Flete called Bondokessole on the north; and there is a croft of five acres called Jocesfeld, lying east and west and abutting on to the field called Spichfeld on the west.

The manor of Lawling was retained until the dissolution of the priory in 1540, when it became part of the endowment of the new foundation of Dean and Chapter. Within a few years it was, with certain other manors, lost to the Cathedral Church by what was euphemistically termed an exchange. The manor, rectory and advowson of Godmersham, in Kent, were granted to the Dean and

¹ Cant. MSS., Reg. B. f. 105, Reg. P. ff. 24 and 105, and MS. C. f. 158; Brit. Mus., Cott. MS., Galba, E. iii. f. 32; Lambeth MS., 303, f. 114v. Cf. Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vol. i., p. 95, and Twysden, *Decem Scriptores*, Col. 2223. There is, however, no real evidence to show that the Beorhtnoth, grantor of Lawling, who is given as the husband of Aelflaed (K.C.D. 685) was the ealdorman who fought at Maldon. Searle leaves the identification uncertain (*Onomasticon*, pp. 91-2), while Freeman distinguishes two personages, Brihtnoth, hero of Maldon, who signs as *minister*, and another of the same name, the ealdorman of Aelflaed's will, who signs as *dux*; in the alleged will of Brihtnoth, as given by Palgrave, he puts very little faith (*Norman Conquest*, vol. iii., p. 635, 3rd edn.). See also M. Ashdown, *English and Norse Documents*, pp. 274-277.

² *Ibid.*, Reg. B. f. 107v.

³ Possibly the site later occupied by Hill Farm, lying south-west of Tyle Hall. Cf. *Ing. p.m.* (20 Ed. II.), vol. vi., p. 465. William Harris, who died in 1556, held the manors of Crickesheth Hall and Hell House in Latchingdon.—Benton, *Rochford Hundred*, p. 460.

⁴ Cant. MSS., Reg. B. f. 107v.

Chapter in frank almoign, and they were released from the obligation to provide 20*l.* yearly for the maintenance of 24 scholars at the universities; in return the King took the manors of Milton Hall, Southchurch, Lawling, Borley, Stisted, and Bocking Hall in Mersea, the buildings called the "Almerye House" in Canterbury, and Canterbury College, Oxford, and two other manors, Lydcourt, in Kent, and Halton, in Bucks. The Essex property had been conveyed by the King to Sir Richard Riche some two weeks earlier.¹

An analysis of the Extent shows that there were 1,848 acres of arable land, together with 220½ acres of assarted land in the woodland district of Le Hoo and 400 acres at Daneghrys. Of this, 505 acres formed the demesne, 25 acres of which were let; 558 acres were held by the free tenants, 750 acres by the customary tenants and 35 acres by the *cothmen*. There were 12 acres of meadow, 10 acres of enclosed pasture, 526 acres of woodland, 2 acres of land around the manor house, and open pasture, with the easement of the common fields after harvest, for 200 sheep, a bull and 12 cows, and 8 swine. The total value to the lord was obtained from several sources:

| Money Payments : | | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. |
|--|---|---|----|----|----|----|-----------|
| Rents of Free Tenants | - | - | 5 | 12 | 8 | | |
| Payments from Customary Tenants (Landgavel) | - | - | 10 | 5 | | | |
| Payments from Cothmen | - | - | 2 | 6 | | | |
| Tenants at Le Hoo | - | - | 1 | 17 | 4½ | | |
| Tenants at Daneghrys | - | - | 2 | 4 | 2 | | |
| Total | - | - | | | | 10 | 7 1½ |
| Arable land in demesne | - | - | | | | 8 | 0 0 |
| Meadow | - | - | | | | 14 | 6 |
| Enclosed Pasture | - | - | | | | 6 | 8 |
| Common Pasture | - | - | | | | 1 | 3 2 |
| Mill Profits | - | - | | | | 1 | 12 0 |
| Other Manorial Profits: | | | | | | | |
| Court and View | - | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | | |
| Herbage of Curia | - | - | | | 6 | | |
| Curtilage | - | - | 1 | 0 | | | |
| Garden | - | - | | | 6 | | |
| Dovehouse | - | - | | | 2 | 6 | |
| Woodland | - | - | | | 4 | 0 | |
| Total | - | - | | | | 1 | 8 6 |
| Yearly Value of Manor | | | | | | £ | 23 11 11½ |

¹ *S.P. Dom.*, Henry VIII., vol. xx.

To this total should be added the value of the payments in kind and of the customary services rendered by the tenants, and from it should be deducted the value of the food-liveries and other allowances made to the tenants, and the expenses of maintenance and management.

A compotus for the year 1327 gives the gross income as 53*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.* and outgoings as 28*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*, leaving a clear profit of 25*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*¹

There are 91 persons named in the Extent, 21 of whom were either clerics or females, so that the total population may be roughly estimated at about 350. There were 11 free tenants,² 19 customary tenants,³ 6 cothmen, 16 tenants at Le Hoo, and 43 tenants at Daneghrys. The typical customary holding was one of 60 acres, paying 10*d.* as *landgavel* and rendering "week works" and "boons." Where it had been divided into two holdings of 30 acres the *landgavel* and the services were rendered jointly; in one case the holding of 60 acres had been subdivided into one of 30 acres and two of 15 acres each. One tenant, Joice atte Shameles, actually held as much as 90 acres in all. William Bryon, who held 30 acres independently, paid 5*d.* as *landgavel* and rendered one half of the services required from a full holding. Of the six *cothmen*, two held 10 acres each, and one held two separate holdings of 5 and 10 acres respectively; in the remaining three cases the area of the holding is not specified. At Le Hoo the holdings varied in size from 40 acres to half-an-acre, and the money rents bear no direct relationship to the area of land held; at Daneghrys the size of the holdings is given in only a few cases—on the whole they appear to have been relatively smaller than at Le Hoo, and to have been held mostly by groups of tenants jointly. None of the tenants at Daneghrys appears among the Lawling tenants.

The working arrangements appear to have been extremely simple.⁴ There were, in the manor itself, twelve-and-a-half holdings, or *terrae*, each of 60 acres, and three cothmen's holdings, or *cotmannia*, which together owed the services of one *terra*, so far as week-work was concerned. Each full holding owed five works weekly throughout the year, making a total of 3,510 works, but there were, of course, the usual allowances in respect of church festivals, law-days, ploughings and harvesting. The "work" of the customary tenants

¹ Lambeth MSS., C.R. No. 544. It is hoped that it may be possible to give a transcription of this very interesting account roll in a subsequent issue of these *Transactions*.

² Of these one was also a customary tenant, one a cothman and one a tenant at Le Hoo.

³ One of these was also a cothman.

⁴ Harl. MS. 1006, f. 61.

ended at noon. The twelve-and-a-half holdings had to plough for the lord 18 acres and 3 roods for wheat, and a like area for oats, at the rate of three acres from each holding, so that the total area ploughed, $37\frac{1}{2}$ acres, was exactly equal to one-twentieth of the arable land held by the customary tenants. These were "gafol" ploughings.¹ There were also "boon" ploughings—ploughings "de Beneherth," which represent a personal rather than a predial obligation: each plough-team yoked by the customary tenants was to plough three acres for wheat and three acres for oats, the total area so ploughed depending on the number of plough teams maintained on the manor. The harvest services comprised the reaping of wheat and oats at the rate of 3 roods for each work, and of rye, barley or pease at the rate of one acre for each work. If reaping was required before Lammas Day, half an acre of whatever crop was to be reaped counted as one work. The tenants of the outlying hamlets of Le Hoo and Daneghrys did not come fully into the manorial arrangements, for their holdings were assarted lands of varying sizes held by a variety of services. Some of the tenants paid money rents only; others rendered specified services in harrowing, reaping and smaller works of definite character. It seems clear that they were not unfree personally although owing labour services.

The "gafol" rents and services—*gabula*—are of particular interest. At Hadleigh, in Suffolk, the customary tenants paid 10d. each at Michaelmas for each *terra integra* or holding of one virgate (the area of which is not given), while the holders of "Mondaylondes" paid 5d. for the *dimidia terra*.² These payments were in addition to the customary rents paid at Michaelmas and the usual terms, and in addition also to the gafol services in ploughing, harrowing and reaping. The payment of gafol rent or "land gable" is to be distinguished from payments for commuting gafol services such as occur on the other manors in the custody of Essex. Gafol rent appears to be "among the rents representing very early arrangements . . . part of the old tribute on the land,"³ an ancient rent imposed independently, that is apart from any buying off of customary service. Gafol services, similarly, may be the relics of

¹ Cant. MSS., Reg. B., f. 105v.

² Extent of Hadleigh, *Proc. Suff. Inst. of Archaeology*, vol. iii., pp. 236 et seq.; and B.M., Add. MS. 6159, f. 19r.

³ Neilson, *Customary Rents*, p. 42. Miss Neilson's treatment appears to require revision. "On the manors of Christ Church, it (gafol) was due from *gavolland*, held by *gavolmanni* and inherited by *gaveikind*. It was included among the *servicia de terra* and was paid at Mid-Lent, usually, though not invariably, at the rate of a penny an acre." The "Lalling in Kent" to which reference is made on p. 45, is the Essex Lawling.

an ancient obligation, of different origin from the customary services in week-work and boons, by which the villeins, or full customary tenants, were required collectively to cultivate for the lord an area of land bearing a definite ratio, one-tenth or one-twentieth, to the total area of their holdings.¹

Offerings known as *Exhennia* were due at the two great festivals from certain manors belonging to Christ Church Canterbury.² They were settled by Lanfranc on the cellarer for the use of the sick and strangers, but formed a subject for dispute at such times as the Convent and Archbishop were at variance.³ Ultimately an agreement was made with Archbishop Boniface by which the convent was to deliver a customary share of the offerings to the Archbishop and the remainder was to be distributed in the infirmary and elsewhere according to customary usage.⁴ In the aggregate they formed a very substantial contribution: 785 fowls and 32 porkers at Christmas, and 7,350 eggs, 66 lambs, 66 cheeses and 45 *burats* (or measures of butter) at Easter. Lawling and Milton Hall were grouped together to provide a joint contribution of 75 fowls, 3 pigs, 750 eggs, 6 lambs, 6 cheeses and 3 burats.⁵ "Fractions" were, of course, not paid, but whole numbers of the respective commodities in alternate years. The services in connection with the transport of these offerings to Canterbury may be traced in the Lawling Extent. One of the customary tenants at Lawling had to bring in the fowls from the outlying hamlets of Le Hoo and Daneghrys. A cothman had to carry the Christmas hens and the Easter eggs from Lawling to Milton, the lord paying for the ferrying across the Crouch (at Fambridge probably), one such carrying counting as two "works." Other tenants at Le Hoo and Daneghrys had to provide certain baskets, or "rips," valued at a halfpenny each, for the packing of the hens and eggs. From Milton, as we learn from another source,⁶ the further carrying was performed by men from the manor of Cliff at Hoo (Cliffe and Cooling) on the Kentish shore of the Thames. Of particular interest also, are the services rendered by the smith at Lawling, and those in connection with the

¹ Payment of an annual land gafol was part of the Geneat's Services as given in the *Rectitudines Singularum Personarum*. See also Vinogradoff, *English Society in the Eleventh Century*, pp. 143, 267, 387, 390; and Miss A. E. Levett, *Economic History Review*, vol. i., p. 71.

² Large numbers of hens and eggs were paid in a similar manner to Rochester as part of the *Exennium Sancti Anæree*.—Neilson, *Customary Rents*, p. 28.

³ Stubbs, *Historical Introductions*, pp. 377 and 381 (note).

⁴ *Cal. Pat. R.*, 12 Henry VI. (part 2), p. 423.

⁵ B.M., Add. MS. 6159, f. 192v.

⁶ *Ibid.*, f. 187.

gathering of nuts required from the tenants of Daneghrys,¹ while the details given as to the customary food-liveries at the harvest boons are especially full.

The translation has been made from a transcript of the Lawling Extent as given in the Canterbury Register Book "J"² (ff. 460 *et seq.*) and collated with the British Museum version (Harleian MS. 1006, ff. 30 *et seq.*). The latter appears to be a slightly later copy, and contains marginal entries in a somewhat later hand showing subsequent holders of the tenements.

EXTENT OF THE MANOR OF LAWLING.

The extent of the manor of Lawling made there on the Wednesday next before the feast of St. Margaret the Virgin,³ in the fourth year of the reign of King Edward the Second, in the presence of John le Doo, steward for the time being, by the hand of John de Lallinge, clerk,⁴ and on the oath of John Alysandre, Joice atte Shameles, Thomas Sweyn, Robert Scryveyn, Robert Lotekyn, William Sygor, Walter atte Hoo, John the clerk, John Wygayn, John atte Merke, Walter de Runshell, William de Runshell, John Cosyn and William Bussi,⁵ who declare that the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury, hold the manor of Lawling, in free, pure and perpetual alms, as they understand.

THE MANOR-HOUSE, CURTILAGE AND GARDEN.

There is there a messuage well and reasonably built and sufficient for the produce of the manor; it contains within its enclosure two acres of land, by estimation, and the grass thereof is worth sixpence yearly.

The curtilage there is worth twelpepence by the year, sometimes more and sometimes less according to what is cultivated.

The garden there is worth sixpence yearly for the grapes from the vines, when there chance to be any.⁶ No return is made as to

¹ One of the tenants of Barking Abbey had to gather a full measure of nuts called a "pybot," four of which made a bushel.—Charnock, *Manorial Customs of Essex*, p. 16. For a similar service at Netteswell, a manor belonging to Waltham Abbey, see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xix (N.S.), p. 112.

² I am greatly indebted to the Dean and Chapter for affording me facilities to make this transcript.

³ July 20th.

⁴ On each of the other four manors (Borley, Bocking, Milton and Hadleigh) the steward was assisted by William de Folesham as clerk. John de Lallinge was probably the same person as John the clerk, one of the jurors. His name occurs again below as one of the tenants of Le Hoo.

⁵ Of the jury of fourteen tenants, six may be traced as customary tenants, two were tenants of Le Hoo and six were tenants of Daneghrys.

⁶ The vine was cultivated on each of the five manors for which the Extents have survived, but does not appear to have flourished, for in each case the phrase "*cum acciderint*" has been added to estimates of the yield in grapes. An inventory for Milton Hall, 1278, includes a tub for making must—*pro viride succo faciendo* (*Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. x., p. 324).

apples for there are neither apple trees nor pear trees there.

Total 2s. od.

THE DOVEHOUSE.

There is there a dovehouse well-repaired and worth two shillings and sixpence, and sometimes more, when fully stocked.¹

Total as given.

THE MILL.

There is there a certain windmill which is let at farm for nine quarters of corn yearly, that is to say, three quarters of wheat at 4s. 6d. the quarter and six quarters of mixtill² at 3s. 4d. the quarter, sometimes more.

Total 32s. (sic).

WOODLANDS.

There is there a certain wood called "le Haa,"³ containing 126 acres by estimation. There is no undergrowth. The pannage is not included in the Extent because it is a common wood for the whole neighbourhood; it is, however, worth twelvecpence, and sometimes more.⁴ Pertaining to the manor is a certain wood called Daneghrys,⁵ containing 400 acres⁶ by estimation. There is no undergrowth. The pannage is not included in the Extent because it grows in only a few places. The pasture there is common to the whole neighbourhood. The heath is worth three shillings by the year from the sale [of brushwood] and sometimes more.

Total 4s.

DEMESNE LANDS.

There are 480 acres of arable land (measured by the smaller hundred) in the demesne, in addition to 25 acres of the demesne leased of late to the tenants. The value is 8*l.* yearly at 4d. the acre.

*Total 8*l.**

And be it known that the perch, in this manor, should be sixteen and a half feet in length. Each acre can be fitly sown with two

¹ 3s. was obtained in 1327 by the sale of twelve dozen pigeons.—Lambeth MS., C.R. 544.

² The crop produced when rye and wheat were sown together in roughly equal quantities. This was the bread-corn for the poorer classes during the Middle Ages.—Sir Wm. Ashley, *Bread of our Forefathers*, pp. 16-17.

³ Leigh How in the parish of Purley.—Morant, vol. i., p. 354. See also *V.C.H. Essex*, vol. i., p. 299.

⁴ This probably represents the sum of the seignorial dues paid by the tenants who turned their swine on to the common pasture. The Court Rolls of Bocking and Southchurch record a payment, *avesagium*, paid in a similar way; this was a feudal due as distinct from the economic payment of pannage rents. Cf. W. Rees, *South Wales and the March*, p. 122.

⁵ Daneghrys is probably to be identified as Runsell Hamlet in Danbury, Morant, vol. i., p. 355; see also a Note by Mr. R. C. Fowler, *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvi. (N.S.), p. 227. Dr. P. H. Reaney tells me that the name means "the wood of the people of Dene; or perhaps, "The wood of the dwellers in the daenn, or woodland"; in the latter case it would be tautological.

⁶ Harl. MS. 1006 gives 300 acres; 400 appears to be correct. See Cant. MS., C. 158.

bushels of wheat, or two and a half bushels of rye, or two and a half bushels of beans, or two bushels of pease, or two bushels of vetches, or three bushels of oats, or four bushels of barley, or four bushels of dredge.¹ Each plough team should consist of six horses and four oxen, and the plough team is ordinarily able to plough one acre of land in a day.

HAY MEADOW.

There are five² acres of hay meadow lying below the manor towards the east, and this is worth 7s. 6d. at eighteen pence the acre. And in the meadow called "Newemaad" there are seven³ acres worth 7s. at a shilling the acre, and no more, because [grass] for mowing does not grow in all parts there. Total 14s. 6d.

SEVERAL PASTURE.

There is there a certain several pasture called 'Oxenelese' containing ten acres of land and worth 6s. 8d. at 8d. the acre. This is most needed for the draught animals and oxen of the manor, to which use it is assigned. There is also there sufficient pasture, together with the easement of the open fields in the fallow season, for the lord to have 200 sheep, by the smaller hundred. This pasture is worth a penny the head yearly, and no more by reason of the food allowances made to the shepherd, and because part of this pasture has been included elsewhere in the Extent with the arable land above. And in addition the same pasture is able to provide fitting sustenance for twelve cows and a bull and eight swine. The value of this in respect of the swine is not given here because it is valued elsewhere with the arable land above, but the pasture for the cows is worth 6s. 6d. in addition to the value already given.

Total 29s. 10d.

FINES AND PERQUISITES OF THE COURT AND VIEW.

There is there a certain Court, held every three weeks for the free and customary tenants of the lord, and the fines and perquisites of this court, together with heriots and reliefs and the view of frankpledge held by the lord's bailiffs, without interference from the royal officers, are worth twenty shillings, sometimes more. Total 20s.

Grand Total 13l. 4s. 10d.

¹ Drage, or dredge: the crop produced from sowing barley and oats together—a good fodder corn.—Sir Wm. Ashley, *op. cit.*, p. 15.

² Harl. MS. 1006 gives "16" interlined.

³ *Ibid.* gives "8" interlined.

FREE TENANTS.

*William Tebaud*¹ holds 50 acres of land in Lallyngg' paying yearly 8s., at Easter 4s. and at Michaelmas 4s.

*Edward Burnel*² holds 120 acres of land in Lallyng' paying 22s. yearly, at Christmas 5s., at Easter 6s., at the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist 5s. and at Michaelmas 6s., and he owes suit of court every three weeks, and a hen at Christmas and ten eggs at Easter. And he shall find one man for the ale-boon at the autumn harvesting.

*John de Pakelesham*³ holds in the same place 200 acres of land which were formerly held by John de Walfleth, paying 40s. yearly, at Easter 10s., at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist 10s., and at Michaelmas 20s. And he owes suit of court every three weeks.

*Sir William de Inge*⁴ holds 60 acres of land which were formerly held by Edward le Draper, paying 8s. yearly and one ploughshare worth 6*d.*; at Easter 2s. 8*d.*, at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist 2s. 8*d.* and a ploughshare worth 6*d.*, and at Michaelmas 2s. 8*d.* And he owes suit of court and shall find one man for the ale-boon at the autumn harvesting.

*Thomas de Witlesham*⁵ holds 60 acres of land which were formerly held by Sir Reginald de Grey, paying yearly 12s. 2*d.* and one ploughshare worth 6*d.*, that is to say, 4s. 9*d.* at Easter, 2s. 8*d.* and a ploughshare worth 6*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, and 4s. 9*d.* at Michaelmas. And he owes suit of court and shall find one man for the ale-boon at the autumn harvesting.

*Roger Jeket*⁶ holds 14 acres of the lord's demesne land, newly acquired, paying 8s. 2*d.* yearly, that is 2s. at Christmas, 2s. at Easter, 2s. at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, and 2s. 2*d.* at Michaelmas. And he owes suit of court.

*John le Heldeve*⁷ holds 11 acres of the lord's demesne land, newly acquired, paying therefor 1s. 10*d.* at Christmas, 1s. 10*d.* at Easter, 1s. 10*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, and 1s. 10*d.* at Michaelmas. And he owes suit of court.

*Roger atte Merssh*⁸ holds 5 acres, paying 1s. at Easter and 12*d.* at Michaelmas. And he owes suit of court.

¹ Harl. MS. 1006 has "modo Barytone de Rayle" in margin.

² *Ibid.* has "modo dominus Nicholaus Burnel" in margin.

³ *Ibid.* has "modo H. Maldone de Walflete" in margin.

⁴ *Ibid.* has "modo J. Smyth de Norton" in margin.

⁵ *Ibid.* has "dominus Ricardus le Grey de Porle" in margin.

⁶ *Ibid.* has "Johannes Bregman minor" in margin.

⁷ *Ibid.* has "Idem tenet pro vjs. viij*d.* de nova dimissione custodis J.W." in margin.

⁸ *Ibid.* has "modo Johannes Capellanus pro v. acris et dimidia Marisci Johannis Marsh di marisc" (sic) in margin, and the rent payable at Michaelmas is given as 6*d.*

Robert atte Merssh holds two acres, paying 6*d.* at Michaelmas.

The same Roger atte Merssh and Robert atte Merssh hold a marsh jointly, containing 9 acres by estimation, paying 4½*d.* at Christmas, 4½*d.* at Easter, 4½*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, and 4½*d.* at Michaelmas.

*Joice atte Shameles*¹ holds 12 acres of land, paying 1*s.* 6*d.* at Easter and 1*s.* 6*d.* at Michaelmas.

Agnes, the widow of Ralph the Smith,² holds 15 acres of land by the service of making the iron work for the lord's ploughs, and shoeing two of the lord's draught horses throughout the year, the lord providing iron and nails. And she shall have one oak tree each year from Daneghris for the making of charcoal, and shall make for the lord one large knife for cutting potherbs (*ad oler' minuend' ?*), and one axe, the lord providing iron, and food while the work is in progress. *Total of Rents from the Free Tenants, 5*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.* (sic).*³

CUSTOMARY TENANTS.

Joice atte Shameles holds 60 acres of land in villenage, rendering 10*d.* as landgavel at Michaelmas, and he does five works weekly throughout the year, except when feast days occur, and except during Christmas week when he shall be quit, and Easter week in which he shall do two works and the week of Pentecost in which he shall do two works. And he owes two boon ploughings for the sowing of wheat, and similarly for the sowing of oats; and each boon ploughing ought to be of three perches of land. And if he brings a whole plough team, he shall have, at the two boon ploughings for wheat and the two boon ploughings for oats, four loaves and ten herrings, but he shall render the boon ploughings even if he has not a full team. And he shall have 8*d.* for ale, at the four boons, together with the other customary tenants; and four works shall be allowed in respect of the four boons. And if he yokes his team with that of his fellows, customary tenants of the manor, then each plough team ought to render four boon ploughings at each season and no more. And he ought to plough an acre and a half for the sowing of wheat and similarly for the sowing of oats. And he shall fetch the seed corn from the lord's granary at the two said seasons, and six works shall be allowed to him for the ploughings at these seasons. And beyond these six works allowed, the ploughing of the said three acres is worth 15*d.* for which nothing is estimated in the

¹ Harl. MS. 1006 has "modo R. Stace" in margin.

² *Ibid.* has "modo Ricardus Smyth" in margin.

³ The total is actually 5*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*, but possibly a deduction has been made for the allowances in kind to the Smith.

Extent.¹ And he ought to harrow with two horses and one harrow from daybreak until noon at the time of harrowing, for one work. And he ought to carry three cartloads of underwood from Danegry's to Lalling and for this five "works" are allowed to him. The said carrying is worth 6d., that is a halfpenny beyond the value of the "works" as given in the Extent. And he shall carry dung from the dung-pit for a space of forty days to the [lord's] field, so that ten cartloads count as one work. And he shall mow the lord's meadow with the commonalty of the vill and for this he shall be allowed one "work," and every customary tenant shall be allowed one work. And he shall have, with the commonalty of the vill taking part in this work, one wether, according to custom, half a quarter of wheat, two cheeses and as much salt as may cover a cheese mould and fourpence for ale with the other customary tenants and his peers. And he shall load hay with two men for half a day, without [having] food, with his fellows. And he shall carry a quarter of wheat, when the lord shall wish it, to the marsh of Roger atte Marsh,² for one work, and five quarters of oats for one work. And he shall carry one quarter and a half of wheat to Walfleth³ for one work, and four quarters of oats for one work. And he shall find two men for each harvest boon, that is to say for the two ale-boons. And for the harvesting he shall come in the evening with as many men as he has working at the ale-boon, providing food at his own cost, and for that day he shall be quit of "works." And on the morrow, for each boon, he shall reap an acre of wheat or of oats, and shall bind the corn without receiving food from the lord.⁴ And he shall find two men for each of the two "dry" harvest boons, and for that day he shall be quit of "works." And on the morrow he shall reap an acre of wheat or of oats, and bind the corn without receiving food from the lord. And be it known that at the ale-boon he ought to have food twice in the day, that is to say, for dinner a wheaten loaf, milk and cheese, and in the evening he shall have a wheaten loaf, ale, pottage, a platter of meat, and a dish of bread and milk with cheese. And he shall sit drinking with his fellows so long as five

¹ I am indebted to Prof. A. E. Levett, who very kindly read over my transcript and translation, for this interpretation of a somewhat difficult passage.

² This may be identified with the wharf marked on the O.S. map beside Marsh House on Lawling Creek leading to the Blackwater.

³ Probably the creek on the Crouch leading to Cricksea, opposite to Wallasea Island. See Norden's *Essex* (Camden Series), p. 10.

⁴ The customary tenant has to arrive the evening before harvesting begins. The next day he does a full day's harvest work (*precaria*), and on the day following he renders extra services of less than a full day, perhaps to make up for the rather generous allowance of food granted for the harvest boon; on this occasion he gets no food allowance made to him.

candles of tallow, each a shaftment¹ in length, are burning together. And at the "dry" boons he shall have food twice during the day, that is to say, for dinner, a wheaten loaf, milk and cheese, and in the evening a wheaten loaf of reasonable size and cheese to take home with him. And be it noted that there shall be as many "ale" boons as there are "dry" boons. And he shall shear ten sheep for one work and ten lambs for one work. And he shall reap one acre of rye for three works. And after the feast of St. Peter's Chains² he shall reap on each working day, that is to say, on the one day an acre of wheat or oats and on the other day half an acre of wheat or oats, for his works. And he shall find a cart with two horses and a man, having food at the lord's cost twice during the day, to bring in the lord's corn at harvest-time, and he shall have one sheaf to take home with him late in the evening, and one "work" shall be allowed to him for each day. And he ought to weed or dig from sunrise until noon for one work, and to thresh three bushels of wheat or rye, or beans or pease, and one quarter and one bushel of oats for one work. And he owes two fowls at Christmas and forty eggs at Easter. And he does suit of court.

Felise de Campo holds 60 acres of land formerly held by Maynard atte Merssh. And she owes 10*d.* for landgavel at Michaelmas and renders all other services and customs in the same way as Joice atte Shameles.

Edmund Felise holds 60 acres of land formerly held by John de Campo; and he owes 10*d.* for landgavel at Michaelmas, and renders all other services and customs in the same way as Joice atte Shameles above.

Avise Crucher holds 60 acres of land formerly held by John Crucher; and she pays 10*d.* at Michaelmas and does all other services and customs in the same way as the said Joice.

Muriel le Baweles holds 60 acres of land formerly held by Joice le Baweles; and she pays 10*d.* at Michaelmas and does all other services and customs in the same way as the said Joice.

John Alisandre holds 30 acres of land, and *Thomas Sweyn* 30 acres of land. And they pay 10*d.* at Michaelmas and render all services and customs in the same way as the said Joice.

Saher de Cruce holds 30 acres of land and *Robert Lotekyn* holds 30 acres of land. And they pay 10*d.* yearly at Michaelmas and render all services and customs in the same way as the said Joice.

¹ The "shaftemunde" or shaftment was a measure of about six inches, equal to the distance from the end of the extended thumb to the opposite side of the hand.—*N.E.D.*

² *i.e.* Lammass Day, August 1.

Aveline Rides holds 30 acres and *Saher de Cruce*, Cristeslond, which contains 30 acres of land. And they pay 10*d.* at Michaelmas and render all services and customs in the same way as the said Joice.

John Syrych holds 30 acres, *William Elyot* 15 acres; *John Stotyn* holds Sproteslond, 15 acres. And they pay 10*d.* at Michaelmas and render all services and customs in the same way as the said Joice.

William Sygor holds 30 acres and *John Barebred* 30 acres. And they pay 10*d.* yearly at Michaelmas and render all services and customs in the same way as the said Joice.

Joice atte Shameles holds 30 acres and *Robert Scriveyn* holds 30 acres. And they pay 10*d.* yearly at Michaelmas and render all services and customs in the same way as the said Joice.

Joan Hurtes holds 30 acres and *William atte Bregge* 30 acres. And they pay 10*d.* yearly at Michaelmas and render all services and customs in the same way as the said Joice.

William Bryon holds 30 acres of land. And he pays 5*d.* yearly at Michaelmas and renders in all matters one half of the services and customs done by the said Joice atte Shameles.

COTHMEN.

William atte Felde holds 10 acres of land for two works weekly throughout the year except during Christmas week when he shall be quit. And he reaps in the autumn harvesting one acre of wheat or of oats for two works during each week so long as harvesting continues. And he shall clean the lord's private chamber for two works whenever necessary. And he shall carry the hens of the Christmas rent to Middelton, having his food at the lord's cost; and the lord shall pay for the ferrying, both going and returning, and such carrying shall be counted as two works. And he shall also carry there the eggs of the Easter rent¹ having his food and passage money as before, and this shall be counted as two works. And he shall measure out the corn in the lord's granary at such times as the customary tenants have to perform carrying service, as often as necessary, working from dawn until noon for one work. And he shall find one man at one ale-boon. And he shall come late in the evening providing his own supper for the discharge of his reaping service, and on the morrow he shall reap half an acre of wheat or of oats without receiving food from the lord. And he shall sow the lord's seed in the arable fields working from dawn until noon for one work, whenever required to do so. And he shall shear the

¹ These payments of hens and eggs must have been for the Exhennia, contributed jointly by the manors of Lawling and Milton Hall.

sheep and the lambs in the same way as Joice. And he shall give a hen at Christmas and 10 eggs at Easter; and shall do suit of court.

Robert atte Merssh holds 10 acres of land, and he does in all things the same services as are rendered by the said William.

Henry Bullok holds 5 acres of land and he does in all things one half of the services rendered by the said William.

The same Henry holds 10 acres of land, paying yearly 2s. 6d., that is to say, 10d. at Easter, 10d. at the Nativity of St. John and 10d. at Michaelmas. And he owes a chicken at Christmas and 10 eggs at Easter. And he shall find a man for one ale-boon at the autumn harvesting, and he shall come in the evening to discharge his reaping service, providing his own supper, and on the morrow he shall reap half an acre of wheat or of oats in the same way as the said William.

Muriel Sygor pays to the lord two chickens at Christmas.

William Elyoth pays to the lord two capons at Easter.

Peter Neweman gives one gadd of steel¹ by way of rent, yearly, at the feast of St. John the Baptist.

Total of Customary Rents, 12s. 11d.

LIBERTIES.

And be it known that the lord Prior and the Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury, are the Capital Lord of the manor of Lallyng and have there, as elsewhere, the cognizance of Infangenethief when the prisoner is taken in the act and the right to do judgment therein in their court of Lallyng through their bailiffs of the same court if they wish to take part, but if they do not wish to do this then let the prisoners be sent to the Gaol at Colchester until, *etc.*² And be it known that the lord of this manor has the view of frankpledge to be held by his bailiffs, and that no official of the Lord King or any other person may interfere therewith on any account whatsoever. And the Judgment Gallows of this manor ought to stand at Dodeberwe³ within the lord's fee, and do stand there. The Tumbriil, called Shelvyngstool, truly stands on the far side of a certain well between the Hall and the Mill. There is no pillory

¹ For the "gadd" of steel, see Camden Miscellany, vol. xv., "and every pece of stele in hymselfe is a gädde; and xxx gaddes make a scheff, and xij scheff make a burdon." Eleven gaddes were valued at 3½d.—Galba, E iv., f. 172v.

² To remain there until the arrival of the king's justices for gaol-delivery.

³ It would be of interest to identify this place. The name Gallows Green, applied to part of Howe Green, within the jurisdiction of the manor is suggestive. See E. A. Fitch, *Maldon and the River Blackwater* (1913), p. 95. Dr. P. H. Reaney suggests that the name 'Dodeberwe' may be associated with Deadman's Farm and Deadway Bridge in Purlleigh.

there, a matter for further consideration. And be it known that there is a Warren in the Manor and that it is appurtenant thereto.

And be it known also, that the lord Prior has, and ought to have, the ameracements of all his men and tenants, in whatsoever court they may be amerced, and the chattels of all his men and tenants being convicted felons or fugitives, before whatever officers of the Lord King such forfeitures may have been adjudged; and this by charter and confirmation of King Edward I., which king testified that the said Prior and his predecessors took, and ought to take, the ameracements of their men and tenants from time whereof memory runs not to the contrary.¹ And if the said Prior and Convent shall be disturbed in the collection of ameracements or chattels, they shall be able to have a writ from the sheriff or justice for the time being, similar to the writs formerly granted in like case, beginning: Edward by the grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Aquitaine, *etc.*, to his justices assigned for the delivering of the gaols in such a county, Greeting. Inasmuch as the Lord Edward, of honoured memory, formerly King, *etc.*

HOO.

The Abbot of Bylegh holds 30 acres at le Hoo called Wodereden,² paying 7s. yearly, that is to say, the whole sum at Michaelmas. And he owes suit of court twice yearly, once at the first court after Easter and once at the first court after Michaelmas.

The Rector of the Church of Purle holds 10 acres called Wodeleghfeld, paying 13d. yearly,³ that is to say, the whole sum at Michaelmas. He does not owe suit of court. And he owes a hen at Christmas and 15 eggs at Easter.

*Joan, daughter and heiress of Thomas de Wytynyham*⁴ holds 40 acres of land paying yearly 12d. at Christmas, 12d. at Easter, 12d. at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 12d. at Michaelmas. And she owes suit of court once every three weeks.

*William Tebaud*⁵ holds 24 acres of land, paying yearly 1s. 11d. at Christmas, 1s. 11d. at Easter, 1s. 11d. at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 1s. 11d. at Michaelmas. And he owes suit of court in the same way as the aforesaid Joan.

¹ Charter Roll, 22 Edw I., No. 25.

² The wood-clearing. See W. C. Waller, "Essex Field Names," *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. v. (N.S.), p. 146, and an article by J. French, *Essex Review*, vol. xxxiii., p. 209.

³ Harl. MS. 1006 has "xv d. sine ovis" in margin.

⁴ *Ibid.* has "dominus Thomas Erpingham" in margin.

⁵ *Ibid.* has "modo dimittuntur ad firmam pro [xv deleted] iij s. iiij d. que dimidia parcella istius" in margin.

*Roger Scot*¹ holds 20 acres of land newly acquired from the said William Tebaud. And he pays yearly 1s. 5d. at Christmas, 1s. 5d. at Easter, 1s. 5d. at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 1s. 5d. at Michaelmas. He does not owe suit of court because William Tebaud does suit of court for this holding.

*John le Lokere*² holds 23 acres, paying yearly 6d. at Christmas, 6d. at Easter, 6d. at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 6d. at Michaelmas, 2 hens at Christmas and 30 eggs at Easter. And he shall find one man for the ale-boon at the autumn harvesting and on the morrow reap half an acre of wheat or of oats, and bind the corn without receiving food from the lord. And he owes suit of court.

*William the son of William de Kent*³ holds 8 acres of land of the holding formerly held by Walter de Dunmawe, paying yearly 2d. at Christmas, 2d. at Easter, 2d. at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 3d. at Michaelmas. And he owes suit of court and 2 eggs at Easter.

The same William⁴ holds 5 acres lying between the lord's land and that of Thomas le Wetherherd of the holding formerly held by Gilbert le Lokere, paying yearly to the lord 6d. at Christmas, 6d. at Easter, 6d. at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 6d. at Michaelmas. And John le Lokere does suit of court in respect of this holding. The same William gives to the lord a penny at Christmas by way of an increase of rent for licence to hold the said land in the midst of the ancient enclosure.⁵

*Robert the son of John le Halte*⁶ holds 10 acres of land paying yearly therefor 3½d. at Christmas, 3½d. at Easter, 3½d. at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 10d. at Michaelmas and one egg at Easter. And he owes suit of court.

*John the Clerk and Walter atte Hoo*⁷ hold 30 acres of land of the holding of Sagar atte Helle; and they pay yearly therefor 1s. at Christmas, 1s. at Easter, 1s. at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 1s. 0½d. at Michaelmas; and at Christmas 2 hens and at Easter 15 eggs. And they owe service of harrowing with one man and one horse for 6 days, or with two horses for three days, having food

¹ Harl. MS. 1006 has "Rogerus Schot" in margin.

² Looker, one who looks after or has charge of anything.—*N.E.D.* Here, the tenant was presumably a farm bailiff or shepherd. Harl. MS. 1006 has "modo dominus Thomas Erpyng-ham pro omnibus xiijs. iiijd." in margin.

³ Harl. MS. 1006 has "Rogerus Scot pro omnibus vjs. xd." in margin.

⁴ *Ibid.* has "Willelmus Warde filius Willelmi Warde Junioris ijs." in margin.

⁵ An instance of the holding of rented land among the lands of ancient services, apparently.

⁶ Harl. MS. 1006 has "modo John Batayle senior" in margin.

⁷ *Ibid.* has "Richard Strangman vjs. xd." in margin.

and provender at the lord's cost, or they shall pay 3*d.* to be released from the said harrowing. And they shall find one man for the ale-boon at the autumn harvesting, and on the morrow they shall reap half an acre of wheat or of oats and bind it without receiving food; the reaping of half an acre is worth 1½*d.* And once in every two years they shall provide a basket¹ for carrying the hens to Middilton, and they shall have one loaf. And in the autumn they shall reap and bind 2 acres of wheat or oats, and they shall have two harvest loaves, pottage and a relish.² The reaping of the two acres, after making allowance for the liveries of food, is worth 3*d.* And at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist they owe a ploughshare worth 6*d.* And they owe suit of court.

*Walter atte Hoo*³ holds 15 acres of land paying yearly therefor 3½*d.* at Christmas, 3½*d.* at Easter, 3½*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 3½*d.* at Michaelmas. And he owes 2 hens at Christmas and 15 eggs at Easter. And he shall find one man for the ale-boon at the autumn harvesting and on the morrow he shall reap half an acre of wheat or oats without food. Also he shall reap and bind two acres of wheat and shall have two harvest loaves, pottage and a relish; the reaping of two acres, after making allowance for the liveries of food, is worth 3*d.* And he owes suit of court.

*John le Skipper*⁴ pays one hen yearly at Christmas for the warranty of two "daywerks"⁵ of land, acquired from the holding of Walter de Dunmawe. He does not owe suit of court.

*Ralph Bynorthe*⁶ pays yearly at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, a halfpenny and a gadd of steel for licence to hold one acre of land of the holding of Sagar atte Helle. He does not do suit of court because John the clerk does this for him.

*Robert. Asse*⁷ gives to the lord a halfpenny of annual rent for licence to hold a curtilage which he holds of John Lokere. The same Robert gives to the lord one halfpenny yearly for licence to hold half an acre of land of the holding of Walter Dunmawe.

¹ Ryp. A wicker basket or pannier; a basket made of willows or of willows and straw for holding eggs, etc.—*N.E.D.*

² *Compernagium* or *Companagium*, any meat or other edible to eat with bread.—*J. Cowell, Interpreter*. Whatever is eaten along with bread as an accompaniment or relish, e.g. butter, cheese, meat or fish, but not including drink.—*N.E.D.*

³ Harl. MS. 1006 has "modo Jo. Bakere iijs. viij*d.*" in margin.

⁴ *Ibid.* has "modo Jo. Page" in margin.

⁵ The "daywerk" here was probably an acre (see Glossary to Hazlitt's edition of Blount's *Tenures*), but it varied according to locality, and the term has been noticed as meaning a tenth of a rood (Neilson, *Cartulary of Bisington*, pp. 214-7).

⁶ Harl. MS. 1006 has "mode Jo. Merk de Danbery of Rounselle" in margin.

⁷ *Ibid.* has "Willelmus Warde olim" in margin.

*Agnes, who was the wife of John Sekesteyn,*¹ pays yearly a gadd of steel for licence to hold an acre of land of the holding of John le Lokere.

*Thomas le Wetherherde*² pays one penny yearly at Michaelmas to the lord for warranty for licence to hold the land which he acquired of the holding le Lokere.

*John Prath*³ pays the lord yearly a gadd of steel for warranty for holding an acre of land of the holding formerly held by Walter de Dunmawe.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|----------------------------|
| Total of the Rents of Hoo | - | - | 1l. 17s. 3½d. ⁴ |
| Total of the Rents of Hoo at the Christmas term | | | 7s. 2d. |
| Total for Easter | - | - | - |
| Total for St. John's | - | - | [Blanks] |
| Total for Michaelmas | - | - | - |

DANEGHRYS.

Robert Wodras holds a messuage and half-an-acre of land formerly held by Roger the son of Sayilde, paying yearly therefor 3d. at Christmas. And he owes suit of court at the two courts held after Easter and Michaelmas respectively. The same Robert holds a parcel of land at Lorimers, comprising an acre and a half, paying yearly therefor 1½d., that is, a halfpenny at Easter, a halfpenny at St. John's, and a halfpenny at Michaelmas. He does not owe suit of court. The same Robert holds an acre and one rood of land newly assarted, in front of his gate, paying yearly therefor, 1d. at Easter, 1d. at St. John's and 2d. at Michaelmas. And he owes a capon at Easter.

The same *Robert, Ralph le Brok* and *John Sprewele*⁵ hold a certain field called Russeleslond, paying 1s. 4½d. yearly therefor, that is, 4½d. at Christmas, 4d. at Easter, 4d. at St. John's and 4d. at Michaelmas, and at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, one ploughshare worth 6d., at Christmas a hen, and at Easter 10 eggs and a basket for carrying eggs, worth ½d. And they shall make 10 harrow teeth, the lord providing the wood. And they shall find one man to gather nuts for half a day without receiving food. And they owe suit of court.

¹ Harl. MS. 1006 has "modo Thomas de Erpyngham" in margin.

² *Ibid.* has "modo Jo. Warde jd." in margin.

³ *Ibid.* has "Strangman de parcella firme supra" in margin.

⁴ The total is actually 1l. 17s. 4½d. The penny of new rent paid by Wm. de Kent has perhaps been overlooked.

⁵ *Ibid.* has John Prewelle and, in margin, "Robert Pepy de Runsell iij. xjd."

*Riquier de Reefham*¹ holds of the lord 21 acres of land of the holding of Ralph le Brok, paying 3s. 6d. yearly therefor, that is 10½d. at Christmas, 10½d. at Easter, 10½d. at St. John's, and 10½d. at Michaelmas. And he owes suit of court with the holding of Ralph le Brok.

The same Riquier holds a copse² called Holykkesgraf, paying 4d. yearly therefor, by equal portions at the terms abovesaid. He owes suit of court with John Wygeyn.

Ralph le Broke, William Broke, John atte Merke, John Wygeyn and *Riquier de Reefham*³ hold a field formerly held by Ralph le Broke, paying 3s. 5d. yearly by equal portions at the four terms aforesaid. And they owe suit of court.

John de Wycumbe and *Philip Sprewele*⁴ hold a certain field called Forestereslond, paying 18d. yearly therefor by equal portions at the four terms aforesaid, and a ploughshare or 6d. at the feast of St. John the Baptist. And they owe suit of court.

The same John de Wycumbe holds a certain field called Foresteresreden, paying 20d. yearly therefor by equal portions at the four terms aforesaid. And he owes suit of court.

The same John holds a certain parcel of land, newly assarted, lying within his enclosure,⁵ paying yearly a penny at Michaelmas.

The same John also pays a penny at Michaelmas for a holding (*tenementum*) formerly held by Ralph Morgyn.

The same John holds a certain parcel of land formerly held by Ralph Chapman, paying 2d. yearly therefor at Michaelmas.

The same John holds a holding formerly held by John Hacksofte, paying 10d. yearly at the terms abovesaid. And he shall reap three acres of wheat at Lalling at the autumn harvesting and have three harvest loaves, pottage and a relish. And he owes the service of carrying the hens from le Hoo and Daneghris to Lalling and shall have a loaf of bread worth a half-penny. And he shall carry there the eggs paid as rent from the said places, and shall have a loaf of bread worth a half-penny. And he shall find a man to gather nuts for half a day. And he owes suit of court.

The same John⁶ holds a certain holding called Heggelond in Wodeland Mortimer, paying 4s. 1d. yearly therefor, that is 12d. at

¹ Harl. MS. 1006 has "Johannes Welles, iiij. s. cum le Neweredyne" in margin. "Redyne" and "reden" (in Foresteresreden below) are variants of "redene," a clearing. See W. C. Waller, "Essex Field Names," *Trans. E. A. S.*, vol. v. (N.S.), p. 146.

² *Grava*.

³ Harl. MS. 1006 has "modo Jo. Neyle, teylar de Runsell iiij. s. vijd." in margin.

⁴ *Ibid.* has "Johannes Sprewele" and, in margin, "modo Sara Ulyngys."

⁵ "in curia sua."

⁶ Harl. MS. 1006 has "Jo. Coker" in margin.

Christmas, 12*d.* at Easter, 12*d.* at St. John's and 1*s.* 1*d.* at Michaelmas.

John le Portere,¹ *Alice his wife*, *Matilda sister of the said Alice*, *John de Wycumbe*, *Geoffrey Lytoy* and *Robert Wodras* hold a holding formerly held by Symon Portere, paying 20*d.* yearly, and they shall harrow with one horse and one man at Lallynge for three days, or pay 1½*d.* And once in every two years they shall give 3 hens and 15 eggs each year. And they shall provide a basket for carrying eggs. And they shall make 15 harrow teeth of the lord's wood. And they shall find one man to gather nuts for a whole day without food. And they shall find one man for one ale-boon at the autumn harvesting, and on the morrow he shall reap in the same way as the others. And they owe suit of court.

John Sprewelle holds a messuage and three daywerks of land of the holding of Walter the Forester, newly assarted. He pays 2*d.* yearly at Easter and does not owe suit of court.

*Robert Peper*² pays a penny yearly at Christmas for a new assart called Peperescroft.

*John Capun*³ gives the lord a halfpenny at Michaelmas by way of increase of rent for a certain holding acquired of Godwin le Portere.

Geoffrey of Asshe and *John the son of Richard Sundok*,⁴ hold two messuages with an acre of land formerly held by Richard Porter, paying yearly therefor 2½*d.* at Easter, ½*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 1½*d.* at Michaelmas and ½*d.* at Christmas. And they owe two suits of court at the courts held next after Easter and Michaelmas respectively.

*Roger Morgyn*⁵ holds a messuage and three acres of land of the holding of Godwin le Portere, paying 2*d.* yearly therefor, that is ½*d.* at Easter, 1*d.* at St. John's and ½*d.* at Michaelmas; and a hen worth 1½*d.* at Christmas and five eggs at Easter. And he shall make five harrow teeth from the lord's wood, and find one man to gather nuts for half-a-day without food. And he shall find a man for one ale-boon at the autumn harvesting, and on the morrow he shall reap half-an-acre of wheat as the others do. And he owes suit of court.

Geoffrey Lytoy and *Robert Wodras*⁶ hold a holding formerly held by John the son of Seyeld, paying 1*s.* 8*d.* yearly and 2*d.* for increase of

¹ Harl. MS. 1006 has "le Pottere" and, in margin, "Will. Coloppe."

² *Ibid.* has "modo Robertus Pepy" in margin.

³ *Ibid.* has "modo Johannes Taylour" in margin.

⁴ *Ibid.* has "modo Robertus Tanner" in margin.

⁵ *Ibid.* has "modo Johanna relicti Edwardi Coloppe" in margin.

⁶ *Ibid.* has "John Parage" in margin.

rent, that is, 5*d.* at Christmas, 5*d.* at Easter, 5*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 7*d.* at Michaelmas. And they owe a hen at Christmas and, every other year, five eggs. And in the autumn they shall reap two acres of wheat and have two harvest loaves, a relish and pottage. And they shall find one man for one ale-boon at the autumn harvesting, and one man to gather nuts for half-a-day without food. And they do suit of court.

John Lorimer and *John Wodegate* hold a holding called Lorimereslond, paying 1*s.* yearly therefor, that is 6*d.* at Easter and 6*d.* at Michaelmas; and at Christmas two hens worth 3*d.*

*Alice Sayeres*¹ holds a messuage and four daywerks of land of the holding of Robert Wodras newly-assarted, paying 10½*d.* yearly, that is 2½*d.* at Christmas, 2½*d.* at Easter, 2½*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 3*d.* at Michaelmas. And she gives a gadd of steel at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, but does not owe suit of court.

Michael atte Fulebroke and *John Wygayn*² hold a holding formerly held by Richard the Cobbler, paying 6*d.* yearly in equal portions at the four terms abovesaid. And they owe two suits of court in the same way as Geoffrey Assh.

John Lyoun holds a messuage and an acre and a half of land formerly held by Roger Lyoun, paying 6*d.* yearly in equal portions at the terms abovesaid. And he owes two suits of court in the same way as Geoffrey Assh aforesaid.

*John atte Asshe*³ holds 3 roods⁴ with a messuage formerly held by William atte Fulebrok, paying yearly therefor a penny at Easter, and a capon worth 2½*d.*, and at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist a ploughshare, or 6*d.* And he owes two suits as Geoffrey de Asshe.

William Sewale, *Hugh Dygun*, *William de Runshell*, *Isabella Sankenes*, *John atte Marke*, *Walier de Runshell* and *John Wygayn*⁵ hold a holding called Sewaleslond, paying 3*s.* 5*d.* yearly therefor, that is 10*d.* at Christmas, 10*d.* at Easter, 10*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 11*d.* at Michaelmas. And at Christmas they owe 2 ploughshares or 1*s.* and also 2 hens worth 3*d.*, and at Easter 20 eggs. And they shall harrow with a man and a horse for six days at Lalling or give 3*d.* And each year a basket for carrying hens worth ½*d.* And they shall find one man for one ale-boon at the autumn

¹ Harl. MS. 1006 has "Jo. Merk de Runsell," in margin.

² *Ibid.* has "Robert Boghey" in margin.

³ *Ibid.* has "Prior de Bykenacre" in margin.

⁴ *Virg[atas]*. Cf. Milton Extent, Harl. MS. 1006, f. 22v. For another instance of the virgate as the quarter of an acre, see N. Neilson, *Cartulary of Bilsington*, p. 21.

⁵ Harl. MS. 1006 has "modo Robertus Pepyr" in margin.

harvesting, and on the morrow they shall reap half-an-acre without food. And they shall make 20 harrow teeth of the lord's wood, and they shall find a man to gather nuts for a whole day without food; and they owe suit of court.

*William Runshell, John atte Merke and Isabella Sankenes*¹ give to the lord by way of yearly rent 3 gadds at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist for warranty to hold the said holding called Sawaleslond.

*William de Runshell, John Cosyn, Walter Runshell, Joan Coffrer and Amy Freebarn*² hold a holding called Freebarneslond, paying 2s. 6d. yearly therefor in equal portions at the four terms. And once every two years they give 3 hens, the value of the hens as before; and each year 15 eggs at Easter. And they shall provide a basket for carrying hens, worth a halfpenny. And they shall find one man for one ale-boon at the autumn harvesting; and he shall come in the same way as the others, and on the morrow he shall reap half-an-acre. And they shall find one man to gather nuts for one whole day without food. And they shall make 15 harrow teeth from the lord's wood. And they do suit of court.

*Walter de Runshell and Roger the son of John the Smith*³ hold a holding formerly held by Thomas de Runshell, paying 2s. 2d. yearly therefor in equal portions at the four terms of the year. And they shall gather nuts for one whole day, with one man, without food. And they shall find one man for one ale-boon at the autumn harvesting. And one of them shall come overnight as the others do; and on the morrow he shall reap and bind half-an-acre without food. And once in every two years they shall give 3 hens, and 15 eggs every year. And they shall make 15 harrow teeth of the lord's wood. And they owe suit of court.

*John Cosyn*⁴ gives a penny to the lord at Michaelmas for warranty to hold part of the Freebarneslond holding.

Joan Coffrer gives a halfpenny to the lord at the same season for warranty to hold part of the Freebarneslond holding.

*Walter de Runshell*⁵ holds a holding, formerly belonging to Sir Robert fitz Walter, before the gate of the park of WodehamWalter, paying 6d. yearly, that is 3d. at Easter and 3d. at Michaelmas.

John Wygayn and John the son of Edmund Heyrun, Hugh Dygun, Joan who was formerly the wife of John Purkar, John Lyoun, Thomas

1 Harl. MS. 1006 has "Jo. Merke ij gad" in margin.

2 *Ibid* has "modo Willelmus Colope" in margin.

3 *Ibid.* has "modo Wm. Colope et Jo. Merke" in margin.

4 *Ibid.* has "Merk" in margin.

5 *Ibid.* has "Robertus Tanere" in margin.

*Dygoun, Elias le Portere, Benedict the Carpenter*¹ hold a holding called Holicherchelond² and Somenureslond, paying 3s. yearly in equal portions at the four principal terms. And they shall harrow for six days with a horse and one man, having food and provender at the lord's cost, or give 3d. And they shall gather nuts for one whole day with one man, without food. And they shall find one man for one ale-boon at the autumn harvesting, and one of them shall come overnight as before; and he shall reap half an acre on the morrow without food. And once in every two years they shall give 3 hens and every year 15 eggs. And they shall make 15 harrow teeth of the lord's wood. And they do suit of court.

*Robert Cardevile*³ holds a cottage next to le Broke, paying 1½d. yearly, that is ½d. at Easter, ½d. at St. John's and ½d. at Michaelmas; he does not owe suit of court.

*Elyas Portere*⁴ gives the lord at Michaelmas a halfpenny by way of increase of rent for the holding Holick'.

*William Bussy*⁵ gives 2d. to the lord, that is 1d. at Easter and 1d. at Michaelmas, for a new assart opposite to his gate.

*Sir Thomas the Chaplain*⁶ holds a rood of new assarts in le Reden, paying 1d. at Easter and 1d. at Michaelmas.

*Walter de Runshell*⁷ gives the lord a penny at Michaelmas for a certain holding at Daneghrys, which Ralph Morgyn demised to him.

Thomas Dygaun gives the lord 1½d. for all services for a certain cottage formerly held by Roger Holik.

John de Wycumbe pays a halfpenny yearly at Michaelmas, which Richard the clerk used to pay, for a certain assart.

*John the son of John atte Merke*⁸ pays the lord 3d., that is 1d. at Christmas, 1d. at Easter and 1d. at St. John's, for a certain assart called Holykesfreden which comprises one acre.

Katherine Purkar gives one penny to the lord at Michaelmas for a certain new assart in Holykesfreden.

John the Smith gives a penny to the lord at Michaelmas for a certain messuage called Smytheshous.

1 Harl. MS. 1006 has "modo Sara Ulyngs" in margin.

2 "Holickeslond," Cant. MS. Reg. B.

3 Harl. MS. 1006 has "Parage" in margin.

4 *Ibid.* has "Pottere," and, in margin, "modo Jo. ['Taylour' *deleted*] Neel."

5 *Ibid.* has "['Merke,' *deleted*] S. Ulyng" in margin.

6 *Ibid.* has "modo Jo. Welles" in margin.

7 *Ibid.* has "Merk" in margin.

8 *Ibid.* has "Jo. Colope" in margin.

*John Wygayn*¹ holds a messuage and 12 acres of land, paying therefor 3s. 6½*d.* yearly, that is 10½*d.* at Christmas, 11*d.* at Easter, 10½*d.* at St. John's, and 10½*d.* at Michaelmas, and one chicken worth 1½*d.* at Christmas. And he shall find one man to gather nuts for half a day without food; and the gathering is worth ½*d.* And he owes suit of court.

John atte Merke holds a messuage and 2½ acres of land formerly held by Michael atte Merke, paying 20½*d.* yearly, that is 5*d.* at Christmas, 5*d.* at Easter, 5*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 5½*d.* at Michaelmas; and at Christmas one hen, and, every two years, 5 eggs. And he shall gather nuts with one man for half a day, without food. And he owes suit of court.

John Wygayn gives two hens yearly at Christmas to the lord for half an acre of land formerly held by Richard le Palmere.

*Joan Purkar*² holds a messuage and an acre of land formerly held by Roger Purkar, paying 3½*d.* yearly, that is 1*d.* at Christmas, 1*d.* at Easter, and 1½*d.* at Michaelmas. And she owes two suits [of court].

John atte Marke gives the lord a gadd of steel at St. John's for a holding formerly held by Richard le Fissher.

Hugh Dygun and *John Lyoun*³ hold a holding formerly held by John Sprot, paying 5*d.* yearly therefor, that is 1*d.* at Christmas, 1*d.* at Easter, 1*d.* at St. John's and 2*d.* at Michaelmas; and they give two gadds of steel at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist. And they owe two suits of court.

*John Lyoun*⁴ gives a halfpenny to the lord at St. John's by way of increase [of rent] for the holding of Roger Sprot.

John Wygayn holds a messuage and half-an-acre of land formerly held by John Germeyn, paying 3*d.* yearly therefor, that is 1*d.* at Christmas, 1*d.* at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and 1*d.* at Michaelmas.

John atte Merke pays 2*d.* yearly to the lord, that is 1*d.* at Easter and 1*d.* at Michaelmas, for the Germayneslonde holding.

Total of the Rents of Daneghryns. 44s. 9½*d.*⁵

¹ Harl. MS. 1066 has "Merk" in margin, and the payment of 10½*d.* at Michaelmas is omitted.

² *Ibid.* has "Stephanus Uysecor" in margin.

³ *Ibid.* has "Robert Tannere" in margin.

⁴ *Ibid.* has "[Neel, *deleted*] Merk" in margin.

⁵ *Sic.* The rents amount to 44s. 2*d.*

ADMISSIONS TO ESSEX LIVINGS BY THE "TRIERS."

BY THE REV. HAROLD SMITH, D.D.

MSS. 996-999 in Lambeth Palace Library give the record of admissions to livings by the "Triers," or to give them their official title, "The Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers." MS. 997 gives the admissions for 1654, or more exactly from 25 March, 1654, to 24 March, 1654-5; as the Act was retrospective for almost a year, many presented in 1653 are included. MS. 996 gives the admissions of 1655; 996A in 1656. This was separate from the companion MSS. in Walker's time, though he knew where it was; after having long been lost it was discovered by the present Librarian, Dr. Jenkins. MS. 998 gives the admissions of 1657; 999, those from 25 March, 1658, to 4 May, 1659. Thus like other parts of the Cromwellian system, the records of the Triers cease with the restoration of the "Rump," and our knowledge of appointments for the next twelve months is very poor.

For the Act appointing these Commissioners see Scobell, *Collection of Acts and Ordinances*, p. 279, or Firth and Rait, *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum*, vol. ii., p. 853; it was passed 20 March, 1653-4. They numbered 38 in all, including some nine laymen. Any five could act, but nine were needed to reject an applicant finally. All new appointments (and those within the past year) had to be approved by them; clergy previously in their livings were not affected unless seeking augmentation. Vacant parishes were to be filled; in default, the presentation lapsed to the Protector. The Triers were not concerned with a man's ordination; they were to consider a presentee for the grace of God in him, his holy and unblameable conversation, and his being as regards knowledge and utterance able to preach the Gospel. Besides a personal interview, testimonials were to be brought from three men of known godliness and integrity, one at least to be a preacher of the Gospel in some constant settled place. In practice, very few brought certificates from three only; six was a more common number, and ministers

greatly predominated; any laymen signing were always prominent men. An extreme case is that of Henry Osbaston, approved for Little Ilford in 1655; he brought certificates from *fifteen*, nearly all from the neighbourhood of Tonbridge and Sevenoaks. These certificates are not always noted in the MSS.; but they often show where a man came from, and sometimes help to date a man in a certain parish. I have omitted them in the annexed list. It was expressly provided that the Commissioners should not approve of any minister who had ever been sequestered, without the consent of the Protector and Council. The certificate of the Triers was to be equivalent to institution and induction.

It is impossible to ascertain how many applicants were actually rejected by the Triers. We hear of very few such cases by name; but it is quite clear that many clergy were afraid of going before them—*e.g.*, Symon Patrick of Battersea (see his autobiography). When Thomas Fuller had to go before them when leaving Waltham Abbey on his presentation to Cranford by Lord Berkeley, March 1657-8, he said to John Howe, "You see, sir, I am a somewhat corpulent man, and I have to go through a narrow gate; I pray you give me a shove." Howe was not one of the Commissioners, nor did he give Fuller a certificate; but his influence was probably exercised higher up, with Cromwell, whose chaplain he was. The Triers asked Fuller what evidence he had of conversion; his answer was, "I make conscience of my thoughts." At the Restoration appointments by the Triers held good, provided the living had been actually vacant at the time, and the presentation was by the lawful patron. We find in Newcourt a number of cases of admission "per commissarios," *e.g.*, at East Donyland, Foxearth, Frating; and many more cases of such appointments continuing, though the Triers are not named.

The value of these records for the parochial historian is considerable. The Bishop's Register, followed by Newcourt, records no appointments after October, 1646; and though the Bishops' Certificates and the notices in the Lords' Journals continue longer, they end at the beginning of February, 1649. For the next period we have only entries of First-fruits; so that these certificates of Triers fill a great gap. But a few things must be borne in mind: (1) New appointments to a living were made on the death of a sequestered rector; the new man was generally, but not always, already in the sequestration. Hence the date may be when he was formally admitted to the living; he may have been already in charge for years. (2) It was not uncommon for a man to be some months or even more on trial at a place before being presented to the living.

| | | |
|--|---|-------------------------|
| ALDHAM. | John Wilson, M.A. Presented 2 July, 1653; approved 13 June, 1654. Keepers of Liberties of England. | 997, i, 187. |
| ALPHAMSTONE. | Samuel Brinley. Presented 1 April, by Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual; approved 8 May, 1654. | 997, i, 36. |
| ARDLEIGH. | Ben. Hubbard, M.A. Presented 5 Feb.; approved 11 May, 1655. Oliver, Lord Protector, under Great Seal. | 996, 73. |
| ASHDON. | Richard Downes. 27 Feb., 1658/9. Richard, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 999, 215. |
| ASHELDHAM. | John Angier, M.A. 9 July, 1658. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 999, 67. |
| ASHEN (al's Esse). | Samuel Symonds. Approved 30 May, 1654. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 997, i, 117. |
| ASHINGDON. | John Fisher. Presented 15 Sept., 1654; approved 9 March, 1654/5. Robert, Earl of Warwick, and others. | 997, iii, 200. |
| AVELEY (Alveley). | Thomas Sutton. Presented 7 Nov., 1653; approved 22 June, 1654. Keepers of Liberties of England. | 997, i, 258. |
| BARDFIELD, GREAT. | Samuel Hall. 9 March, 1655. Edward Benlowes. | 996, 590. |
| BARKING. | Benjamin Waye, M.A. 25 Aug., 1654. Warden and Fellows of All Souls' College. | 997, ii, 156. |
| BARLING. | Will. Alchorne. 6 June, 1655. Will. Steele, esquire, Serjeant-at-Law, Recorder of London. Griffith Wood. 4 Feb., 1656/7. Trustees for Maintenance. | 996, 106. 996A, 206. |
| BERDEN. | John Beard. 15 Feb., 1655. Christ's Hospital. | 996, 534. |
| BERGHOLT, WEST (Bergholt Sackville al's Barfould). | Nathaniel Seaman. 24 Dec., 1658. Ann, Countess Dowager of Pembroke. | 999, 165. |
| BENFLEET, NORTH. | Francis Bayley, M.A. 28 Sept., 1654. Sir Thomas Wyseman. | 997, ii, 212. |
| BENTLEY, GREAT. | Thomas Beard, continued in sequestration from Nicholas Lewes. 17 June, 1654. | 997, i, 224. |
| BIRCH, GREAT. | John Dawes. 4 May, 1654. (Order from Council of State, 14 Oct., 1653). | 997, i, 26. |

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--|----------------|
| BIRCH, LITTLE (Lecture). | Thomas Martin. 19 Feb., 1657/8. Parishioners. | 998, 196. |
| BIRDBROOK. | Morgan Hayne. 9 June, 1655/6. Sir Edward Aleyn. | 996, 457. |
| | Isaac Grandorge, M.A. 23 Apr., 1656. Sir Edward Aleyn. | 996A, 7. |
| BOBBINGWORTH. | John Poole. 29 Sept., 1658. His late Highness Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 999, 105. |
| BOREHAM. | John Oakes. 18 Dec., 1657. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 998, 152. |
| BONTED. | Nathaniel Carr. Presented 2 Apr.; ap- proved 29 Dec., 1655. Robert Maid- stone. | 996, 430. |
| BRADWELL-BY- COGGESHALL. | Isaac Smythies (Smythes), M.A. Pre- sented Aug., 1653; approved 11 May, 1654. John Spencer and Dame Hellen his wife, late wife of Sir William Maxey, Kt. | 997, i, 52. |
| BRAINTREE. | John Argor. 14 Oct., 1657. Robert, Earl of Warwick. | 998, 114. |
| BRENTWOOD. | Isaac Bringhurst. 16 Mar., 1654/5. Inhabitants and neighbourhood. | 997, iii, 210. |
| BROMLEY, GREAT. | Samuel Fleet, M.A. 19 Feb., 1657/8. Sir Thomas Bowes. | 998, 196. |
| BROMLEY, LITTLE. | John Candler. 28 Nov., 1656. Dame Mary Vere. | 996A, 166. |
| BROOMFIELD. | William Alchorne. 21 Jan., 1656/7. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 996A, 200. |
| BULMER. | John Bird. 8 Aug., 1655. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 996, 193. |
| | Thomas Bernard. 12 Nov., 1658. Tho. Baylis. | 999, 140. |
| BUMPSTEAD, STEEPLE. | Edward Symmes, M.A. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. 19 May, 1655. | 996, 71. |
| BURNHAM | Samuel Goly. 14 Oct., 1657. Robert, Earl of Warwick, and others. | 998, 114. |
| | Robert Wickes. 4 Mar., 1658/9. Eleanor, Countess of Warwick, and others. | 999, 213. |
| BURSTEAD, LITTLE. | John Pease. Presented 10 Nov., 1653; approved 23 June, 1654. Keepers of Liberties of England. | 997, ii, 10. |

| | | |
|----------------------------|---|----------------|
| CHILDERDITCH. | Jeremiah Benton, M.A. Presented Oct., 1653; approved 30 May, 1654. Sir Thomas Cheeke. | 997, i, 113. |
| | John Browne. 14 May, 1656. Sir Thomas Cheeke. | 996A, 31. |
| | John Hervey. 28 Jan., 1658/9. Sir Thomas Cheeke. | 999, 180. |
| CHINGFORD. | Robert Plumme (sequestration). 23 Nov., 1655. Oliver, Lord Protector. | 996, 368. |
| | Thomas Witham (sequestration from John Russell). 1 May, 1657. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 998, 21. |
| CHRISHALL. | John Debnam. 1 May, 1657. Presented by John James, patron, 13 Dec., 1656. | 998, 22. |
| COLCHESTER (St. Peter). | Edward Warren. 16 June, 1654. Sir Henry Audley. | 997, i, 214. |
| COLCHESTER (Lecture). | Owen Stockton, M.A. 16 June, 1658. Mayor and Corporation. | 999, 50. |
| COLNE ENGAINE. | John Clarke. Presented 20 Feb.; approved 15 June, 1654. Mayor, Commonalty and Citizens of London. | 997, i, 202. |
| CORRINGHAM. | Samuel Jones. 6 Jan., 1657/8. Moses Lee. | 998, 165. |
| CRANHAM. | John Yardley, M.A. 25 July, 1655. Nathan Wright. | 996, 170. |
| DAGENHAM. | Frederick Tilney. Presented 2 Jan.; approved 7 Feb., 1654/5. Thomas Darcy, esquire. | 997, iii, 148. |
| DENGIE. | Nicholas Ashwell. 4 May, 1659. Richard, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 999, 265. |
| DEBDEN. | William Hall. 23 July, 1656. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996A, 86. |
| DONYLAND, EAST. | Elnathan Pigott Presented Nov., 1653; approved 23 June, 1654. Katherine Tonstall, widow. | 997, ii, 17. |
| | Christopher Sell. Presented 1 Sept., 1658; approved 22 Apr., 1659. Edward Cutts and Katharine his wife. | 999, 252. |
| DUNMOW, GREAT. | John Smith. 28 March, 1655. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 996, 4. |
| DUNTON WAYLETT. | Jonathan Holroyd, M.A. 14 Mar., 1656. King's College, Cambridge. | 996, 5. |
| | Christopher Chalfont. 3 Feb., 1657/8. King's College, Cambridge. | 998, 182 |

204 ADMISSIONS TO ESSEX LIVINGS BY THE "TRIERS."

| | | |
|-------------------------|---|------------------------|
| EASTWOOD. | Philologus Sacheverell. 24 Mar., 1657/8. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 998, 218. |
| ELMDON. | John Broadgate, M.A. 9 Apr., 1656. Nicholas Pennyng of London. | 996A, 7. |
| FAMBRIDGE, SOUTH. | Robert Tourney (sequestration from John Vicars); appointed by C.P.M.; continued 30 Jan., 1655/6. Robert Tourney, M.A. 25 Feb., 1656/7. Margaret Osborne, widow. | 996, 496 996A, 222. |
| FEERING. | George Purcas. 20 Oct., 1654. John Lamott, esquire. | 997, ii, 235 |
| FINCHINGFIELD | Hugh Glover. Presented 7 July, 1653; approved 2 May, 1654. Sir Robert Kempe. | 997, i, 15. |
| FOXEARH | Thomas Kemp, M.A. 30 Apr., 1656. Hezekiah Haynes, esquire. | 996A, 22. |
| FRATING. | Augustine Underwood. 15 Dec., 1658. Sir Henry Audley. | 999, 157. |
| FRYERNING. | John Peake, M.A. 19 Aug., 1657. Wad- ham College. | 998, 89. |
| GOLDHANGER. | Isaac Read. 4 July, 1656. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996A, 69. |
| HALLINGBURY, GREAT. | William Hales, M.A. Presented Feb.; approved 1 June, 1654, John Wild- man, esquire. | 997, i, 130. |
| HALLINGBURY, LITTLE. | Thomas Waterhouse. 15 Jan., 1657/8. Sutton's Hospital. | 998, 178. |
| HALSTEAD. | William Sparrow. 16 May, 1654. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 997, i, 61 |
| HAM, EAST. | John Page. 4 July, 1655. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. John Clarke. 16 Jan., 1655/6. | 996, 146. 996, 464. |
| HAM, WEST. | Thomas Walton. 30 Jan., 1655/6. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996, 497. |
| HANNINGFIELD, SOUTH. | Joseph Farnworth. 4 Apr., 1655. Hugh Peters, clerk. | 996, 12. |
| HANNINGFIELD, WEST. | Richard Carnall, al's Cardinall, M.A. 21 Mar., 1655/6. William, Lord Petre. | 996, 597. |
| HAWKWELL. | Josiah Church, M.A. 18 June, 1656. Robert, Earl of Warwick, and others. | 996A, 56. |

| | | |
|---|---|---------------|
| HENHAM. | Samuel Malbone, M.A. Presented 9 Dec., 1653; approved 17 May, 1654. Lawrence Wright, Doctor in Physick. | 997, i, 75. |
| | Samuel Ely, 11 June, 1656. Lawrence Wright. | 996A, 50. |
| HORNCURCH. (with Chapels of Romford & le Bower). | John Johnson, M.A. Presented 9 Apr.; approved 22 May, 1655. New College, Oxford. | 996, 99. |
| HORNDON, EAST. | John Browne, M.A. 25 Aug., 1658. Nathaniel Herbert. | 999, 90. |
| HORNDON, WEST. | John Willis, M.A. 26 Sept., 1656. William, Lord Petre. | 996A, 120. |
| HORNDON-ON-THE-HILL. | John Davis. 16 Feb., 1658/9. Trustees for Maintenance. | 999, 195. |
| HOLLAND, MUCH. | George Jenkins. 9 Apr., 1658. George Howe, esquire. | 999, 9. |
| HUTTON. | Richard Golty. Presented Nov., 1653; approved 9 May, 1654. Thomas Cory, esquire. | 997, i, 42. |
| ILFORD, LITTLE. | Henry Osbaston, M.A. 26 Sept., 1655. Bernard Hyde. | 996, 252. |
| INGRAVE (a'ls Ginge Raffe). | John Wyllys, M.A. 13 Aug., 1656. William, Lord Petre. | 996A, 97. |
| INWORTH. | Robert Eaton. Presented 17 Nov., 1653; approved 23 June, 1654. John Dodd, clerk. | 997, ii, 6. |
| | Robert Jenken. 25 Dec., 1654. Michael Arnold, gent. | 997, iii, 72. |
| KELVEDON. | V. Joshua Long. 27 Apr., 1659. Richard, Lord Protector. | 999, 256. |
| LANGENHOE. | Thomas Griggs. 16 Nov., 1655. John Reade of Inner Temple. | 996, 402. |
| LATCHINGDON. | Martin Alderson. 6 Feb., 1655/6. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996, 514. |
| LANGDON HILLS. | Robert Whichcott, M.A. 30 Mar., 1657. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 998, 4. |
| LAVER, HIGH. | Samuel Borfett, M.A. 25 Mar., 1659. Anthony Stanlake. | 999, 235. |
| LAVER, LITTLE. | William Hiccocks, M.A. 14 June, 1654. Anne Gilbert. | 997, i, 200. |
| | Edward Whiston. 11 Apr., 1655. Will. Hiccocks, gent. | 996, 23. |
| LAYER BRETON. | John Kimpton (sequestration from Theedam). 19 Nov., 1655. | 996, 353. |

| | | |
|------------------------------|--|----------------|
| LAYER BRETON (continued). | Robert Wicks. 7 May, 1656. Edward Brograve and others. | 996A, 26 |
| | Thomas Martin, M.A. 13 May, 1657. Edward Brograve and others. | 998, 29. |
| LAWFORD. | William Milner. 28 May, 1658. John Crewe, esquire. | 999, 38. |
| LEIGH. | John Clarke. 30 Dec., 1657. Robert, Earl of Warwick. | 998, 161. |
| LEXDEN. | John Nettles, M.A. 18 Dec., 1657. Dame Anne Lucas. | 998, 155. |
| LITTLEBURY. | V. Isaac Pennington, M.A. 8 Feb., 1654/5. Oliver, Lord Protector. | 997, iii, 152. |
| | Isaac Wells. 25 Apr., 1656. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 996A, 20. |
| | R. Isaac King (sequestration from Dr. Green). 19 Nov., 1656. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996A, 158. |
| MALDON, St. Mary. | John Beverley. 13 Aug., 1656. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996A, 98. |
| MANNINGTREE. | Bezaleel Carter. 27 Feb., 1656/7. Parishioners. | 996A, 223. |
| MARGARETTING. | Jonathan Devereux. 22 July, 1657. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 998, 77. |
| MASHBURY. | Abraham Pinchbeck (sequestration from Robert Gray). 9 May, 1654. Oliver, Lord Protector, and Council. | 997, 1, 42. |
| | Anthony Earbury (sequestration). June, 1656. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 996A, 51. |
| MERSEA, EAST. | Thomas Aspinall. 12 May, 1656. Oliver, Lord Protector. | 996A, 29. |
| | Arthur Okeley (sequestration from Israel Edwards). 30 Jan., 1656/7. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996A, 205. |
| MERSEA, WEST. | Arthur Okeley (sequestration from Mr. Woollard, <i>sic.</i>). 2 June, 1654. | 997, i, 136. |
| MESSING. | Siday Smith. 28 Nov., 1656. Capel Luckyn, esquire. | 996A, 165. |
| MIDDLETON. | Charles Harrison. 9 Dec., 1657. Sir Edmund Bacon. | 998, 147. |
| | Hurd Smith. 9 Apr., 1658. Sir Edmund Bacon. | 999, 10. |
| MORETON. | Edmund Calamy the younger, M.A. 20 Apr., 1659. Edward, Earl of Manchester, and others. | 999, 251. |

| | | |
|------------------|--|---------------------------|
| MOZE. | Thomas Cranstone. Presented 10 Mar.; approved 16 June, 1654. Francis Drake, esquire, and Susannah his wife. | 997, i, 207. |
| NAZEING. | Joseph Brown. 8 Oct., 1658. James, Earl of Carlisle. | 999, 109. |
| NAVESTOCK. | Malachy Harris. Presented 24 Nov.; approved 9 Jan., 1655/6. Trinity College, Oxford. | 996, 454. |
| NEVENDON. | David Foules. Presented Feb., 1653/4; approved 9 June, 1654. William Wakefield, of London, merchant. | 997, i, 173. |
| NORTON, COLD. | Thomas Hubbard. 17 Jan., 1657/8. Sutton's Hospital. | 998, 170. |
| NOTLEY, WHITE. | Thomas Witham, M.A. Presented 20 May, 1653; approved 6 Feb., 1655/6. Keepers of Great Seal. Walter Adamson. 9 Feb., 1658/9. James Winstanley and Edward Sedgewick. | 996, 512. 999, 188. |
| OAKLEY, LITTLE. | Adam Reeve. 16 Dec., 1657. Matthew Gilly, gent. | 998, 154. |
| OCKENDON, NORTH. | Edward Herbert. 1 Sept., 1658. John Howell, esquire. | 999, 91. |
| OCKENDON, SOUTH. | Abraham Garnons. Presented 1 Feb.; approved 20 June, 1655. Dame Mary Saltonstall. Hugh Burnby (sequestration from Mr. Goldman). 21 Jan., 1656/7. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996, 122. 996A, 198. |
| ONGAR, CHIPPING. | Edward Bentall the elder. 17 Mar., 1657/8. Maurice Barrowe. Henry Lukyn. 23 Mar., 1658/9. Richard Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 998, 212. 999, 231. |
| OVINGTON. | John Thomas. 2 May, 1655. Mary, Lady Vere. | 996, 52. |
| PANFIELD. | William Hubbard (sequestration, void by ejection of Robert Sparke). 26 Sept., 1656. Nicholas Jekyll, esquire. George Purcas. 23 Mar., 1658/9. Samuel Crane, gent. | 996A, 118. 999, 229. |
| PARNDON, GREAT. | John Bastwick the elder, M.A. 24 Mar., 1657/8. Andrew Harbyn, gent. | 998, 215. |
| PITSEA. | Robert Whichcot, M.A. 21 June, 1654. Samuel Moyer, esquire. John Davis. 1 Feb., 1655/6. Samuel Moyer. | 997, i, 242. 996, 507. |

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--|----------------|
| PURLEIGH. | Martin Alderson. 23 Jan., 1655/6. Richard Horsmanden, gent. | 996, 493. |
| | John Head. 30 Mar., 1659. Richard Horsmanden, gent. | 999, 235. |
| RETTENDON. | William Clopton. 25 Oct., 1654. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 997, ii, 243. |
| RICKLING. | John Smith. 15 Sept., 1658. His late Highness Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 999, 95. |
| | Also 25 Feb., 1658/9. Trustees for Maintenance. | 999, 205. |
| RIVENHALL. | George Lisle, M.A. Presented 1 Mar. ; approved 28 Apr., 1654. Sir Thomas Wyseman, Kt., and William Wyse- man, esquire, his son. | 997, i, 5. |
| ROCHFORD. | Daniel Weld. 19 Mar., 1655/6. Robert, Earl of Warwick. | 996, 589. |
| RODING, LEADEN. | John Jackson. 15 June, 1654. Oliver Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 997, i, 210. |
| RUNWELL. | Nicholas Greene. 4 Mar., 1655/6. Ed- ward Sulyard, esquire. | 996, 562. |
| SAMPFORD, LITTLE. | John Wale, M.A. 12 May, 1654. Jane Webster. | 997, i, 55. |
| SHOEBURY, SOUTH. | Samuel Keble. 1 Dec., 1654. Presented 1 Sept. Robert, Earl of Warwick, and others. | 997, iii, 58. |
| SOUTHMINSTER. | Richard Taylor, M.A. 3 Nov., 1658. Sutton's Hospital. | 999, 130. |
| STAMBRIDGE, GREAT. | Robert Sterrell. 11 Dec., 1654. Gover- nors of Charterhouse | 997, iii, 214. |
| STANWAY. | John Okeley (sequestration from Samuel Baldock). 31 May, 1654. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 997, i, 116. |
| STEBBING. | Samuel Bantoft. 4 Aug., 1654. John Sorrell. | 997, ii, 119. |
| STOCK HARWARD. | Martin Simpson to sequestration by order of Council of State, 7 July, 1653 ; approved 6 May, 1654. | 997, i, 27. |
| STONDON MASSEY (Lecturer). | Edward Otway. 21 Apr., 1658. In- habitants. | 999, 32. |
| STOW MARIES. | James Malden, M.A. Presented 15 Apr., 1652 ; approved 16 June, 1654. Keepers of Liberties of England. | 997, i, 219. |

| | | |
|----------------------------|---|-----------------------------|
| SUTTON. | Richard Rochell. 30 Mar., 1659. Richard Brittridge, gent. | 999, 236. |
| TAKELEY (West Tukeley). | Abel Collier. 19 Jan., 1654/5. Trustees for Maintenance. James Small. 27 Apr., 1659. Trustees for Maintenance. | 997, iii, 116. 999, 256. |
| THEYDON GARNON. | Francis Chaundler (sequestration from Dr. Wright). 15 Oct., 1656. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 996A, 132. |
| THURROCK, LITTLE. | John Powell. 19 Aug., 1657. Margaret Guy, spinster. Abraham Garnons. 1 Oct., 1658. Richard, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 998, 89. 999, 108. |
| THORPE. | Matthias Smith. 22 Sept., 1658. Richard, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 999, 102. |
| TILBURY-BY-CLARE. | Ralph Garnons, M.A. Presented 17 Feb.; approved 30 May, 1654. Eliza- beth, Countess of Tullibarden. | 997, i, 28. |
| TILLINGHAM. | John Malden. 9 Sept., 1657. Matthew Bigg and Peter Elliston, esquires | 998, 97. |
| TOLLESBURY. | John Perry, M.A. 6 May, 1654. William Sandford, esquire. | 997, i, 24. |
| TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY. | Thomas Vaughan. 24 Mar., 1657 8. Bernard Hale. | 998, 216. |
| TOLLESHUNT KNIGHTS. | Edward Duke. 2 Mar., 1658 9. Richard, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 999, 211. |
| TOTHAM, GREAT. | John Long. 23 Feb., 1658/9. William Gladwin, gent. | 999, 203. |
| TWINSTEAD. | Thomas Isaac. Presented 18 Mar.; approved 19 July, 1654. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 997, ii, 84. |
| UPMINSTER. | John Robotham (sequestration from John Halke). 14 Jan., 1656/7. Oliver, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996A, 195 |
| VIRLEY. | Charles Harrison. 13 May, 1657. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 998, 30. |
| WALTHAMSTOW. | Thomas Cartwright. 22 Jan., 1657/8. John Millington, esquire. | 998, 175. |
| WANSTEAD. | Paul Amiraut. Presented 25 Mar.; ap- proved 16 May, 1654. Sir Henry Mildmay, Kt. Leonard Hoare. 30 Apr., 1656. Sir Henry Mildmay. Also 15 Sept., 1656. Oliver, Lord Protector. | 997, i, 70. 996A, 22. |

| | | |
|------------------------------------|---|-------------------------|
| WARLEY, LITTLE. | William Powell. Presented Sept., 1653; approved 1 June, 1654. Denner Strutt, esquire. | 997, i, 133 |
| WEALD, SOUTH. (with Burntwood). | Timothy Woodruff, B.D. 2 Mar. 1658/9. Richard, Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 999, 209. |
| WEELEY. | Samuel Dowell. 21 June, 1654. Committee for Plundered Ministers. | 997, i, 243. |
| WETHERSFIELD. | John Cole. 21 Nov., 1655. Oliver Lord Protector, Seal Manual. | 996, 357. |
| WIGBOROUGH, LITTLE. | John Coe. Presented 20 July; approved 14 Nov., 1655. Sutton's Hospital. | 996, 340. |
| WIMBISH. | Edmund Heywood. 13 Nov., 1657. John Rowley, esquire. | 998, 133. |
| WITHAM. | John Ludgater. June, 1654. Order of Council of State. | 997, ii, 5. |
| WIVENHOE. | William Blgrave (?). 20 June, 1656. Sir Horatio Townshend, Bart. Thomas Tarrey, M.A. 17 Oct., 1656. Sir Horatio Townshend, Bart. | 996A, 62. 996A, 133. |
| WOODFORD. | Zachary Cawdrey, M.A. 18 May, 1654. Dame Elianor Row. | 997, i, 77. |
| WOODHAM FERRERS. | John Negus. 14 Dec., 1655. Oliver, Lord Protector, Great Seal. | 996, 415. |
| YELDHAM, GREAT (Nether). | Robert Plume. 8 Apr., 1657. Samuel Plume, gent. John Brookes. 2 Feb., 1658/9. Samuel Plume, gent. | 998, 8. 999, 184. |

FURTHER FINDS FROM THE ROMAN POTTERY SHOP IN COLCHESTER.

BY M. R. HULL, M.A.

DURING October and November, 1929, the site adjacent to that from which came the finds reported in these *Transactions*, vol. xix., p. 277, was cleared for the erection of a garage. Through the kindness of the owner, Mr. H. J. Willett, the Museum authorities were enabled to conduct investigations on the spot. Thanks are due to Messrs. A. F. Hall, J. T. Jones and M. J. Pakenham, members of the staff of the Royal Grammar School, who undertook the heavy digging which was necessary.

Two holes were dug about 15 feet apart: they showed that the top three feet of soil was simply recent rubbish, while the lower two-and-half feet consisted of a mass of brick rubble. This proved to be broken remains of daub which had been completely baked as red and as hard as brick. The marks of the wattle were clear—it was probably hazel and the rods were nearly one inch thick. This explains the story of the remarkable layer of bricks described by the workmen (vol. xix., p. 286).

Below the daub was a thin stratum of burnt earth or clay quite black in colour and lying on sand which showed signs of burning. Presumably this dark layer was the floor of the building.

The objects about to be described were found among the broken daub. The list is supplementary to the description in vol. xix., beginning p. 278.

DECORATED SAMIAN WARE (PL.).

Form 29—No. 1. Fragment of the upper frieze; decoration, large scroll; leaf as on Knorr 97A. Nero-Vespasian period.

No. 2. Fragment of the upper frieze; panels of imbricated leaves and fish. Fish are used by Melus—Knorr 56B.

Fragment of the upper frieze; decoration similar to May, *Cat.*, pl. xii., 37 and 38, both ascribed to Claudius-Nero (not illustrated). This fragment is plastered with molten glass.

Form 30—No. 3. Fragment, finely glazed, rather thick. The decoration is unusual—poppy heads are generally early; moniliform bindings occur from Claudius to Domitian.

Form 37—A very small rim fragment, plain zone one inch wide. This fragment is not burnt and may not belong to the others (not illustrated).

No. 4. Three fragments of one of the large Samian jugs which Knorr calls *prachtgefässe*. The ware is good; the decoration neatly executed with an excellent glaze. Only five other examples are known, two of which are British. One was found at Hartlip in Kent, the other is in the London Museum, and was found in Leadenhall Street—see Wheeler, *London in Roman Times*, p. 138. Our example has a double ovolo around the centre of the body. The ovolo seems to be different in each band: the tassel endings in the lower one are circles, in the upper ones knobs; while the lower has a wavy line above it. The lower zone has a large scroll with polygonal leaves remarkably similar to the lower zone on the London example. The upper zone seems to have had some festoon pattern of which too little remains to identify it. It has been observed that these jugs are possibly all by one maker, and that they range in date from about 55 to 80 A.D.; ours certainly seems to be pre-Flavian.

PLAIN SAMIAN WARE.

Fragments (enumerated in brackets) of the following plain forms occurred: Ritterling 1 (1), 8 (8), 9 (2) and 12 (two fragments of one bowl); and Dragendorff 15/17 (20), 18 (25), 18 or 15/17 (18), 24/25 (20) and 27 (19).

POTTERS' STAMPS ON SAMIAN WARE.

OF MAIO Form 18 or 15/17. Same stamp as vol. xix., p. 283, No. 7a.

OF MO . . . Form 18. See No. 9a *loc. cit.*

[NI]GR Form 18 or 15/17. Niger is a well-known potter of Graufesenque, of the Claudius-Vespasian period.

O PASSIEN Form 18 or 15/17. Another well-known La Graufesenque potter, dated by Knorr 55-80 A.D.

OF PRIMI Form 27; OF PRIMI platter; (OF) PRM Form 18 or 15/17. These bring the stamps of Primus up to 25.

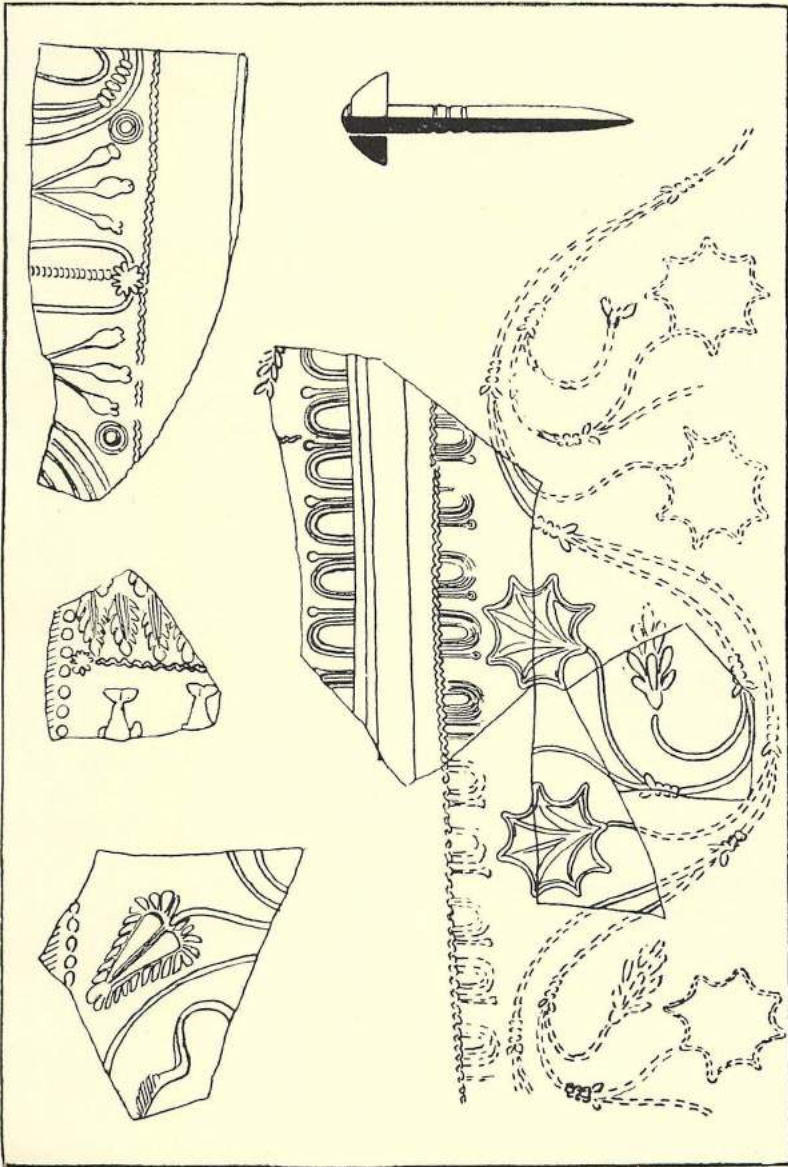
VIRTVI (retro.) This is the dubious stamp No. 17 and 18 *loc. cit.* The Form is 24/25. This is the eleventh example.

VITALI Form 27. Vitalis is dated by Knorr 65-90 A.D., but this is for decorated work. He is included by Oswald and Pryce in their list of "Early Potters whose activity continued into the Flavian period" (p. 55).

GLASS.

Fifteen fragments, including three of an opaque blue bowl, two of thin deep blue, two of sea-green, and two fused lumps with pottery adhering.

PLATE



DECORATED SAMIAN WARE AND JET PIN (9).

LAMPS.

Twenty fragments, only three of which belong to the disc and preserve part of the decoration. All have the voluted nozzle and are of Loeschcke's Type IV.; none of the decorated pieces are illustrated by him.

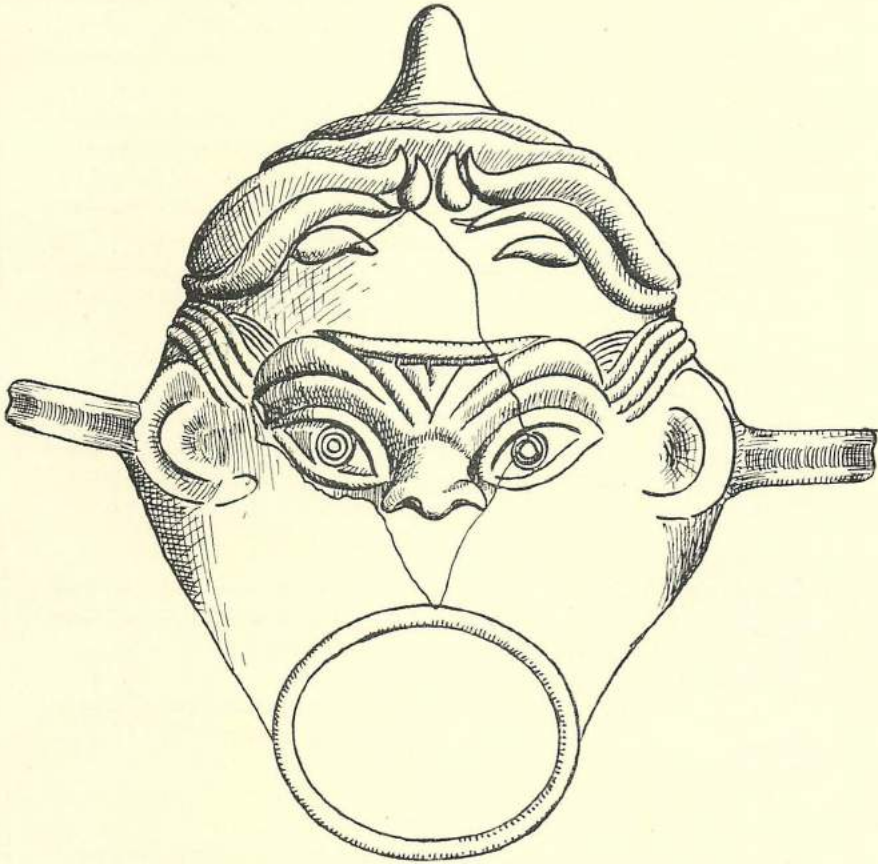


FIG. I. RHYTON, OR DRINKING CUP ($\frac{3}{16}$).

RHYTON.

The most interesting and important find is half-a-dozen fragments of a Rhyton or drinking cup in the form of a human head. The ware is thin and very hard with a brownish varnish coating. By the exercise of some ingenuity the accompanying illustration has been obtained from the fragments. These vessels are extremely

rare. Loeschcke in describing the one found at Haltern can only quote two parallels, it would therefore seem that the Colchester example is the fourth known. The Haltern cup is Augustan and of different style. Another example from Neuss (Bonn Museum, 8591) looks early first century (Haltern, vol. v., p. 195, Abb. 12, 4). The third example is from Trier (Trier Museum, 6530). This forms much the closest parallel, although it is regarded by Loeschcke (p. 194) as probably later than the first century. It has no handles at the side. In the series, therefore, the Colchester vessel falls between those from Neuss and Trier, which would appear to confirm Loeschcke's dating. In the illustration the projection on the top of the head is entirely conjectural, but it is always present on the others and in the two earlier ones it is perforated, in the other case it is not. The Haltern example has only one handle, set horizontally. The Neuss example has two handles set vertically, like ours, to which in any case it probably most nearly approximates in date.

The drawing is a reconstruction from three or four fragments which have fortunately sufficed to give a very complete illustration of the upper face. The other side of the vessel doubtless had another face (part of one ear only is preserved). This face should have been a bearded Silenus, as in the case of the other examples.

COARSE WARE.

There were a few fragments of coarse ware, including eight of the rough-cast beaker type, Hofheim 25. Also a number of fragments of Pompeian red platters; these are smaller and of lighter make than the Claudian examples from Sheepen.

In addition, there were six fragments of mortaria, one of May's type 224, another of his type 225; there was also one lid of white ware nearly whole.

JET (PL.).

A fine jet pin $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches long. The shaft runs through the hemispherical head and has three grooves about its middle. I do not know of a parallel to this pin.

STONE.

There remain for mention four almost spherical objects of sandstone. Each has one flattened side which looks as if it had been used as a rubber. They are very probably pestles for use with the familiar mortaria.

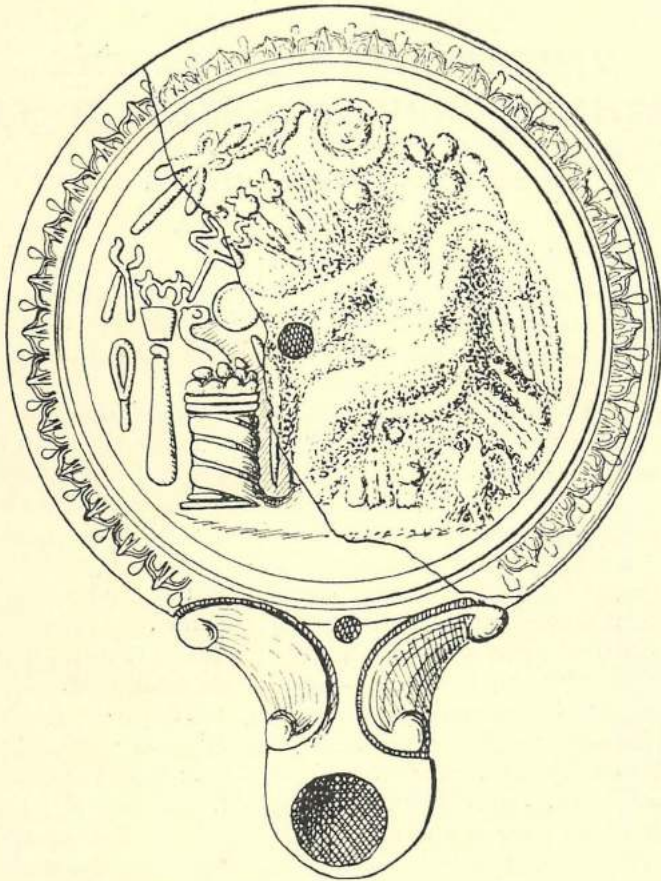


FIG. 2. ROMAN POTTERY LAMP (†).

Since the above was written I have seen a further small collection of fragments from the same site, now in private hands. It comprises:

Samian. A few sherds of the same plain types.

Glass. Two fragments of a millefiori pillar-moulded bowl, and part of the bottom of the blue bowl mentioned above, which makes a restoration drawing possible.

Lamps. Fragments of at least six, two of which had the angular voluted nozzle—Loeschcke's, Type I. The remainder are of his Type IV. The best fragment preserves about one-third of the disc and the design is identifiable with that of the "Pantheistic deity" (Loeschcke, Taf. VII., 606). A drawing of it (completed from Loeschcke's figure) is reproduced here (fig. 2).

VISITATIONS HELD IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF ESSEX IN 1684.

BY THE REV. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.

THE record of Visitations for the year 1684 given below, is the second of a series held by Archdeacon Turner, the first of which has already appeared in these *Transactions* (vol. xix., pp. 260 ff.).

They furnish information concerning the churches belonging to the Deaneries of Canewdon, Dengie and Maldon.

The chief interest, however, will be found in the various marginal notes, added by the Archdeacon or his Registrar at a date subsequent to the Visitation.

In those instances where the orders given are certified as having been carried out, the word '*fit.*' has been placed in the margin against the entry specifying what had to be done; and the MS. has thus become a reliable record, not only of the condition of the various churches at the time of the Visitation, but also of the approximate date at which the alterations and additions, necessitated by the scrutiny of the Archdeacon, were made good.

In one or two instances—as in the cases of Hawkwell and South Shoebury—the actual certificates of completion, as supplied to the Archdeacon by the Incumbent and Wardens, are still in evidence. They are written upon loose slips of paper, and were presumably handed in, at some subsequent Visitation, to the Registrar, who made the requisite note on the margin of his book, against the proper entry, of the work having been done. The date given on the certificate for Hawkwell shews the repairs, *etc.*, to have been carried out four years after the date of the Visitation at which they had been ordered. In the case of South Shoebury, the certificate has no date, so that in this, as in many other instances, the date at which the work was certified as complete, can only be approximate.

The information furnished by the Visitations for Hazeleigh and Little Stambridge is of special interest, as these two churches are no longer in existence.

VISITATIO parochialis ven'lis viri THOMAE TURNER Sacrae Theologiae Professoris Archi'ni Archi'natus Essexiae Incipiend' apud Maldon in Com' Essexiae Die Martis Decimo vizt Die mensis Iunij, Anno D'ni 1684, inter horas Sextum et Octavum antemeridiem ejusd' Diei p'sente.

| | | |
|---------------|-----------------------|-----------|
| Paroch. Om. | Mr Johannes Wiggmore, | Vicarius. |
| Storum et Sti | Luke Stone } | Gards. |
| Petri, | Joh'es Samms } | |
| MALDON. | Johannes Paine } | Inq. |
| inter horas | Josephus Pettit } | |

6 & 8 Mr Wigmore's house is in good repaire.

matutinas. There are belonging to ye Church:—

Two Bowles of Silver.

Two silver plates, to sett ye bread in.

Three flaggons of pewter

A Surplice.

Two Com'on prayer books and a Bible.

To be provided:—

A book of homilys.

The Chest to be fixed up with 3 Locks, according to ye Canon,
and ye Register book to be kept in't.

The steeple wants reparac'on in ye shingling.

The seeling of ye Church next ye Belfrey wants mending.

Ye seeling of ye Isles to be whited, ye south Isle especially.

That there be prayers upon Wednesdays and fridays.

Gilder did not his pennance for Incest with his daughter.

The pavement of ye Isle, or South chancell, to be mended.

| | | |
|---------|---------------------|-----------|
| MUNDON. | Mr Edvardus Ottway, | Vicarius. |
| 8 & 10. | Mr Johannes Dasset, | Curatus. |
| | Johannes Bristick, | Gard. |

The Vicaridge house is out of repaire.

The hall floor wants new boarding and ye window glazing:
bouth ye staires are very bad and ye chambers want flooring
amending.

The tiling (and sparrs seem to be bad) and all wants un-ripping.

The 2 severall chimneys are falling down.

The barne wants Tetching and dawbing and under-pinning.

The garden was formerly paled in and ye stumps of ye posts are
yet to be seen.

To be repaired and certifyd by Michaelmas.

The stable wants plonking.

There is a silver Bowle, A patten of silver & a pewter flaggon. A
Communion table cloath and Linnen cloath. A good
surplice.

Mr Otteway had x^d of Mr Staple's Executor, Mr Coyse, for
Delapidations to ye Church.

fit. { The Chancell belonging to Sr Wm Wysman is most shamefully
out of repaire and is ready to fall.

The paving of ye body of ye Church must be made new.

The seates mended.

The Church to be whited, and the King's Arms made anew.

The Leading of the body of ye Church to be repaired.

The Chest with 3 Locks to be provided, and ye Register book
kept in't.

Quere whether it be best to take it down seeing there is another steeple. *ft.* { One of the steeples is so much decayed in ye wood y^t tis in danger of falling.
 A Better pulpitt Cushion and pulpitt Cloath to be provided new :
 y^e Canopy of ye pulpit to be mended.
 That weh is torn out to be supplyd to ye Bible.
 A new covering for y^e ffont to be provided.
 The Bells want new wheeles and ropes.
 The Churchyard to be cleared.
 A Terrier to be provided and sent into ye next Court.
 A book of homilys and Cannons to be provided.
 All these things to doe.
 And as to y^e presentment at Easter those y^t did not receive then, or at Whitsuntide last or since, I John Spooner y^e Churchwarden present John Woodward a Quaker, and Robert Messing an Anabaptist, for not coming to his parish Church and for not receiving y^e Sacrament at Easter last or since.
 The mark of
 John X Spooner.

They say he looks after the estate of an orphan and is an honest man.

STEEPLE CUM M^r Georgius Davenport, Vicarius.
 STANGATE. Samuel Pament, Gard.
 inter horas The Vicaridge house is out of reaire.
 10 & 12. There is a Bible and Com'on prayer book.
 A Surplice : noe Com'union plate.
 There wants a Com'ion Cupp and patten of silver, fflagon of pewter.
 The Church wants whiting.
 Noe Linnen cloath for ye Com'union Table.
 There wants ye 39 Articles.
 Wants Cannons and homilys.
 A Terrier wanting.
 The Chest to have 2 Locks, and ye Register book kept in't.
 The Steeple wants shingling.
 The Church window in y^e Bellfrey to be glazed, for there is noe Chancell, y^t has been down these 10 years. It belongs now to M^r John King, a shopkeeper in Colchester, whoe has great and small tythes in many places vizt:—ye ffarmes of y^e Wick, or Stangate wick, now in ye tenure of Martin Lilley,¹ King's Land now in ye tenure of Tho. Hannucks (or Humucks), all y^e island called Ramsey island small and great, Welyes small and great, Great Tithes of Shorts and Steeple hall and Buttsoming Marshe, Bishop's half ye great Tythes, Squire's land ye great tythes, Sr Benjamin Maddox his part of ye Tythe, but his parte is not above 16^{lb} a year.
 Sr Bryn lives at Wormley, near Ware, in Hertfordshire.
 Better tenants to be put in y^e vicaridge house.²

¹ Inserted here in the margin and erased is the following: " & tithe free to M^r King."

² The following marginal entry appears at the end of this visitation: "Anabaptists, John Lilley, — Lewis, — presson, —man, —vid."

MAYLAND.
inter horas
12 & 3
vesperinas.

Mr Georgius Davenport, Vicarius.
Gulielmus Johnson, Gard.

There is a bible, and Com'on prayer booke.
A Surplice and Cusshion there are.
There is a Comu'ion Cupp and Cover of silver and a fflagon of pewter.
And a Comunion Linnen table cloath.
There are just now provided a book of Homilys, Cannons & Articles.
The steeple wants some shingling.
The old wood to be removed out of y^e Chancell.
There wants a decent Cloath of wollen for y^e Comu'ion table.
The Comion table to be placed right, and a raile before it, as was there before.
The Church & Chancell wants whiting, and y^e west end of y^e Church window to be mended.
There wants a Terrier.
The pavement of y^e Church and Chancell to be made even, & new pulpitt cloath to be provided.
The vicaridg house is out of repaire.
These persons following doe not frequent their Church and did not receive y^e Sacrament at Easter last—James Roberts and his wife, for y^e same, vide y^e presentment last given in.

Sti LAURENTII.
inter horas
3 & 6.

Mr Gabriel Sample, Rector.
Thomas Whiting, Gard.

The house tolerably wel.
The Bible and Com'on prayer book to be new bound.
A book of homilys, Cannons and Articles to be provided.
A silver Challice and patten of silver and a fflagon of pewter to be provided.¹
The Chest to have 2 Locks, and the Register book to be kept in't.
A Green and Linnen Carpett to be provided for y^e Com'ion table.
fit. The east end of y^e Chancell to be whited, and for y^e west part of
fit. y^e same; the west end of y^e Church to be whited.
The boards (of) y^e seates over y^e pulpit to be mended.
fit. { The steeple to be taken down to y^e rooffe, in order to y^e mending
of it & to make a convenient place for y^e hanging of y^e Bell.
fit. The Churchyard railes to be mended.
A Terrier to be made and brought in.
Gul'us Broughill et Anne ejus uxor,
Philipius Osborne et uxor,
Spilman, uxor Jacobi Spilman,
in non recipiendo Eucharistia ad fest' pasch',
citra for Dan Gardner et ejus uxorem.

¹ The pewter Flagon procured in deference to this order, is dated in the inscription upon it thus: "John Spuner bought this Flaggon for the Parish of St^t Larance when he was Church Warden in y^e yeare 1700." No silver cup seems to have been obtained until 1821.

| | | | | |
|--|---------------|---|--|----------------|
| | Apud | Die Mercurij 11 ^{mo} Junij. | | |
| | SOUTHMINSTER. | M ^r Thomas floard, | | |
| | inter horas | Thomas Turner } | | Gards. |
| | 6 & 8 | Josephus Gray } | | |
| | matutinas. | There is a silver Cupp and patten. | | |
| | | A fflagon of pewter. | | |
| | | The Bible and Comon prayer book are perfect. | | |
| | | A Surplice. | | |
| | | The vicaridge house is very wel. | | |
| | | There wants a booke of Articles & of Religion, ye Bookes of Homilys and Canons. | | |
| | | The Register booke to be kept in ye Chest, ye Minister & Churchwardens keeping ye keys. | | |
| | | Prayers to be upon Wednesdays and frydays. | | |
| | | There wants a Terrier. | | |
| | | The Church wants bewtifying. | | |
| | | Dan slace (or stace) of Burneham wil not pay to ye rate for ye last 2 presentments. Nothing don in't. | | |
| | | Ye Anabaptists 2 familys nothing don. | | |
| | | Robert Barker & Mary his wife. | | |
| | | Robert Pilgrim, Agric. | | |
| | | John Spice, Agric. | | |
| | BRADWELL. | M ^r Nicholas Buckeridge, | | Curatus. |
| | JUXTA MARE. | Hezekiah Allen } | | Gards. |
| | inter horas | Robertus Gulliver } | | |
| | 8 & 11. | There is a silver Cupp and patten. | | |
| | | A fflagon of pewter to be provided <i>when ye steeple is repaired.</i> ¹ | | |
| | | There is a table cloath for ye Com'union table and Carpet. | | |
| | | There is a book of Com'on prayer and bible, and another book for ye Clarke. | | |
| | | There is a Surplice. | | |
| | | The Comunion table to be placed under ye East window. | | |
| | | The Chancell seeling to be mended. | | |
| | <i>fit.</i> | The rubbish to be removed out of ye Chancell. | | |
| | | The East end of ye wall to be whited in ye Chancell. | | |
| | | The pavement of ye Chancell to be mended. | | |
| | | The parsonage house is very wel repaired. | | |
| | <i>fit.</i> | There wants a book of Homilys, Cannons and 39 Articles. | | |
| | <i>fit.</i> | The Register book to be kept in ye Chest wth three Locks. | | |
| | <i>fit.</i> | The Steeple to be mended, ye inside of ye timberwork, and ye shingling mended | | |
| | DENGEY. | M ^r Mattheus Elletson, | | Rector. Compt. |
| | inter horas | Thomas flsted, | | Gard. Compt. |
| | 11 & 2 | There is a Cupp and Chalice (<i>sic</i>) of silver. | | |
| | vespertinas. | <i>A pewter plate to sett ye bread for ye Comunion.</i> ² | | |

¹ The words in italics are crossed through in the original MS.

² This entry is crossed out in the original MS. It is quite possible that the word 'Chalice,' which has been substituted for 'patten' (crossed out in the original MS.), may be intended to denote the cover to the Elizabethan cup (1565). The cup still exists, but the cover has disappeared.

The Bible and Com'on prayer book are wel.
 There is not a Linnen cloath for y^e Comunion table.
 There is a Surplice.
 The house M^r Elletson does ingage to doe what is wanting to it
 and yt is very inconsiderable.
 There wants a Carpet for y^e Comunion table and a Linnen
 cloath.
 The Chancell to be glazed and whited.
 The Church to be whited.
 Two Locks to be upon y^e Chest, and y^e Register book to be kept
 in't.
 One of the Bells is crackt, to be new cast.
 The piewes want boarding at y^e bottom.
 There wants a Terrier.

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|---|--------------------------------|
| ASHELDHAM. inter horas 2 & 3. | M ^r Philippus Ranshaw, Johannes ffoster, Jun ^r , | Rector. Compt. Gard. Compt. |
|-------------------------------------|---|--------------------------------|

There is a Com^{ion} Cupp and patten of silver.
 A filagon of pewter, and a white diaper cloath and napkin for y^e
 Com^{ion} table : and a Carpet green, a Surplice there is . . (sic).
 The parsonage house is very wel repaired.
 A new Bible to be provided.
 The Com'on prayer book new bound.
 A book of homilys and Articles to be bought.
fit. The Chancell to be new whited, and the pavement mended.
fit. The tyling of y^e Church and Chancell to be amended.
 There is a bel Crackt, to be new cast.
 There wants a Terrier.
fit. { The King's Arms to be sett up in y^e Church, and y^e Ten Com' -
 andments.
 Two Locks for y^e Chest, y^e Register book to be kept in't.
 The fence be longs to M^r Loune of Southminster to fence.
 Elizabeth, y^e Bastard Child of Arthur pearsey and Elizabeth
 How, baptized y^e 12th of June, 1682.
 The man is dead.
 Elizabeth How lives in Tillingham with James Cockerton there.

| | | |
|-----------------------------------|--|-------------------|
| BURNHAM. inter horas 3 & 5. | M ^r Johannes Middleton, Robertus Bennet } Joh'es Longskirts } | Rector. Gards. |
|-----------------------------------|--|-------------------|

There is a silver Cup and patten.
 The Bible and Com'on prayer book are perfect.
 There is a book of homilys.
 There wants a new Com'on prayer booke for y^e Clarke.
 The seeting of the body of y^e Church to be made all new.
 The wheels of y^e bells to be mended.
 The Chest with 3 locks to be provided, & y^e Register book with
 other publike books.
 The south side of y^e Church to be whited.
 There wants y^e books of Articles and Cannons of y^e Church.

There wants a Terrier.
 The pulpit cushion to be new covered.
 The Leading of y^e Church to be mended.
 A new Com'on prayer book for y^e Clarke.
 The Com'ion table to be placed at y^e East end of y^e Chancell
 under y^e East window, and to be rayled in as formerly.
 The Carpet not required.
 The Leading of the Church on y^e South side to be amended & y^e
 timber work.
 My L^d ffitzwalter's Chancell to be mended in y^e seeling and y^e
 windows.
 Thomas Glace, yeoman of Burneham, an Ana-
 baptist, has a burying place in his garden. } All these are
 John Glace, yeoman. } Anabaptists &
 Dan Glace, yeoman. } refuse to resort
 John Lilley, yeoman. } to their parish
 John Roberts, yeoman. } Church of
 Thomas Levenworth, yeoman. } Burnham afors^d
 Thomas Sworder, Tayler, practises physick. } & did not receive
 John Lewis, y^e Conventicle Keeper, ffisherman. } y^e Sacrament of
 Thomas Griggs, yeoman. } y^e Lord's Supper
 Joseph Sworder, yeoman. } in y^e same at
 Wm Cook, yeoman. } Easter last or
 Mary Diamond, y^e wife of Wm Diamond, } since, and as such
 Keeps Schoole without a License. } we doe p'sent
 them.

Robert Bennett.

The mark of

(X)

John Longskirts.

There is a parish book y^t has y^e Covenanters' subscriptions.

CRIXETH.
 inter horas
 6 & 8.
 matutinas.

Die Jovis 12^{mo} die mensis Junij, 1684.

Mr Johannes Middleton,

Vicarius. Compt.

Johannes West,

Gard. Juratus.

There was heretofore a Comunion Cupp, but it was stolne from
 John Inghland (?), late of Crixith, but de'd at Goldhanger.
 Edward ffrench administrator with y^e will arrived during y^e
 minority of Richard his sonn and Executor about xj yeare old.
 John Carden now alive at Burnham delivered to s^d Inghland
 upon his going out of y^e parish.
 The house in good repaire & Mr Middleton has a bond of y^e
 Tennant of 20^{li} to leave it soe.
 There was a bell carryd away y^t belongd to ye parish and it is
 nowe in Southminster Church and soe has bin sevrall yeares
 and y^e people of Southminster own it.
 The Church is soe decayd and ruinous that it must be new built.
 In y^e mean time y^e pulpitt to be removed into y^e Chancell and
 y^t to be used for Divine Service and y^e piewes removed and
 windows glazed at y^e parish charge.
 There wants a Bible and 2 Comon prayer books, book of homilys
 & Canons.

Wants a Surplice.
 A Comunion table to be provided.
 Quere about ye Churches rate.
 These presented about it—¹

ALTHORNE.
 inter horas
 8 & 10.

Mr Georgius Davenport, Rector.
 Antonius Matthews, Gard,
 There is a Comunion Cup and Cover of Silver, and a fflagon of pewter.
 There wants a Bible.
 A Comon prayer book.
 Homily, Cannons, 39 Articles.
 Wants a Surplice yt wch is now, is come by Mr King.
 A Carpet for ye Comunion table and a large Linnen Cloath.
 The Vicaridge house to be new built. Mr King ye patron wil doe soe yf it be upon less ground. Mr Davenport wil bring a Certificate of ye Dimensions.
 The Church walls want playstering and whiting.
 The King's Arms to be bewtifyd.
 Windows of ye Chancell to be mended.
 Wheels of ye bells to be mended.
 The Register book to be kept in ye Chest with 2 Locks.
 A Terrier is wanting.
 The Churchyard to be cleansed and weeds Cutt.
 The pulpit to be mended.

Mr Davenport supplys: Steeple
 Althorne } each Church 2 in 3
 Mayland } weeks.

There is Catechising at Steeple & Althorne.

COLD NORTON.
 inter horas.
 10 & 12.

Mr Thomas floard, Rector.
 Mr Richardus Clarke, Curatus.
 Gulielmus Walker, Gard.
 The Church is very wel repaired now newly by ye care of Mr Walker, Churchwarden.
 There is a bible and Comon prayer book perfect, only ye Com'on prayer book to be new bound, and Bp Jewell's apology to be new bound allsoe.
 There is a silver Cupp and patten.
 There is a book of homily, Canons and Articles, and Jewell's apology.
 There is a green carpett and white cloath for ye Comunion table. The Churchyard is wel fenced.
 fit. { The Chancell wants seeling, and ye Cracks to be joined and ye walls playstered and whited.
 { The flooring of ye Church to be mended, wch Mr Walker wil doe speedily.
 fit. { The King's Arms and ye Commandments to be sett up between ye Church and Chancell.

¹ This final entry closes abruptly thus, and the list of those responsible for making the rate--or of the defaulters--is not given.

| | | |
|---|---|--|
| | | <p>The Chest to be kept clean, and safe with 2 Locks, and y^e Register book to be kept in't, according to y^e Cannons. A Terrier to be brought in. John Smith and Thomas Ratford, Quakers, boath friendes, refuse to come to Church, <i>and did not receive y^e sacrament at Easter last or sinc.</i>¹ The house wants glazing. The floores to be new layd. The house to be repayred generally, 'tis bad, to be don by Michaelmas.</p> |
| NORTH FFAMBRIDGE. inter horas 12 & 3 vespertinas. | Mr Edmund Jeffries, Mr ffranciscus Barbatt, Richardus Bullson, | Rector. Curatus. Gard. |
| | There is a Com'ion Cupp of silver. A Surplice. A Com'on prayer book. The Church is very wel all made new. The parsonage house is not in repaire. Mr Barbatt Catechizes once every Sunday, and instructs the Children on week days. <i>fit.</i> Wants a Bible new. <i>fit.</i> Wants a book of homilys, Canons and 39 Articles. Want a Bell. <i>fit.</i> A plate to be bought for y ^e bread at y ^e Communion. A Terrier to be made. <i>fit.</i> There wants a new Cushion for y ^e pulpitt. <i>fit.</i> A Carpet for y ^e Com'ion table wanting; and a Linnen cloath. The Chest with 2 Locks to be made fitting, and y ^e Register book to be kept in't. A Canopy for y ^e pulpit, a doore for y ^e pulpit, and a Cover for y ^e font. | |
| STOWMARIS. inter horas 3 & 5. | Mr Stephanus Brewer, Symon Hetherington, | Rector. Gard. |
| | There is a silver Cup and Cover of silver. A pewter flagon. There is a Surplice. A Good Bible. There is a Linnen Cloath for y ^e Com'ion table. <i>fit.</i> { There wants a new Com'on prayer book, a book of Homilys and Cannons and y ^e 39 Articles. <i>fit.</i> { The Steeple weh is of wood, and very much decayed (being apart from y ^e Church, and but one bel in't), may be taken down and a Steeple made upon y ^e Church, such a one as is at Coldnorton, to be ffor y ^e Bell. Sufficiently repaired. { The Lead of y ^e Church, weh is very much decayed (and y ^e rooffe and walls not able to bear it), to be removed, and y ^e rooffe raysed and wel covered with slate. | |

¹ This italicised portion is crossed out in the original MS.

The South wall sufficiently repaired. The wall upon y^e South side to be mended and whited.
 There wants a green carpet for y^e Com^{ion} table.
 A font new to be made.
 The pavement of y^e Chancell to be mended, and of y^e body of y^e Church.
 Mr Brewer has entered noe marriages since he came, in his Church book, and he has bin here ever since november 1675, as he says.
 The Register book to be kept in the Church, in a Chest with 2 Locks, and Mr Brewer is admonisht to enter y^e things duely therein.
 The piew in y^e Chancell to be mended.
 { The crack in y^e wall of y^e Chancel to be viewed, and mended, and y^e rest plaistered and whited.
 Mr Brewer has a Terrier.
 Noe Catechising, for there are noe children capable.
 { The house wants some tyling and repaying y^e roof.
 { The parlour wants flooring.
 The seeling in y^e hall to be mended, and Mr Brewer promises to doe all suddainly.
 And to rough cast or put a case of Deal about y^e house.

It hath been viewed, & a stop put to the further breach of it.
 Sufficiently tyled, y^e floor new laid.

PURLEIGH.
 inter horas
 5 & 7.

Mr Daniel Horsmanden, Rector.
 Warham Horsmanden, Armiger }
 Jacobus Manning } Gards. Compt.

There is a Com^{ion} Cup and patten of silver.
 A pewter filagon.
 There is a bible perfect, and a Com^{on} prayer booke.
 There are books of Homilyes, Canons and 39 Articles of Religion.
 There is a Linnen cloth for y^e Com^{ion} table, & a Green Carpet, and a Surplice.
 The parsonage house is in very good repaire.
 fit. The Steeple is now repairing.
 fit. { The Church and Chancel in good repaire, saving some part of y^e seeling in y^e Chancell & y^e body of y^e Church, & a little whiting.
 The Churchyard paling w^{ch} belongs to Mr Daniel there is¹ (sic) Edward May, y^t was presented for not receiving y^e Sacrament is admonisht to doe it, and does promise to receive y^e same y^e next opportunity.
 A Terrier to be made and brought in.
 fit. { A Rayle to be provided in convenient time about y^e Communion table.
 There wants a Cover for y^e font.
 fit. { The Register book to be kept in y^e parish Chest, to w^{ch} there must be three locks—2 for y^e 2 Churchwardens, and y^e t^other for y^e Rector.

¹ A word has been left out here in the original MS., possibly "broken" or "in need of repair."

HASLEIGH. Die Veneris 13 vizt Die Junij, 1684.
inter horas Mr Gulielmus fitch, Rector.
6 & 8 Thomas Arnold, Gard.
matutinas. The Church is small in very good reparaire.
There is a bible and Comon prayer booke.
There is a Cup and Cover of silver.
A fflagon for y^e Comunion of pewter.
There is a booke of Homilys, Cannons and 39 Articles.
There is noe parsonage house, and y^e parishioners cannot remember that ever there was one.
There is a Surplice and all ornaments of y^e Church wel.
The Register is wel kept in y^e Chest with 3 Locks.
There is noe house.
The Bible wants new binding.
Gul'us poole, Sexton, has not yet received y^e Sacrament.
Thomas Norton, Labourer,
Let him be proceeded against.
There is noe Terrier—one to be made and brought in.
There wants some mending of y^e piewes at y^e bottom.

WOODHAM Mr Nathaniel Smith, Rector. Compt.
MORTIMER. Richardus Larke, Gard.
There is a bible and Com'on prayer booke, perfect boath.
There is a Cupp and Cover of silver to y^e Comunion table.
A fflagon of pewter.
A pewter plate.
There is a white cloath for y^e Com'union table & a napkin.
There is a Surplice.
There are two houses belonging to this Rectory: a vicaridge house where there is a tenant; and y^e parsonage house where-in Mr. Smith resides—boath in very good reparaire.
There wants a booke of Homilys, Cannons and 39 Articles.
There wants a new Com'union Carpet for y^e Communion table, and y^e table to be fastned.
The Register booke to be kept in y^e Chest, with 3 Locks as y^e Canon Directs.
All but very few have recd y^e Sacrament, and those y^t have not, Mr Smith has reason to hope they will doe it next opportunity.
The youth are Catechised.
The Church is in very good reparaire, and only a little whiting wanting in some places.
There is an Ancient Terrier wch must be written over new, and attested by y^e parishioners.
Som of y^e bottoms of y^e piewes to be mended.

WOODHAM Dr Theophilus Peirce, Rector. Compt.
WATER. Barnabas Elliott }
inter horas Ricardus Brock } Gards. Compt.
10 & 12. There is a silver Cupp or Bowle for y^e Com'union.
There is a fflagon and two plates of pewter for y^e Com'union.

There is a decent Carpet and Linnen cloath, and 2 Napkins for y^e Com'union.

There is a good Surplice.

The Bible and Comon prayer booke boath perfect.

There is a book of Homilys.

The house is in good repair.

S^r Barrow
and my lady
are buried
in y^e Vestry.

fit. { That part of y^e pavement of y^e Chancell wch belongs to Dr Bramston, guardian to Mr ffytche, is sunk very much, wch is ordered to be mended and made even, and D^r peirce's part to be made even with it.

fit. D^r peirce to mend his piece in y^e Chancell, and plaistering where is wanting.

fit. { The boards at y^e Lower end of y^e Church, at y^e Bellfrey, to be mended and whited.

fit. { The Church wants playstering under y^e west window, and in other places to be mended where 'tis wanting, and y^e Church to be Bewtyfied and some piewes mended where wanting.

New paved and
glazed.

{ The Vestry to be cleansed, and a glass window made where y^e Lattice is, and a table and seat or two for y^e Conveniens of y^e parishioners.

There wants a book of Can'ons and 39 Articles.

A Terrier to be made and brought in.

The Register book to be kept in y^e Chest with 2 Locks, and y^e Chest to be fitted for y^e same, to be kept in y^e Vestry; one key for y^e Minister, and t'other for y^e Churchwarden.

fit. The Steeple wants some shingling.

There was formerly a Raile before y^e Com'union table, and soe there must be one sett up.

The Rubbish agt y^e Chancell doore to be removed.

RAWRETH.
inter horas
4 & 6
vesperinas.

Mr Griggs,

Mr Whitehand,

Richardus Springfield,

Rector. Compt.

Curatus. Compt.

Gard. Compt.

There is a Cupp of silver for y^e Comunion.

A flagon & plate of pewter.

There is a Decent Com'union Carpet and a Linnen cloath.

There is y^e book of Homilys, Canons and 39 Articles of religion.

There is a good Surplice.

There are two books of Com'on prayer.

Mr Griggs has layd out some money about y^e house in repairs, and promises to doe y^e rest.

perjected. { The Bible is not perfect, there being leaves torn in severall places, the Churchwarden to provide a new one.

Some few boards are wanting in y^e seeling of y^e Chancell.

fit. { The Register book is kept in y^e Chest with two locks, one for y^e Minister, t'other for y^e Churchwarden.

There wants a Terrier, wch is ordered to be provided.

fit. { The Boards in y^e bottom of y^e seats of y^e Church to be mended.
{ The door on y^e south side of y^e Church, and yt at y^e Bellfrey to be made good and sufficient.

- fit.* { The Chappell on y^e south side of y^e Church belonging to Mr Beardmore, of Beaches, to be new seeled, y^e Glazing mended, and pavement made new.
- fit.* { The parish to provide a new Beire to carry y^e dead Corps's to buriall.
- fit.* The Glazing about y^e Church to be mended.
- fit.* { The cracks at y^e back of y^e pulpit and elsewhere to be searched and secured, and ye Leads to be searched over y^e pulpit and elsewhere.
- fit.* The Boards of y^e Belfree loft to be mended.
The parsonage house Mr Griggs has repaired, and 'tis indifferent wel.
- fit.* The Churchyard to be fenced next y^e highway substantially with a pale.
- The cover of y^e pulpit to be mended.

- | | | |
|-------------|---|---------|
| RAYLEIGH. | Die Saterni 14 ^{ti} Junij, 1684. | |
| inter horas | Mr Johannes Smith, | Rector. |
| 6 & 8 | Thomas Talbott, Ar. } | |
| matutinas. | Gul'us Elesmore } | Gards. |
- There is a bible and two Com'on prayer bookes perfect & a book of homilies.
- There is a Cupp of silver.
- There is a Linnen Cloath and napkin for y^e Communion table.
- There is a plate for receiving y^e offerings bespoak of pewter.
- There is a surplice.
- There is a Chest with 3 locks for y^e bookes.
- Mr Smith's house was left very ruinous to him, and care is taken for y^e repaire of y^e same.
- There is Catechising and y^e people send their children.
- fit.* { When y^e Chancell is new paved to have a Rayle for y^e Com'union Table.
- fit.* { There wants a fflagon for y^e Com'union table.
A new carpet for y^e same.
- fit.* There wants a plate for y^e bread at y^e Com'union.
- Seiled and paved, but not plastered. The Chancell wants seeling and paving & plaistering.
- fit.* { The Chappell on y^e south side of y^e Church to be mended in y^e flooring, to be whited, and y^e partic'on between y^e Chancell and y^e to be mended, all by Mrs. — Moore widd. to whom it doe belong.
- fit.* { The boards in y^e bottom of y^e seats in y^e body of y^e Church to be mended where wanting.
- fit.* The pavement of y^e north Isle to be mended.
- fit.* And yaessocks provided for y^e piewes for y^e people to kneel upon.
- fit.* { To be provided a table for y^e vestry for y^e parish business and formes or benches to sitt at it.
- fit.* { The Register book to be kept in y^e Chest with 3 Locks—2 for y^e 2 Churchwardens and one for y^e Minister.
- There wants a Terrier, one to be provided and brought in.
- The Minister, Mr Smith, has had 2 Sacraments lately at Whitson-tide.

Sarah Merryfield, y^e daughter of Georg Merryfield, was brought to bed upon Trinity monday last of a base child, begotten as is reported by one y^t lived with a — at Leigh, for wch y^e Churchwardens present her.

Tho. Talbot,
The mark of
W^m X Elesmore,
Churchwardens.

HOCKLY. Mr Gul'us Whitehand, Curatus per Sequestrat.
8 & 10. Benjaminus Symonds }
Joshua Abbott } Juratus. Gards.

There is in y^e Church a Bible and Com'on prayer booke, the Bible to be new bound.

There is a Cupp and Cover of silver for y^e Com'ion.

There is a Linnen cloath for y^e Com'ion table.

There is noe house, it has been quite down these 40 yeares.

fit. There is noe book of homilies, Cannons or 39 Articles.

The Chancell is most shamefully delapidated; it belongs to Wadham Colledge in Oxford, it has bin twice presented and Mr Archdeacon sent a letter about it to y^e Colledge, but had noe answer.

The roofe, y^e floore, y^e windows and y^e walls of y^e Chancell are in a very bad condition and must all be mended.

The Chancell repaired, all but 2 boards, seeled wth deale and whited.

The body of y^e Church to be mended in y^e tiling where it wants and to be seeled with deale, or lime and hair, for it snows in whole loads full in y^e winter.

The Church to be whited.

There wants a new Com'ion table and a Napkin for y^e same.

There is a flagon & plate provided

There must be provided a fflagon and a plate for y^e Com'union table, and a Carpet of Green cloath for y^e same.

fit. The Bell, wch is crackt in y^e steeple, to be new cast.

There wants a pulpit cushion.

fit. { The Churchwarden to provide pessocks for y^e people to kneel on,
for y^e seats are brickt

fit. The Chest for y^e Register book to be set to rights & y^e books kept in't, under 3 Locks.

There must be a Terrier brought in.

Henry Green & his wife are Anabaptists. Symon Walpoole and Ann his wife, Abraham Bull & Dimkle widdow, W^m Bitteridge. Mr Whitehand to discourse with them, and for to have a Sacrament at Michaelmass.

Robert Chapman, grasyer, does not come to Church.

SOUTH
FFAMBRIDGE.
inter horas
10 & 12.

Mr Georgius Heriott, Rector.
Thomas Dockett, Gard.

There is a Com'union Cupp of silver and a flagon of pewter.

There is a white cloath for y^e Com'union table.

There is a good surplice.

There is a good parsonage house built by Mr Maldon.

There is noe book of homily, Cannons, or 39 Articles.

There wants y^e table of y^e degrees of Marriage.

- There are 2 plates of pewter provided. A Decent Carpet of Green and 2 plates of pewter to be provided for y^e Com'union table, one for y^e bread, t'other for ye offerings.
The Com'on prayer book to be new bound, and y^e Com'ion table mended.
- The Church is whited. The crack to be searcht in y^e west end of y^e Church and mended, and y^e Church whited and allsoe y^e Chancell.
- fit.* { The Minister's piew agoeing up to y^e pulpitt wants mending in y^e bottom.
The pavement of y^e Chancell to be made even.
There wants a Terrier, one to be brought in.
The Benches to be removed out of y^e Chancell, for noe body sitts upon y^{em}.
There is a wooden steeple at y^e west end, wherein there is noe bell, that may be taken down and a Convenient place at y^e west end of y^e Church raised upon y^e roofoe for a small bell to be bought to call y^e parishioners together.
The King's Armes to be renewed, and y^e pulpit washt over with green as 'twas before.
- The Chest hath 2 Locks & Keys. { The Chest to have 2 Locks to it, and y^e Register book to be kept in't.
All parishioners come to y^e Church and Sacrament, but there are noe children to be Cathectised.
The house is new built and Barns by Mr. Maldon y^e late Rector.

- ASHINGDON. Mr Martinus Brethon, Rector. Compt.
inter horas Robertus Davis, Gard.
12 & 2
vespertinas.
- There is a perfect Bible.
There is a Cupp of silver for y^e Com'union.
There is a Carpet and Linen Cloath for ye Com'union table.
There is a Surplice & a pulpit cushion.
They must buy a new Com'on prayer booke.
The house is in good repaire.
The Com'andments at y^e east end of y^e Church to be made perfect to be read.
There wants a flagon of pewter and two plates of pewter, one for y^e bread at y^e time of Administration of y^e Sacrament, and y^e other for y^e offerings.
There wants a book of homilys & Canons and 39 Articles.
- fit.* The Church wants whiting, and soe does y^e Chancell.
The Chest must have another Lock sett to it, one for y^e Minister, another for y^e Churchwarden.
- fit.* The King's Armes to be made good and placed ag'st y^e wall.
- fit.* { The Bricks to be taken away from y^e East window of y^e Chancell and to be glazed instead of it.
The parishioners all come to Church and to y^e Sacrament, and the children and servants to be catechised.
All y^t were presented at Easter last have received y^e Sacrament but Goodwife Story and Tho. Boone. All to certifie together after next Sacrament.
To make a Terrier and bring it in at Michaelmas.
- Quere for Tho. Boone's Sister.

HACKWELL.
inter horas
2 & 4.

Mr Daniel Joyner,
Benjaminus Hawfield,

Rector. Compt.
Gard.

There is a silver Cupp and patten for y^e Com'ion table.

A filagon of pewter.

There is a Surplice.

There is a Bible.

There wants a new Carpet of green for y^e Com'ion table.

There wants a Register booke of Vellum for Registering of Xtenings, burials and Marriages, which is ordered to be kept in y^e Chest, and it to be made sufficient with two Locks, one for y^e Minister and t'other for y^e Churchwarden.

A new Com'on prayer to be bought and a Book of Homilys.

There wants a book of Cannons and 39 Articles of Religion.

The Chancell wants plaistering and whiting.

fit. { The body of y^e Church to be whited and playstered where 'tis wanting, and y^e Church to be clered of y^e lvy wch grows in't.
A Cover for y^e ffont and a Lock for y^e Church door to be provided. And y^e windows in y^e body of y^e Church wch are playstered up to be Glazed.

The Com'andments to be renewed.

Some Hassocks for y^e parishioners to be provided to kneel upon.

The Benches to be removed out of y^e Chancell, and y^e hole at y^e upper part of y^e east end of y^e same to be plaistered up.

The steeple wants shingling, and y^e partic'on towards y^e Belfrey to be mended.

Mr Anthony Clarke has not recd y^e Sacrament, he is steward to my Lord of Devonshire, at Easter last or these X years.

Benjamin fairfield says he is not fitt, nor knows not when he shall be soe.

Dan parker promises to receive as Mr Joyner says, but knows not yf he ever received here.

John Betts never received, but promises.

Sarah Clements, Widdow, poor woman, not obstinat.

John Dawson and his pretended wife.

Widdow Harvey, out at nursing, keeps her Church wel.

John Asher has rec'd; James Herrington; Mary West; Wm. Burlys wife.

As to y^e house: The paling of y^e yards of y^e house belonging to y^e Rector is bad. The parlour wants boarding. Windows want glazing. And y^e walls must be struck with lyme and haire, and Mr. Joyner promises to doe all these things and allsoe to thath y^e barnes.

Upon a loose slip of paper in this Visitation Book are the following memoranda:

HACKWELL, (1) These are to certifie whom it may concern that some of the repaires ordered by Mr Archdeacon of Essex at his Parochial Visitation to be perfected are done accordingly, viz:—

ESS.

The body of y^e Church is whited & playstered & cleared of y^e lvey growing in it, & that there is a cover for y^e ffontt, and a lock for y^e Church door.

He wil at any
time upon con-
venient notice
receive it.

Compt.

That y^e Commam^{ents} are renewed. That the Benches are removed out of y^e Chancell. That there is a new Chest provided wth locks &c. That the windows are glazed & what else is wanting shall be made good wth all convenient speed. Witness my hand this 11th day of Octbr, 1688.

James Tanner.

On the same sheet, and therefore under the same date, appears the following :

- (2) I Daniel Joyner, Rector of Hackwell in y^e County of Essex, do hereby certify that the Chancell of the Parish Church afforesd is plaistered according to the Archdeacon's order : and that the hole at the upper parte of the East end of the Chancell is plaistered up.

Daniel Joyner.¹

ROCHFORD.
inter horas
6 & 8
matutinas.

Die Lune 16^o Junij, 1684.

Mr Jacobus Symonds,
Thomas Perry }
Nicholaius Bowles }

Rector.

Gards. quere whether
they be sworne.

There is a Cupp of silver for y^e Com'ion and Cover.

There are two flaggons of pewter.

There is a pewter plate.

There is a Carpet for y^e Com'ion table, not a good one.

There is a good surpise.

The house is indifferent wel ; Mr Symonds layd out a great deal among (*sic*) since he cum and wil doe where is wanting by degrees.

A new Carpet for y^e Communion table, and a Cushion for y^e pulpit to be cover'd.

The Vestrey wants reparac'on, flooring, seeling, tiling & glazing.

The Bible is of y^e old edition & imperfect, a new bible to be bought : to be supplyd in what is wanting at y^e end. (NOTE.—

These last ten words in the original MS. are underlined and crossed out.)

There ought to be a new Com'ion prayer booke and y^e old one bound for y^e Clarke.

A Linnen Cloath, and one napkin at least for y^e Com'union table and y^t to be placed under y^e East window.

The King's Armes and y^e 10 Com'andments to be put up new.

The Church wants whitening and plastering in some places.

The Register book to be kept in y^e Chest wth 3 Locks & Keys—
2 for y^e 2 Churchwardens, and one for y^e Minister.

A piow for y^e Churching of women to be provided in such place in y^e Church as Mr Symonds and y^e parishioners shall know to be convenient.

¹ The paper slip on which these certificates are written bears the watermark of a horn suspended within an ornamental escutcheon. The first certificate has evidently been made out by the Archdeacon's official and signed by the Churchwarden. The second certificate has been made out by the official with the exception of the last 18 words, which, together with the signature, are in the handwriting of the Rector. It is interesting to note that these repairs were not executed until four years after the order given at the Visitation.

The Chancel is wel, and Mr. Symonds wil beat out y^e mortar in y^e windows where 'tis and set in glass in place of it suddainly. The seeling of y^e body of y^e Church to be mended. There is to be provided a rayle to be sett before y^e Com'union table.

The children are Cathectised.

The patten of ye Comunion Cupp to be changed, and a Bason of pewter to be provided for y^e offerings.

Gilbertus Bragg et Elizabetha ejus uxor: he complaynd y^t she is soe drunken an idle woman y^t he cannot live an houre at quiet for her.

Nathaniel Cooke, compt.,—fassus est y^t he never rec'd y^e Sacrament: monuit ad recipiend et ad certificand in prox post fest Sti Michaelis.

There wants a Terrier.

(NOTE.—On the margin is the following entry: Mr Berryman has rec'd. Mr Waggoner has rec'd, not his wife. Math. Wood and his wife rec'd, dimisit. Hugh Anderson rec'd. Joseph Bennet rec'd, dimisit. Robert Cock, not his wife. Robert Cole. Isaac Aldridge, not his wife. All were dealt with prout Cooke).

STAMBRIDGE
PVA.

Mr Jacobus Cotton,
Josephus Tanner,

Rector.
Gard.

int. hor. 8 & 9.

There is a Cupp of silver for y^e Com'union and a Cover.

There is a fflagon for y^e Com'nion.

There is a good pulpit Cushion and pulpit Cloath.

The Steeple is now mending.

There is a Surplice.

The house is indifferent wel, and Mr Cotton promises to keep it in good repaire, y^t and y^e outhouses.

There wants a Com'on prayer booke of y^e last edition.

fit. { There wants a Chest with 2 Locks, one for y^e Minister and t'other for y^e Churchwarden. The Register book to be kept in't.

There is wanting y^e booke of Cannons, Homilys & 39 Articles w^{ch} are to be provided and y^e Cannons read yearly.

King's Armes to be renewed.

The table of y^e Degrees of Marriage is wanting.

fit. { The piew at y^e lower end of y^e Church to be mended in y^e floor. The piew in y^e Chancell belonging to y^e Minister to be mended in ye floor. Basses or Hassoks to be provided.

The Com'andments to be renewed.

The pavement of the Chancell is a little sunk w^{ch} is to be mended.

There wants a Terrier w^{ch} must be made & brought in.

Mr Cotton supplys boath parishes in one one Sunday, and in t'other another day.

Tho. Thorpe, and one Jemima presented.

Thorpe is a very poor fellow, ready to runn away.

James Cooper has not rec'd yet.

Jennings & Jane King have rec'd.

| | | |
|---|--|--|
| CANEWDON. inter horas 9 & 11. | Mr Hugo Pollett, Mr Digby, | Vicarius. Curatus, ad extrahen Licentia. |
| | Johannes Hatchmann } Thomas Crabb } | Gards. |
| | There is a Cupp of silver for y ^e Comion There is a Bible and Com'on prayer booke. The Vicaridge house is in good reparaire. | |
| There is a new Comunion Table provided. | There wants a new Comunion table & a Carpet for't & Linnen Cloath & a Napkin. | |
| | There wants a flagon and 2 plates, one for y ^e bread and t'other for offerings. | |
| | That Mr Digby does Catechise the youth wch is not don yet. | |
| | To buy a new patten of silver for y ^e Com'union cup. | |
| | The windows wch are dawbd up in y ^e Chancell must be Glazed. | |
| The Chancell is repaired. | The Chancell is scandalously out of reparaire, 'tis ready to fall down, severall dangerous cracks in't, vizt at y ^e Vestry and y ^e East window on boath sides the roof is falling in on y ^e part next y ^e Church. The pavement of it is all uneven and full of holes. Ye seats in y ^e same want mending. It belongs to Mr Rob. Cooper, and he has bin several times presented; y ^e parish cannot repair y ^e Vestry because y ^e Chancell is not done —fuit sequestratus. | |
| The pavement is made even. | There wants a Chest with 3 Locks to keep y ^e Register book and other books in—1 key for y ^e Minister, t'other for ye Church- wardens. | |
| | <i>fit.</i> | { In some places of y ^e Church y ^e pavement is bad, y ^t must be mended, and y ^e body of y ^e Church to be whited. |
| | | And y ^e piewes, especially towards the Lower end of y ^e Church, to be mended in y ^e bottoms, and Basses or hessocks to be gott. |
| | <i>fit.</i> | There wants a covering for y ^e font. |
| | <i>fit.</i> | The tyling in y ^e roof of y ^e Church to be mended. |
| | <i>fit.</i> | The north side of y ^e Church wants plaistering. |
| | <i>fit.</i> | There wants rayles or a partic'on before ye Bellfre & y ^e window there glazed. |
| | There wants a Terrier, one to be provided. | |
| | The vicaridge house in good reparaire. | |
| | They had a Sacrament at Easter, and 2 at Whitsuntide. | |
| PAGLESHAM. inter horas 11 & 2 vespertinas. | Dr Andreas Loarty, Mr Martin Brithon, Gul'us Neale } Thomas May, Jun ^r } | Rector. Curatus. Gards. |
| | There is a Com'union Cupp and Cover of silver. | |
| | There is a Bible and Com'on prayer booke. | |
| | There is a Linnen Cloath for y ^e Com'union table. | |
| | The house is put in good reparaire by Dr Loarty. | |
| | A new Surplice to be bought, y ^e old one is patch't and spotted. | |
| | The Chest to have 3 Locks more to it—one for y ^e Minister and y ^e others (for) y ^e Churchwardens—to keep y ^e books in and y ^e Register booke kept there. | |

- fit.* { The Leads of y^e North Side of y^e Church seem to be too heavy for y^e rooffe, and are now out of reparaire; y^e Leads to be taken away and y^e whole body of y^e Church to be new rip't and new tyled, all of it.
- The rayles about y^e Com'union table must be mended by y^e parishioners.
- The windows of y^e Chancell to be Glazed where y^e boards are, and y^e floore of y^e Chancell to be made even in y^e pavement and seeled, wch Dr Loarty promised to doe.
- A com'on prayer to be bought for y^e Clarke.
- The piewes at y^e Lower end of y^e Church want new flooring, and a handsome Lattice to be between y^e Bellfrey and ye Church.
- The King's Armes, y^e Com'andments and sentences to be renewed and all adorned and whited.
- A new Com^{ion} table to be bought and a Carpet new and a Napkin.
- The pales to be mended on y^e south side of y^e Churchyard.
- There wants a book of Cannons and 39 Articles and a table for y^e degrees of Marriage.
- Two plates to be provided for y^e Com'union table, one for y^e bread and another for y^e offerings.
- Hasocks or Basses to be provided.
- fit.* { The whole of y^e Bells to be mended, and new roapes, & y^e stocks of y^e Bells taken care of.
- The steeple to be mended.
- There is a Terrier.
- Willm Deal has not received y^e Sacrament and has marry'd his brother's wife, Susanna, formerly marry'd to his brother Richard by y^e same father & mother.
- Nich. Richmond, churchwarden for a year (?), did present y^eem.

STAMBRIDGE
MAGNA.
inter horas
3 & 4.

| | |
|-----------------------------------|----------|
| M ^r Josephus Stirrell, | Rector. |
| M ^r Jacobus Cotton, | Curatus. |
| Abel Young) | |
| Thomas Reynolds) | Gards. |

There is a Cupp and patten of silver for y^e Communion.
A fflagon for y^e Communion table and a Carpett.
There is a bible and a Linnen cloath for y^e Com'union table.
There is a Surplice.
The house in very good reparaire.

fit.
There is a booke
of homilys.

There wants a new Com'on prayer booke. A booke of homilys wanting, Cannons and Articles of Religion.

So in all y^e
orders. There is
but one plate for
y^e Com'union.

fit. { The Chest must have 3 Locks to it—one for y^e Minister, t'other two for y^e Churchwardens—& y^e Register booke kept in't.

Two plates to be bought, one for y^e bread and y^e other for y^e offerings at y^e time of y^e Com'union as is usual at Sacraments.

The Com'union
table mended.

The Com'union table must be mended, and placed at y^e East end of y^e Chancell as is usual.

- fit.* { The Chancell to be made even in y^e pavement, for now 'tis very much sunk in severall places, and y^e walls of y^e Chancell to be whited and y^e windows y^t are stopt up there with mortar must be Glazed, and y^e tiling and rooffe to be mended.
- fit.* { The two tables of y^e Comandments to be placed on each side of y^e Chancell East Window, and y^e King's Armes to be sett up higher, even with y^e beam y^t parts y^e Chancell and y^e Church, and y^e partic'on towards y^e Chancell side to be plaistered. The Cornish aboutt y^e pulpit to be painted.
- fit.* { The rubbish to be removed from the south side of y^e Church, within, and y^e seats in y^e body of y^e Church boarded or brickt, & y^e body of y^e Church new whited.
- The windows are glazed. The window on y^e south side of y^e Church, w^{ch} is halfe mortar'd up, to be Glazed, and y^e rest of y^e windows in y^e Church Glazed.
- The two bells y^t are crackt to be new cast.
- fit.* And y^e Churchyard fenced. The Churchwarden says y^e pales are ready.
- A Terrier to be made and y^e Churchwardens to assist.
- A Table of y^e Degrees of Marriage.

SUTTON.
 inter horas
 6 & 8.

Die Martis 17^o die Junij, 1684

M^r Carolus Tyrell,
 Gustavus Parker,

Rector.
 Gard.

There is a Cupp of silver.

A Com'on prayer booke.

A Surplice.

The Church & Chancell very wel repaired.

The parsonage house is in good reparaire.

There wants a new Church bible. The Books of Homilys, Canons and 39 Articles for y^e use of y^e Church. All these with y^e ornaments & y^e Register booke to be kept in y^e Chest with two Locks—one for y^e Minister, y^e other for y^e Churchwarden.

There wants a plate to Cover y^e Cupp at y^e Com'ion, of pewter.

There wants a Carpet and Linnen Cloath and Napkin for y^e Com'union table.

There wants a Covering for y^e ffont.

The Church wants whiting onely.

The Church doore to be mended.

The Churchyard pale to be wel repaired with a pale fence.

M^r W^m Bitteridge of this parish, a Landholder of 40^{lb} a yeare of his own estate, promises to doe halfe of it, t'other halfe belonging to Sutton Hall, now in y^e Tenure of M^{rs} Mary Howe, a widdow, she is to doe t'other part for M^r Bitteridge's father where boath of y^e farmes did it all.

Wants a Terrier, M^r Tyrrell to send one in.

A table of Degrees of Marriage to be sett up.

The pulpit Cushion to be mended.

I present M^r Andrew Searls and M^r John Searls boath, for a Marsh in fflowleness, call'd Rugwoods, ratable to y^e parish of Sutton, rated y^e sum of fflower pound. Allsoe I present one

Skrimshire for not paying to our rate the sum of flower pound rated upon him for Lands in fowlness, called Shelford, y^e rate made y^e 23^d of Aprill, 1683.

Gustavus Parker.

| | | |
|------------------------------------|--|-----------|
| SHOPLAND. | M ^r Carolus Tyrell, | Rector. |
| inter horas | Robertus Glanfield, | Gard. |
| 8 & 10. | There is a new Bible and Com'on prayer booke and a Booke of Homilys, and a Surplice. | |
| | The Church and Chancell in good repaire. | |
| | There is a Vicaridge house belonging to this place in good repaire. | |
| <i>fit.</i> | { There wants a booke of Cannons and Articles, and table of y ^e Degrees of Marriage. | |
| <i>fit.</i> | The Com'union Table to have a new Leafe putt upon y ^e frame. | |
| <i>fit.</i> | { And a Green Carpet bought for't and a Linnen Cloath, and Napkin for y ^e Com'union. | |
| <i>fit.</i> | { There wants a Cupp of silver and Cover to it for y ^e Sacrament. ¹ A pewter fflagon and two plates, one for y ^e Bread, t'other for y ^e offerings. | |
| <i>fit.</i> | The Church and Chancell to be whited. | |
| <i>fit.</i> | { The Chest to be fixed up with 2 Locks and y ^e Register book to be kept in't. | |
| | To bring in a Ferrier. | |
| <i>fit.</i> | The windows to be Glazed. | |
| | There is a Bell down useless w ^h is very firme and North fambridge wants one. | |
| | The Bellfry to be divided from y ^e Church with a partic'on. | |
| WAKERING PVA. | Mr. Johannes ffuller, | Vicarius. |
| inter horas | Edvardus french, | Gard. |
| 10 & 12. | There is a new bible and a Com'on prayer booke. | |
| | There is a Chalice and Cover & a pewter fflagon. | |
| | There is a Cushion for y ^e pulpit. | |
| | There is a Surplice. | |
| | There is a book of Homilys & Can'ons. | |
| | The Vicaridge house is in good repaire, 'tis a brick house new. | |
| | M ^r ffuller Catechises every Saturday and Sunday and has a competent number, and upon Saturdays in y ^e afternoon wil read prayers to y ^{em} . | |
| <i>fit.</i> | { To buy a new com'on prayer book and this y ^t is to be for y ^e Clark's use. | |
| <i>fit.</i> | { There are to be two plates, one for y ^e Bread and t'other for y ^e offerings. | |
| The Church new whited and adorned. | The Chancell to be whited & y ^e Church where it wants. | |
| The Comunion Table is raild inn | { The Railes that are on y ^e end and side of y ^e Chancell to be removed & y ^e Table to be rayled in with some of y ^{em} and placed under ye East window. | |
| y ^e frames mended | { The 3 Bells are Crackt, to be new cast and y ^e wooden work mended in y ^e fframes. | |

¹ The cup at Shopland, which bears the date-letter for 1683, was evidently obtained in compliance with this order.

fit. There wants a book of Articles and Table of degrees of Marriage.

There wants a Terrier.

fit. That y^e Church be kept clean and y^e Chancell.

fit. { The pews at y^e bottom of y^e Church to be mended, y^e seats and y^e floor.

That there be a partic'on between y^e Belfrey and y^e Church.

Basses or pessocks to be provided.

Mem. M^r Andrew Searles & John Searles boath hold a Marsh in wakering called Cooksen Lay, ashe lay, only one rated :

| | | | | | |
|------------------|-----------------------------------|---|----|---|----------------------------|
| Ap. ye | 1681. | o | 18 | 8 | |
| 25 th | 1683. | 1 | o | o | Ed. ffrench, Churchwarden. |
| | 1648. ¹ (<i>sic</i>) | o | 10 | o | John Buxton, Churchwarden. |

WAKERING MAGNA. M^r Johannes fuller, Vicarius, Compt.
inter horas Thomas Marwood }
12 & 2. Joh'es flitzhews } Gards, Comparuerunt.

vespertina. The Vicaridge house is in good repaire.

There is a new Bible & Com'on prayer booke.

A new Comunion Carpet & pulpit Cushion.

A Book of Homily's, Cannons, and Surplice.

There is a Linnen Cloath for y^e Com'union.

M^r fuller Catechises here, alsoe twice a week, Saturdays and Sundays, and does promise to read prayers upon Saturdays when he Catechises.

fit. { The Chancell is out of repaire in y^e Roofe, it must be unript—it belongs to M^r Henricus Martin and M^r Tho. Luke; Edward Harding y^e Tennant—& y^e Chancell to be whited and paved where it wants.

certificarunt { The Churchyard Rayle belonging to y^e Rectory at y^e east end of y^e Church to be made sufficient by (*sic*).

fit. { The Chest to have 3 Locks and Keys to it, one for y^e Minister, 2 for y^e 2 Churchwardens, and y^e Register booke to be kept there.

fit. { There wants two plates, one for y^e Bread and t'other for y^e offerings at y^e Sacrament. And a Napkin to be provided to lay over y^e Bread.

fit. { The Comunion Table to be placed at y^e East end of y^e Chancell & y^e Rayle w^{ch} is at y^e East end to be putt before y^e table, and y^e Benches there to be removed soe as to make it uniforme.

fit. The pews at y^e Lower end of y^e Church to be mended in y^e bottom.

The Church wants whiting.

There is noe Terrier, one to be provided.

The Vicaridge house is fallen down, long before M^r fuller came to it, in Mr. Holland's time about 18 yeares agoe.

The seeling at y^e upper part of y^e Church wants mending.

The windows of y^e Chancell want pointing, Glazing and scouring.

The windows in y^e body of y^e Church, w^{ch} are mortered up, to be opened and Glazed.

¹ This date is evidently an error for 1684. Apparently the rate due annually on this piece of marshland was 10s. A claim of 18s. 8d. was owing to the Wardens in 1681, and 10s. annually for the three following years.

- SOUTH SHOBURY. M^r Jacobus Ramsey, Rector.
inter horas Thomas Kennett, Gard.
2 & 4. There is a Cupp of silver for y^e Com'union, and a Cover.
There is a pewter fflagon for y^e Com'union.
There is a Bible, but it wants new binding.
There is a Book of Cannons.
The Church and Chancell are in very good repaire.
There is a Linnen Cloath for y^e Com'union.
There is a Com'on Prayer Book.
The house is very wel repaired by M^r Ramsey.
There wants a book of Homilyes and a booke of Articles, and a
Table for y^e Degrees of Marriage.
- fit.* { The piewes in y^e Chancell not being needed in y^e Church are to
be remov'd and y^e Com'ion table placed under y^e East window
of y^e same, and a handsome Raile to be made about y^e
Com'ion table. There wants a Napkin for y^e Com'ion.
The Pews y^t are to be removed out of y^e Chancell will make y^e
Rayl about y^e Table and wenskot y^e place within y^e Rayl.
The piewes at y^e lower end of y^e Church want mending at y^e
bottoms, and a Partition must be made betwixt y^e Bellfry and
y^e lower end of y^e Church.
One of the Bells is crackt and must be new cast.
The Bellfry Loft must be Boarded where it wants.
The ceeling in y^e body of y^e Church must be repaired. There is
a Terrier already brought in.
- I, Nicholas Kennet, Churchwarden afors'd, doe present Henry
Wenle and his wife Sarah, James Smith and his wife Sarah,
Thomas Gibberd and his wife, John Marshall, for not receiving
y^e Sacrament of y^e Lord's Supper at Easter last or since in our
parish Church afores'd.
- Nicholas Kennett.

The following certificate is written upon a small loose sheet of paper placed between folios 38a and 39 of the original MS. It is undated.

SOUTH SHOBURY. This is to certifie that the Com'union table is railed in and all other repairs of the Church are done. The bell is not cast. There is a book of homilies still wanting, and some fencing of the Churchyard to be repaired.

Witness my hand,
James Ramsey, rector.
Thomas Goodlad.

NORTH SHOBURY. M^r Johannes Shortt, Sequestrator. Compt.
inter horas Edvardus Rolph, Gard. Compt.
4 & 6. There is a Cupp of silver and Cover for y^e Com'union table.
A fflagon of pewter. A Carpet for y^e Com'ion table, and a
Linnen Cloath for y^e same.
There is a Surplice. There is a new bible and a Com'on prayer
book and a pulpit Cushion.
The house is new.

There wants two plates, one for y^e bread and t'other for y^e offerings, and a Napkin.

fit. { The Com^{ion} table to be rayled in, and y^e seats removed out of
matts *fit.* { y^e Chancell, and Matts round y^e rayles.

The windows y^t are mortard up in y^e Chancell to be beaten out and Glazed.

Something of tyling wanting in y^e Chancell.

fit. { The piewes at y^e bottom of y^e Church want mending & some
fit. { paving there near y^e ffont.

fit. A paire of Doors to be made between y^e Church and y^e Bellfree.

39 Articles,
Homilies
p^rvided.

There wants y^e 39 Articles and Can^{ons}, a book of Homilyes, y^e table of y^e degrees of Marriage.

There wants a Terrier, one to be made.

There is a Chest
wth 2 Locks &
2 Keys.

The Chest to be fixed up with 2 Locks, one for y^e Minister, t'other for y^e Churchwarden, and y^e Register book to be kept in't.

That there be Matts or Basses or pessocks in y^e piewes.

Noe children to be Catechised. All y^e parishioners have rec^d.

W^m Rand & his wife for saying y^t he believ'd y^t his daughter was damnd for receiving y^e Sacrament in y^e company with one James Smith at South Shobury.

EASTWOOD.
inter horas
6 & 8
matutinas.

Die Mercurij 18^o die Junij, 1684.

M^r Raymond Gash,

Vicarius.

Johannes Baron)

Gards. Juratus

Johannes Turner)

antea.

There is a silver Cupp and Cover for y^e Com^{ion} table.

A flagon of pewter.

There is a Com^{on} prayer booke.

A Surplice.

There is a pulpit cushion.

There is a table of y^e Degrees of Marriage.

The Vicaridge house is repaired now by M^r Gash.

fit. The Bible to be perfected and y^e binding mended thereof.

fit. There wants a book of Homilyes, Cannons and 39 Articles.

There wants a Green Carpet Cloath for y^e Com^{ion} table.

Wants a Napkin for y^e Com^{union}.

The Surplice is too short.

fit. { The Chancell belonging to M^{rs} Boome wants plaistering and
fit. { whitening and y^e tyling to be mended. The pavement of y^e
fit. { Chancell wants mending, 'tis very uneven, and y^e Glass window
fit. { wants mending & scouring.

fit. The Com^{union} table to be placed under y^e east window; and the steeple wants shingling.

There is a Bell down to be fixed up and sett in order.

fit. { The old rails y^t were formerly before y^e Comunion table to be
fit. { fixed there again, and convenient places for kneeling, wth matts
fit. { ag^t y^e railles, to be made.

fit. { The Church wants whitening, the lower end of it wants paving, y^e
fit. { old piewes there to be removed, and y^e west window to be
fit. { mended.

Noe Terrier, one to be brought in.

The Churchyard to be nue fenced.

A new Register booke p'vided. { There wants a Register book, a new one to be provided and kept in y^e Chest wth 2 Locks, one for y^e Minister, and t'other for y^e Churchwarden.

fit. { The piewes of y^e north side of y^e Church to be mended, and y^e playstering there made good.

The piewes on y^e south side to be mended, and y^e window next to y^e Chancell to be wel mended, for 'tis ready to fall.

That there be a Doore ag^t y^e Belfrey.

Mem. : every Churchwarden to let y^e Minister have a copy of y^e order and y^e Minister is desired to see y^t they goe about y^e work.

PRITTLEWELL. Mr Johannes Short, Vicarius.
inter horas Mr Petrus Jarvis }
8 & 10. Gulielmus Croxon } Gards.

There is a Bible, and 2 books of Com'on prayer.
There is a table of y^e Degrees of Marriage.
There is a Linnen Cloath for y^e Com^{ion}.
There is a Cup and patten of silver, and a flagon and pewter plate for y^e Com^{ion}.
All y^e parishioners y^t were presented have rec'd but two.
The Children here are Catechised.
The Vicaridge house of prittlewel is in repaire.

fit. There wants a book of Homilys, Canons and 39 Articles.

3 Locks p'vided for y^e Chest. { The Register book to be kept in y^e Chest with 3 Locks and keys to be provided, 2 for y^e Churchwardens, and t'other for y^e Minister.

fit. { The Com'union table to be placed under y^e East window, the Benches there to be removed and a Handsome rayle made before y^e same.

{ A Carpet of Green & Cloath for y^e Com'union table to be bought.
The Church and Chancell wants whiting and paving.
There wants a new Doore for y^e Belfrey and a partition to be made between y^e Church and Belfrey.

fit. The Lower end of y^e Church to be pav'd, and y^e piewes in y^e midst of y^e Church to be made all of a hight. The Chancell belongs to M^r Worgot, Aldersgate Street, and M^r Chambers, of Lombard Street, next door to y^e pesthouse.

The other Chancell belongs to y^e Vicar.

A Terrier to be made and brought in.

(NOTE.—The following is written on the margin: There is a new Doore for y^e Belfrey. Hull and Mascall are poor people, have not rec^d y^e Sacrament.)

LEIGH. Mr Gulielmus Thomson, Rector.
inter horas Johannes Rogers }
10 & 12. Gul'us Skrimshire } nond. Jur. Gards.

The parsonage house is newly repaired, onely something wants to be done to y^e barne.

There is a Com'union Cupp and patten of silver.

There is a Chest with 3 Locks and y^e Register booke is kept in't.

There is a Surplice, a pulpit Cushion, a good Bible and Com'on prayer booke.

There are two Chancels, one belongs to y^e Minister, y^t on y^e South side, t'other to y^e parish.

There is a book of Homilys, Cannons, and 39 Articles of religion.

There is a Linnen cloath for y^e Com^{ion} and a Napkin.

A Terrier to be made.

Certificat
That all things
are done
according to
order.

That Chancell, w^h belongs to M^r Thompson y^e Rector, wants reparac'on in y^e seating.

And y^e seeling a little below y^e Chancell wants some boords.

The Com'union table to be placed in y^e Middst between y^e two Chancells, just ag^t y^e pillar, and a little skren to be putt on y^e back of it.

The ten Com'andments are to be made anew, for they are quite out.

The cracks toward y^e upward part of y^e steeple to be mended.

Another Com'on prayer booke to be bought for y^e Clarke.

A flaggon and
one plate
provided.

There wants a flaggon for y^e Com'union table, and 2 plates, or a plate and a bason, one for y^e bread, and t'other for y^e offerings.

There wants a table for y^e Degrees of Marriage.

HADLEIGH.
inter horas
12 & 4
vespertas.

M^r Johannes Bromly,

Rector.

M^r Gulielmus Beauchamp,

Gard.

There is a silver Cupp and Cover for y^e Com'union.

A Carpet of Green, and 4 Linnen cloaths, two of Damask & two plain, with a Damask Napkin.

There are two Com'on prayer bookes.

The Register book is kept under 3 Locks in y^e wall, but y^e Dampness of y^t injures it.

There is a faire book of Homilys, a book of Cannons and 39 Articles, and M^r Bromly's subscription before y^e 39 Articles.

There are 2 silk wrought Cushions, all these wth y^e Carpett and Linnen aforesd are of y^e gift of M^r Bromly.

There is a Bible. There is Catechising.

The parsonage house, etc., are very wel repaired by M^r Bromly.

fit. There wants a Com'on prayer book for y^e Clarke.

The Creed, y^e Lord's prayer and Ten Com'andments to be sett up in their proper places.

fit. There wants a plate or bason for y^e offerings.

fit. { A Chest to be provided for y^e Register book and other bookes, to be kept with 3 Locks, one for y^e Minister, and t'other two for y^e 2 Churchwardens.

fit. The Tankard to be chang'd for a pewter flaggon for y^e Com'union. A partition between y^e Belfrey and y^e body of y^e Church to be made up.

The rubbish all along y^e north side of y^e Church to be taken away.

fit. { The Church poarch wants new paving, and a new bench to be made there.

There is a new Doore wanting at y^e Bellfrey.

Two Bells, one is broak, and t'other crack^d, boath to be sett in order in due time.

fit. The fence of y^e Churchyard is to be mended.

A Terrier to be brought in.

WALL-PAINTINGS IN ESSEX CHURCHES.

IV.

Wall-paintings formerly in the churches of Dovercourt and Hazeleigh.

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

THIS paper is the fourth of the series on Essex wall-paintings to appear in these *Transactions*, and differs from those already published in that it deals almost exclusively with the post-Reformation period. The religious upheaval of the sixteenth century brought in a new order of church decoration: although pictorial subjects such as Time and Death, King David, *etc.*, were sometimes painted on the freshly whitewashed walls, they were the exception rather than the rule, and texts, often within elaborate borders, became general; royal arms and badges, and other heraldic devices, were less frequently depicted. References to the "wryting of scripture abowte the churche" occur in the Edwardian inventories of church goods; and the Archidiaconal records of the seventeenth century occasionally enjoin that the walls of a church are to be new whited and the sentences of scripture renewed. But despite the fact that the majority of our churches must at one period have been embellished with texts, comparatively few examples have survived to the present day, though innumerable traces of them have been revealed from time to time. As an interesting phase in the historical development of ecclesiastical wall-painting, it is hoped to treat the subject in detail in a subsequent paper.

The wall-paintings about to be described were discovered in Dovercourt church during the restoration of 1897, but were in too fragile a condition to be preserved. Fortunately careful records were made of them at the time, and these have been placed at my disposal by Canon Grey Collier, M.A., vicar of the parish from 1880 to 1923, through the kind offices of our member, Mr. B. Carlyon-Hughes.

Before restoration, the interior of the building presented "an unadorned and barn-like appearance" owing to the flat ceiling and "false wall of lath and plaster, which ran the whole length of the church, from east to west on both sides."¹ This disfigurement dated from early in the nineteenth century. The Rev. Richard

¹ *Essex Review*, vol. vii. (1898), p. 71.

Cutler, writing in 1863, states on the authority of the clerk, who was 87 years of age, "that the whitewash in the church . . . was put on by John Bailey, churchwarden and bricklayer, and that he plastered over the images on the walls."¹ The vestry book shows that John Bailey was warden from 1792-98²; the work, however, is said to have been executed as late as 1811.³

On removing the battened walls, traces of paintings of various dates were found beneath coats of whitewash on the original north and south walls of the nave. That they were in a very fragmentary condition is plainly evident from the pen and ink sketch of the east end of the north wall (pl. i.), made by Canon Bernard Collier, a son of the vicar. Happily, the late Mr. C. E. Keyser, F.S.A., who visited the church in October, 1897, when the work of restoration was still in progress, has placed on record a description of the paintings, which supplements Mr. Collier's drawings and notes. "The walls," he says, "were in a very bad condition, but traces of texts, etc., were everywhere apparent. At the east end of the nave on the north side is the Lord's Prayer twice in red and black letter with rich crimson border, perhaps of the periods of Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth. There are traces of vermilion colouring belonging to an earlier series. Between the window and north doorway are the Commandments of Elizabethan date, and part of an earlier subject, apparently our Lord with cruciform nimbus, holding some object with yellow waved lines in His left hand. On the south wall are traces of texts, and a nice decorative border in crimson is carried along above the wall-plate and round the head of the window. Above the doorway is an ermine cap and feathers; on the plaster above it were the letters 'Henri y IV.' I believe that similar caps were afterwards found on other parts of the walls."⁴

The earlier texts, no doubt, were those referred to in the Edwardian Inventory, where it is recorded that from the proceeds of church goods sold in 1547, 7*l.* was "payed for tylyng, glasyng, whityng and wrytyng of the churche."⁵

Attention may now be given to the "caps" briefly alluded to by Mr. Keyser. On stripping the walls, it was found that a lath and plaster frieze had been erected above the wall-plate in the nave when the church was repaired early in the seventeenth century, presumably by Sir George Whitmore, lord of the manor, whose initials, with

¹ *Hist. and Arch. Sketch of Harwich* [1863], pp. 33, 34.

² I am indebted to the vicar, Rev. V. G. Ballance, B.A., for this information.

³ *Daily Graphic*, 24 Nov., 1897.

⁴ *Archæological Journal*, vol. lviii, (1901), pp. 48-49.

⁵ *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. iii. (s.s.), p. 58.



DOVERCOURT CHURCH: WALL-PAININGS ON N. WALL OF NAVE, 1897.

the date 1615, occur on the richly carved chancel beam. On this frieze a series of royal badges and caps of maintenance, extending apparently the whole length of the nave, had been painted—in black Canon Collier thinks, speaking from memory. Owing to their decayed condition however, the majority of these devices perished without record; but photographs of three of them (pl. ii.)¹—one on the north side and two on the south—were fortunately secured a few hours before their destruction by a high wind, the roof being very imperfect at the time. Their date, of course, is too late for them to be taken as evidence of actual use by the sovereigns to whom they are attributed.

They may be described as follows:

(1) Cap of maintenance with badge—two ostrich feathers in saltire; surmounted by a crown, and inscribed **Henry 4.**

According to the late Sir William Hope,² the cap of maintenance, or cap of estate, first appears, surmounted by his leopard crest, on the head of King Edward III. in the great seal of 1339-40; after 1350, it was used in heraldry not only by dukes who had been personally invested with it by the Sovereign, but by earls and barons who had not been so invested, and even by mere knights. The colour of the cap was nearly always red—occasionally blue—with a lining of ermine.

The famous ostrich-feather badge was probably introduced by Queen Philippa, and was perhaps allusive of the Comté of Ostrevant, the appanage of the eldest sons of the house of Hainault. It was borne by certain of her sons and occurs on the seals of her grandson, Henry of Lancaster, afterwards King Henry IV.³

(2) Cap of maintenance, with badge—the Irish harp; surmounted by a crown, and inscribed **Edward 6.**

Henry VIII., who in 1541 was acknowledged to be King instead of Lord of Ireland, introduced the harp upon his Irish coinage, “probably in consequence of his having received from the Pope a harp said to be that of Brian Boroihme.”⁴ Edward VI. created in 1552 a chief Herald for Ireland under the title of Ulster King of Arms, and the

¹ That of Henry IV. was reproduced in *The Daily Graphic* of 24 Nov., 1897; the other two do not seem to have been previously published.

² *Heraldry for Craftsmen and Designers* (1913), pp. 154-156.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 166-167.

⁴ J. Woodward, *Heraldry, British and Foreign* (1896), vol. i., p. 399

harp formed one of the charges in the arms assigned to this official. Queen Elizabeth, however, appears to have been the first to assume the Irish harp as a royal badge—it appears, crowned, on her second great seal (1586)—but it was not incorporated into the Royal Arms until the accession of James I.

(3) Cap of maintenance, with badge—a sheaf of arrows radiated and tied with a ribbon; surmounted by a crown, and inscribed **Mar** [y] l.

This badge was used by Queen Mary's mother, Katherine, daughter of Ferdinand V. (the Catholic), King of Spain, and was allusive of the important part played by the latter's archers at the conquest of Grenada from the Moors.

The Royal Arms were sometimes painted on church walls, and there is a good example on the plaster framing between the nave and chancel at Laindon Hills, dated 1660; but there appears to be only one other recorded instance of a Royal badge having been found on the walls of an Essex church. At Arkesden, the Prince of Wales' Feathers with the initials "C.P." and the date 1624 (?) were discovered (only to be destroyed) under the whitewash over the chancel arch.¹ Their rarity, therefore, lends additional interest to the Dovercourt series.

The little church of Saint Nicholas, Hazeleigh, a humble timber-framed and plastered building, dating in part from the sixteenth or early seventeenth century, was demolished nine years ago after being in a ruinous condition for a long time.

Except for some late texts, I saw no traces of wall-painting when I visited the dismantled building on 4 September, 1922, and it is due to our member, Mr. Laver Clarke, B.A., that I am able to place on record the following discovery. The plaster from the walls of the destroyed building was heaped up in the churchyard and after exposure to heavy rain, which cleaned off the many coats of whitewash, Mr. Clarke noticed on one of the fragments the outline of an heraldic device, though no tinctures were discernible. Of this he made a sketch, which is reproduced by his kind permission. It will be seen that two shields placed side by side were represented, set within a roundel or scroll, the shields bearing the cross of St. George and the harp of Ireland respectively. These were the arms assumed by the Commonwealth: they appear on the great seal of 1648, and on the coinage of the period; but so far as I am

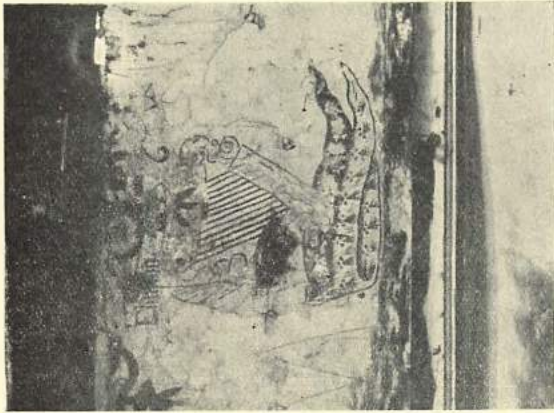
¹ *Essex Review*, vol. ii. (1893), p. 97.

PLATE II.



(1).

Photo. by Owen G. Coates, Dovercourt.



(2).

DOVERCOURT CHURCH : WALL-PAINTINGS OF ROYAL BADGES



(3).

aware this is the first instance of their having been brought to light in an Essex church.

Although the Royal Arms in our churches, whether carved in wood or painted on panel or wall, were usually destroyed or defaced during the interregnum, it would seem that they were only occasionally replaced by those of the Commonwealth. At any rate the State's arms were not likely to survive the Restoration of the monarchy when the setting up of the Royal Arms in churches became for the first time compulsory. They are, therefore, rarely met with and the only example I can recall in the Eastern counties is at North Walsham, Norfolk, where the arms of the Commonwealth remain on the back of the Royal Arms of Charles II., dated 1660.

References to the subject are almost equally rare in parochial accounts, and only two instances can be cited from Essex docu-

ments. In the wardens' accounts for St. Leonard's, Colchester the following entries occur:¹

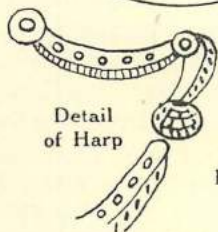
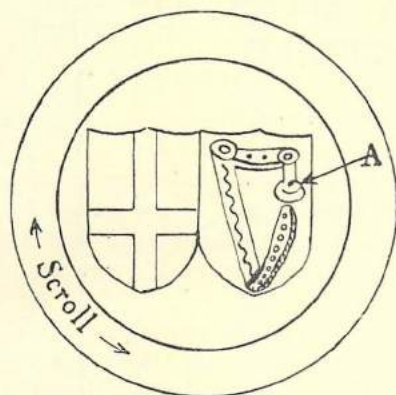
| | | | | s. | d. |
|-------|-----------------------|---------------------------------|---|----|----------|
| 1647. | | For setting up the State Arms - | - | 14 | : 6 |
| 1660. | 22 nd Sep. | For to get out the State Arms - | - | 1 | : 0 |
| 1661. | | For the Kinges Arms - | - | 2 | : 10 : 0 |
| " | | For (illegible) - | - | 10 | : 4 |
| " | | For the Frame - | - | 11 | : 6 |

And the accounts relating to the Laudisdale Charity for the repair of Danbury church, *etc.*, include these items:²

| | | li. | s. | d. |
|-------|--|-----|------|------|
| 1651. | It' given to Franke Sextin for removing the Kinges Armes out of the Church | 00 | : 00 | : 06 |
| " | It' to ye painter for the Commonwealth Armes | 00 | : 10 | : 00 |

¹ *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. ii. (N.S.), p. 355.

² Printed, but erroneously, in *The Essex Review*, vol. ii., pp. 29-30. I am indebted to the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., for consulting the original document, which is in the custody of the Secretary of the Charity, Mr. H. H. Speakman, of Woodham Walter.



Detail of Harp



Detail of A

COMMONWEALTH ARMS:
FORMERLY IN HAZELEIGH CHURCH.

TWO ROMAN SITES AT FINCHINGFIELD.

BY J. G. COVERNTON, M.A., C.I.E.

IT may be worth while to place on record the existence in this parish of two sites which clearly reveal traces of occupation by people in some degree familiar with the amenities of Roman civilisation, in so far at least as those amenities could permeate a secluded rural district.

The first and more important site lies to the north-west, about $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles from the church, in a space enclosed on three sides by ancient woods now called Great Howe Wood, Little Almond's Grove and Long Almond's Grove. This space comprises two fields known respectively as "The Hither Brixted" and "The Further Brixted." The name has been handed down from Tudor times. A document entitled "A Remembrance of Divers Tythes arising from the various Lands in the Parish of Finchingfield, A.D. MDLXII." (from which extracts were made by a former vicar, the Rev. James Westerman, incumbent from 1810 to 1841) mentions Kempe's Grove and Raymond's Grove as "lying in Bryksted." The large, hand-drawn and coloured estate map of the Spains Hall property, which is dated 1618 and is preserved at the Hall, applies the name "Brykstede" to the space in question and shows two old tracks running near it, *viz.*, "Ye Old Waye" and "Wratche Many (?) Waye." Probably the name was in vogue somewhat earlier. In 1440 an English writer describes a place as "environed about with bryke wallis," and, so far as is known, the passage furnishes the first instance of the use in English literature of the word "brick." The literary use of the French "brique," from which brick is thought to be derived, does not ante-date the above instance. It is likely that the two fields got their present name about the time that building with bricks was beginning to come into fashion, when local attention would naturally be attracted to the great quantity of ready-made, if somewhat battered, bricks that these fields supplied. Bryksted, Brixted or Brickstead, in fact, is "the place the bricks come from."

Possibly the name connotes something more. *Stead, Stede, Stad, etc.*, are all variants of a word meaning (i.) a site or place, (ii.) a

village, town or settlement, (iii.) a farm or estate in land, and (iv.) an enclosed area used for some sort of building. Though on the site no remains appear standing above ground to-day, it is possible that in the fifteenth century enclosing walls of brick, chalk and flint were still visible. Thus the name may indicate a building, the enclosing walls of which, constructed, in part at least, with bricks, were upstanding for all to see. What the fields were called before the word and the thing "brick" came into common use must, in the absence of documentary evidence, be left to conjecture.

The site stands open to the east south-east but is sheltered by the woods on its other sides. A tiny stream drains the land and falls into the Finchingfield brook. About equidistant from it lie Spains Hall on the Helion Bumpstead road and Brent Hall on the direct route to Ashdon and Bartlow, where *c.* 1852-3 the Hon. Richard Neville, of Audley End, uncovered Roman "villas." Further west are well-known Roman sites at Hadstock, Chesterford, Ickleton, and Wenden, with Claypits at Thaxted nearer home. The Helion Bumpstead road proceeds to Shudy Camps, where it forks, one branch going north towards Horseheath and Streetly Hall, the other north-west to Bartlow (at which it links up with Hadstock and Chesterford) and thence *via* Linton, Hildersham, Abington and the Gogmagog Hills to Cambridge. Before arriving, it joins the "Roman Way" which traverses the hills by Wandlebury and Worsted Lodge and was traced by Neville to Streetly Hall, Horseheath and Withersfield, and identified by him with the mediaeval "Wool Street." At Withersfield this route picked up that ancient way which, with its associated Roman relics, Mr. Thomas Walford, F.S.A., of Birdbrook, had tracked in 1800-01, through the parishes of Withersfield, Haverhill, Sturmer, Birdbrook and Ridgewell, and which he presumed led on to Colchester. At Haverhill, Walford's way is joined by the Steeple Bumpstead-Finchingfield road passing east of Spains Hall. At Ridgewell, where in 1794 a large Romano-British country house of the courtyard type was uncovered, it is cut by the Suffolk or Clare Way running from the Rodings and Dunmow through Great Bardfield and Finchingfield to Clare in Suffolk. The latter Haverfield considers very old and connects with Roman "centuriation" or land survey; about a mile from Finchingfield church it throws off on the west the road to Steeple Bumpstead already mentioned. Where the boundaries of Toppesfield and Finchingfield adjoin and but a short distance from the Clare Way, in the Redbarns field of Bradfield Farm, Walford unearthed a skeleton having a broken sword of iron across its chest and accompanied by vessels of pottery and metal like those forthcoming from

the famous Bartlow Hills. Clearly, then, the Brickstead site is no isolated phenomenon but a point at the hub of a wheel of which the rim was studded with Romano-British habitations.

The second site lies nearer to the village, on the south-east, and is close to Townend Farm, otherwise known as Great Biggins. To the west a road called "The Willway" runs from the church and "Upper Lynch" pond, with direction north-west by south-east. Whether the old, moated farmhouse of Great Biggins stands on or near the manor-house of the Bigods cannot be definitely stated, but it is not unlikely; if it does, the Willway was a road connecting the village with the manorial precinct and intercepted by the "driftway" which served for the passage of horses and cattle from the demesne and, perhaps, from the common land lying beyond on the east.

It is on this one-time Common that the focus of the second Roman site is to be located, near to, but not contiguous with, the farmhouse and garden, and adjacent to the line of the "driftway," as indicated in the manuscript Reference Book to the Tithe Map of 1834. The present owner of Great Biggins has told the writer that years ago, when he started to farm this land, an ancient of the village warned him that in ploughing he would strike the foundations of stone walls, the ancient himself having come up against them in his own day. And, in fact, the owner has turned up stones which he reckons were the material of such walls. What was more surprising was that hard by the alleged walls, he ploughed up a number of what he took to be graves containing human bones, so many, indeed, that he held them to be the result of some long-forgotten battle. The bones had been deposited in, or on, a layer of black soil, and by one parcel of them was "a lot of red stuff, like red paint spilt out of a pot" (? red ochre). According to the farmer's spouse, one bit of bone had hair still adhering to it and the walls were "like those of a church." From the same field, at another time, the farmer gleaned three Roman coins of, respectively, Antoninus Pius, Claudius Gothicus and Constantine the Great, which he showed to the writer, who got them identified by the British Museum. Unfortunately, both bones and stones were used to mend a hole in the causeway that spans the moat, and now lie broken and buried by a machine that foundered in essaying to turn on the spot where the relics of the mighty had been "vilely cast away."

Confronted with such data, it was difficult to refrain from a conjecture that Earl Algar's Saxon *tun* and the Bigods' Anglo-Norman *vil* had been preceded by a house which more appropriately than any of its successors could claim the style and dignity of a real

"villa." Search on the Common provided material support for the conjecture. It is, of course, not claimed that in the still surviving name, *Willway*, we have a direct, if distant, reminiscence of the Roman *villa*; such a claim would be as difficult to make good as the assertion that the social and rural systems connoted by the *villa* could be discerned in the corresponding arrangements of the Saxons and Normans. Nevertheless, the triple coincidence of the present-day name, the Norman manor taken over from a Saxon lord, and the Roman site, is, at any rate, remarkable.

Neither the Great Biggins "villa," nor its contemporary at the Brickstead, stood on virgin soil. Flint implements, flakes, pot-boilers and the like, forthcoming from both sites, suggest, if not definite occupancy, at least frequent visitation in very early times. Most of the implements are rude and non-typical. The better ones may be assigned to a late Neolithic period, or to the Bronze Age, but it is not unlikely that for many common domestic or rustic needs flints such as occur on these sites served the poorer folk down to the Roman occupation.

Methodical excavation has not been carried out on either site. On the Brickstead, however, at various times, drainage and deep ploughing have brought to light a large quantity of building material and many fragments of pottery, which, taken together, indicate a house of some importance. Ploughmen have struck against its foundations with the share, and they say that the course of its main walls runs "skew-wise" to the boundaries of the field. The chief focus of the finds is about the centre of the further Brixted, but the debris has been scattered over a wide area up to the limits of the "hither" field so called. Near the centre of the former, the writer has uncovered what appeared to be the floor of a yard, or shed, made up with broken tiles, bricks and mortar.

Conspicuous among the remains are portions of thick, square or oblong bricks, flanged tiles, curved roof tiles, flue tiles, tiles without flanges and either plain or patterned, blocks of stone, flint (one with mortar still attached) and chalk, cement (showing a pinkish tinge in section), puddingstone, and sundry lumps of corroded iron and other fused metallic conglomerations of green or purplish hue. On one plain red brick is the imprint of a broad hobnailed shoe. A fragment of tile proffers what may be read as a rude graffito of the letters A.L. or E.L., but more probably the marks are chance or random impressions such as appear on other fragments. What is, perhaps, a broken "antefix" bears part of a palm-leaf design; and a small piece of brick is painted with two vertical and parallel black stripes, about an inch long and one-fifth of an inch wide.

Remains of pottery are numerous and varied but very fragmentary. Mr. M. R. Hull, Curator of the Colchester and Essex Museum, to whom the sherds were submitted, considers that some date from the second and third centuries, but that the majority are probably as late as the fourth century. The inference is that in the second century A.D. the native land-owner, becoming more or less Romanized, built for himself a house of modified Roman type. To the pre-Roman epoch may belong the upper half of a bee-hive quern of Hertfordshire puddingstone obtained from this site and now at Spains Hall. That the house was no very luxurious abode may be inferred from the scantiness of such relics as frescoed stucco, tesserae, Samian ware and glass. Of the last only a very few and small fragments have come to light, mostly of a clear pale blue—one such is a base with a "kick"; others are green, and one is of amber hue, much coated with whitish iridescent film. No coins are known to have been forthcoming from the Brickstead, which is rather remarkable; perhaps some have been found but were dispersed without record. Among odds and ends may be mentioned several nails, a flattish, triangular piece of corroded iron (about $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches by $\frac{1}{4}$ inch) with an obtuse point, and a small pyramidal, blackish brick, with a smooth base like that of a flat iron, possibly a rubber or burnisher.

The surface finds from Great Biggins are of the same character generally as the above, but much fewer and even more fragmentary. They comprise pieces of flanged tile, plain brick and tile (red and dark gray) and cement, *etc.*, and potsherds and several amorphous metallic lumps. Of the last, one is a small, corroded triangle of iron somewhat resembling the tip of a javelin or *pilum*. No patterned tiles have come to hand from the site itself, but a short distance away, in the garden of Parsonage House, the writer dug up part of a flue tile. Its material is coarse and much more mixed with flint grains and sand than that of the incised tiles from the Brickstead, but in this respect and in its colouring it resembles fragments of brick gathered from the Great Biggins site, so that originally it may have come from thence. In the same garden, from time to time, black, brown and gray potsherds have come to light, and these may have drifted thither from the same source. The three coins from this area have already been mentioned. That of Constantine belongs to the Urbs Roma type, figuring on the reverse the Wolf suckling the Twins, Romulus and Remus; that of Antoninus Pius has *Fortuna* on the reverse, and on that of Claudius Gothicus the obverse only can be discerned. The Urbs Roma type ranges from 333 to 335 A.D., and the three emperors named cover the period

138 to 337 A.D. A fourth coin was obtained from the allotments adjacent to the site; it is of the Gloria Exercitus type and belongs to the House of Constantine.

Undoubtedly the Great Biggins house was inferior to that at the Brickstead. In all probability the latter was a two-storeyed residence, the lower walls built of brick, flint and clunch, the upper of timber and lath and plaster or daub and wattle; bits of burnt daub are found on the site. The other house may have been of one storey only. How they perished we can but conjecture. There are some indications of fire, but such are neither very definite nor extensive. Throughout the period stated above this part of Britain had on the whole enjoyed peace and prosperity, but by the middle of the fourth century conditions changed greatly for the worse. In 364-369 A.D., simultaneously with attacks of Irish Scots in the west and of Scottish Picts in the north, Angles, Saxons and Franks from the Continent burst in on the east and south. Britain for the time was lost; London stood out, but smaller towns and all the country houses that lay across the path of the invading pirates went down in flames and blood. Perhaps the bones and ashes and red ochre in the pleasant tilth of the Bigod manor testify to some such catastrophe at Finchingfield. In Worle Hill Camp, by Weston-super-Mare, were found lying on black mould and along with broken timber, skeletons with shattered skulls and deep-gashed collar bones; by them were the head of a large iron spear, a javelin tip and pieces of red earth containing ochre; "the cuts on the skulls were such as might have been inflicted with the Saxon broadsword" (*Archæological Journal*, vol. viii., 1851, pp. 416-418). And if such were the end at Great Biggins, could the Brickstead have escaped more lightly?

[NOTE.—Since the above was written, digging has, with the kind permission of Mr. Ruggles-Brise, been begun on the Brickstead site, and will be continued in the spring. Discoveries made so far confirm and extend our knowledge of the house. J.G.C.]

THE MANTELS OF LITTLE MALDON.

BY THE LATE J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

[This paper was revised by the late Mr. R. C. Fowler and has been further supplemented (mainly by references to the second volume of the *Essex Fines*) by Mr. S. C. Ratcliff, M.A.]

ALTHOUGH the name of this family is probably little known, it has a double, or even triple, claim to the attention of Essex archæologists. In the first place the Mantels were founders and patrons of the well-known Beeleigh Abbey, and apparently of the leper hospital of St. Giles at Maldon as well; in the second they had a remarkable connexion with the shrievalty of Essex; and in the third they lent their name to 'the roll of Robert Mantel,' a document of a very exceptional character, which is of value, not only for Essex, but also for the system of local administration at the time to which it belongs.

Here I can only deal with the local importance of the family. They were not of long continuance in the county, but their history, short as it is, presents certain difficulties. In the first place their name has to be sought for under at least four headings. The spellings 'Mantel' and 'Mauntel' seem to have been used quite indiscriminately; but what complicates the matter is that in charters and manuscripts *c* and *t* are frequently confused. One has, therefore, to seek for Mantels under 'Mancel' and 'Mauncel' also.

The form 'Mancel' occurs in vol. vii. of the *Reports on Manuscripts in Various Collections*, published by the Royal Commission on Historical MSS., where we find a long and interesting marriage settlement by Robert, son of Richard. In this document the name of the first Robert Mantel occurs several times, but always as Mancell (pp. 161-2). It runs a risk, therefore, of being overlooked. In such cases all that is needed is to alter the *c* of the text into *t*, as in an entry on the Close Roll (1232) where Mauncel should be read Mauntel.¹ In the case of two entries on early Patent Rolls the difficulty is greater. Instead of correcting *c* to *t*, the editor has converted the name into one that is wholly different by first reading

¹ *Close Rolls*, 1231-1234, p. 165.

c and then indexing it under Mansel. In 1217 the keeper of the Honour of Peverel¹ was ordered to pay into the Exchequer certain reliefs that were due, amongst others, sums of 50s. and 25s. from Robert 'Mancel' for half a fee (in Little Maldon) and a quarter of a fee in 'Allesie'² respectively, and 100s. from the heirs of Arnald de 'Curcon' for one knight's fee (in Tendring).³ Again, an important document of the year 1220 commissions Robert 'Mancel' to act as sheriff of Essex and Herts. This name has similarly been indexed under Mansel.⁴ The Essex Robert Mantel has further been confused with a Robert Mansell in the Midlands, and Curcon (*i.e.* Curton) has been converted into the more familiar Curzon.

The surname Mantel seems to have left little trace in the local nomenclature of Essex; but in the *Index to the Charters and Rolls in the British Museum* (vol. i., p. 506) we have an entry of 'Mauncelhall *alias* Baynards manor' as in St. Laurence, Essex. This manor is the one which Morant dealt with as St. Laurence Hall *alias* Baynards (in 1632), but he makes no mention there of the Mantels' tenure of it. This tenure, however, accounts for the gift of the church of St. Laurence to Beeleigh Abbey by Robert Mantel; and it can be shown that the manor descended to his heirs.⁵ Here, therefore, we may safely read Mauntelhall.

Little Maldon, as it was styled in the time of the Mantels, lay at the back of the town, up the right bank of the river, being now represented by the Beeleigh district. Although the early history of Maldon raises difficult questions, I am here chiefly concerned with that moiety of a knight's fee which the Mantels held therein of the escheated Honour of Peverel; for it is this holding that enables us to trace their heirs. As this honour was already an escheat under Henry I., it was possible under Stephen to make substantial grants out of it to the grasping earl of Essex,⁶ but these, of course, were cancelled after his tragic fall.

There are some, probably, who would find the chief interest of this identifying the manor of Little Maldon in the fact that in 1130 we read of two vineyards in the escheated Peverel portion of Maldon,⁷ while in 1294 we find the heir (in his wife's right) of the

¹ Peverel of Hatfield Peverel, or of London.

² Hazeleigh, the 'Halesheia' of Domesday.

³ *Patent Rolls*, 1216-1225, p. 172.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 231.

⁵ William de Fanencurt, who married the elder co-heir of the Mantels, held half a fee in St. Laurence in 1255 of Geoffrey de Tregoz, who held of the King (*Cal. of Inq. P.M.*, vol. i., No. 348).

⁶ See *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, by Dr. J. H. Round.

⁷ *Pipe Roll*, 31 Henry I., p. 135.

Mantels' holding in Little Maldon had there three acres of vineyard.¹ In 1255 an earlier heir, Roesia (Mantel) and her husband, William de Fanacurt, had a park—a clear sign of residence—in Little Maldon.²

We have to distinguish carefully between the moiety of a fee held of the Honour of Peverel and the land, also in Maldon, worth 7s. 5d. yearly, which was given to Robert Mantel under Henry II. out of the royal demesne. As all such land had to be entered year by year amongst the *terre date* on the Pipe Rolls, these entries enable us to trace the succession of their holders. The Pipe Rolls also afford the evidence for ascertaining the years in which the Mantels were sheriffs.

Keeping, however, to their lands, the earliest reference, apparently, to these is found in a lawsuit of 1 John (1199), when Ranulf de Beaucoudray (Biancoldrey) impleaded Matthew Mantell for Little Maldon as being his own rightful inheritance, of which his uncle Roger was seised in the time of the king's father Henry (Henry II.). Thereupon Matthew produced a charter of Henry II. testifying that Roger de Beaucoudray had quitclaimed that vill to Matthew Mantell and his heirs in the presence of king Henry and his earls and barons at Caen.³

Robert Mantel, the founder of the family, was one of the lesser members of that interesting ministerial class which played so important a part in the financial and judicial system developed by Henry I. and even more under Henry II. On the Pipe Rolls he first appears as sheriff at Easter, 1170. The inquest of sheriffs then held resulted in the displacement of a local baron, Stephen d Beauchamp, and the appointment in his place of Robert Mantel, who held office for the second half of the financial year.⁴ He had already also received from 1167 that annual sum of 7s. 5d. from Maldon which thenceforth appears on the rolls under Essex. For eleven years and a half, till Michaelmas, 1181, he remained sheriff.

The somewhat faded transcript of a royal charter informs us that Robert had been rewarded in land and office when he accompanied the king's daughter Maud into Saxony for her marriage (in 1167). He is thenceforth found acting in a financial and judicial capacity. This charter can be dated as belonging to about the middle of the reign (*i.e.* 1163-1173) by the name of the witness Geoffrey, archdeacon of Canterbury; and the reference to Saxony narrows down

¹ *Cal. of Inq. P.M.*, vol. iii., No. 272, p. 171.

² *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 200.

³ *Placit. Abbrev.*, p. 25, col. 1.

⁴ *Pipe Roll*, 16 Henry II., p. 103.

this date to 1167-1173, and so apparently to 1170-1173, as the grant was made at Westminster. By it the shrievalty was granted to Robert and his heirs in fee-farm.¹

Robert last received the 7s. 5*d.* in 1189,² and in the next year it was paid to Matthew Mantel.³ Robert's anniversary is given as 29 March in the Premonstratensian records, and his death can therefore be placed at 29 March, 1190. That his wife's name was Roesia is proved by Richard I.'s charter of 7 December, 1189, to Beeleigh Abbey, confirming a grant by her to the abbey of a messuage at London in Maninelane (Mincing Lane).⁴

Matthew Mantel was sheriff from Easter, 1204, to Easter, 1208, and again for the fiscal year 1213-14, though Geoffrey de Roinges acted for him. He was then succeeded by his brother and heir Robert, who held office from Michaelmas, 1214, to Easter, 1215, and again from Easter to Michaelmas, 1220. Robert appears to have died early in 1228, for on 23 February of that year the sheriff of Essex was commanded to take his lands and chattels into the king's hands, and on 2 March the custody of his land and heir was granted to Richard la Veille, knight, saving her dower to Mary his widow.⁵ In 1235 she is mentioned as having been married to Richard la Veyle by William Fitz Robert, who had her custody from the king⁶; and she appears as his widow in 1242.⁷

The continuation of the pedigree is shown clearly in a suit of 1254.⁸ William de Fanecurt and Roesia his wife and Baldwin son of Lucy Mauntel claimed against Sarah, late the wife of Peter de Tany, 120 acres of land and 100 acres of marsh and 1 messuage in la Waule (Bradwell by the sea), of which Matthew Mauntel, uncle of Roesia and kinsman of Baldwin, whose heirs they are, was seised in his demesne as of fee in the time of king John. Matthew died without issue, and the land descended to Robert his brother and heir, from the latter to another Matthew his son and heir, who died without issue, and from him to Roesia and Lucy, his sisters and heirs.

¹ *Carte Antique Roll*, AA., No. 46.

² *Pipe Roll*, 1 Richard I. (Hunter), p. 20.

³ *Ibid.*, 2 Richard I., p. 104.

⁴ *Charter Rolls*, vol. v., p. 186.

⁵ *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, vol. i., pp. 167 and 168.

⁶ *Book of Fees*, vol. ii., p. 1359.

⁷ *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 141. She was already married to Richard la Veille before Mich. 1228. *Ibid.*, p. 82.

⁸ Assize Roll 233, m. 16. [This additional information was discovered by the late Mr. R. C. Fowler].

Sarah said that she only held the tenements in dower of the gift of her late husband and vouched for warranty Richard de Tany his son and heir. The latter denies that Matthew died seised of the tenements, and says that one Luke de Brockesheved held the land in fee and dowered Felicia his wife, who survived him and afterwards surrendered it to one Roesia, kinswoman and heir of Luke, who afterwards enfeoffed Peter de Tany.

The plaintiffs said that Matthew did die seised because Luke enfeoffed him. Luke had to wife Felicia, sister of Matthew [Mantel], and because Luke was old and infirm (*fuit senex nec fuit sui compos*) Matthew made them come to his house and live with him until Luke died, and after Luke's death Felicia at Matthew's petition remained in his household for a great time, and in process of time, because she could not live peaceably with his wife, Matthew let her have (*tradidit ei*) the land for her maintenance during his pleasure. They produced a charter of the said Luke de Brockesheved witnessing that he gave and confirmed to Matthew Mauntel all his land of Estephe and all his land of Walle.

As Baldwin was a minor, the case was adjourned until he should come of age, but some corroboration of the defendant's statement is found in a fine levied in 1231,¹ in which Felicia Mantel is described as holding in dower a quarter of a knight's fee in la Walle.

Taking the three children of Robert Mantel II. and Mary his wife in order, we see from the above suit that Matthew the only son was dead before 1254, but his death can be ante-dated about four years by a fine levied at Michaelmas, 1250, in which Roesia is said to be the heir of Matthew her uncle.² But he had not died before marriage. His relict Cecily enjoyed the Maldon property as her dower until 1289.³

Roesia the elder daughter was already married to William de Fanecurt by Michaelmas, 1250, but by 15 July, 1262, her former husband being presumably dead, she was the wife of Roger Baynard. By him she had one daughter, Margaret, who was married to Henry de Cobham, but died without issue in the lifetime of her father. Roger Baynard himself died shortly before August, 1295, and must have survived Roesia, for at his death he was holding the Maldon property by the courtesy of England.⁴ At his death the pourparty of Roesia was reunited to that of Lucy, the younger daughter of Robert II., in the person of Thomas Filliol.

¹ *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 90.

² *Ibid.*, p. 183.

³ *Cal. of Inq. P.M.*, vol. ii., No. 731.

⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. iii., No. 272.

Light is thrown on Lucy's marriage by an entry on the Fine Roll dated 10 June, 1245.¹ Geoffrey de Faunecurt had at an earlier date made fine with the king for the marriage of one of the daughters and heirs of Robert Mauntel. The terms for the payment of this fine had not been kept by Robert Filloyl, and the king grants that upon certain conditions he may have the same terms which Geoffrey had. It is evident that the right of marriage had been transferred from the original grantee to Robert Filloyl, who undoubtedly married Lucy Mantel. She may have previously been the wife of Geoffrey de Faunecurt, but this is unlikely since the entry does not imply that he was dead.

Robert Filiol and Lucy had a son, Baldwin Filiol, who was old enough in the summer of 1262 to quitclaim his right in certain lands in Stepelton which had belonged to Robert Mantel.²

In 1273 Baldwin acquired an interest in lands in Toppinghoe, Hatfield Peverel and Boreham,³ in connection with which we learn below some curious details. The name of Baldwin's wife was Isolda. She is mentioned in the Fine Roll of 50 Henry III,⁴ and appears as his relict in Trinity term, 1279, when she quitclaimed her dower in Boreham and Hatfield for 40s. yearly.⁵

Baldwin and Isolda had at least one son Thomas, who proved his age in the summer of 1289⁶ and inherited all the Mantel lands. There are also several references in the calendar of Essex Fines to a Richard, son of Baldwin Filiol, who was already married at Michaelmas 1276, and was certainly alive as late as 1321.⁷ It seems impossible to make him a brother of Thomas. Possibly he was a nephew of Robert.

The writ for an inquisition *post mortem* concerning the property of Baldwin Filiol is dated 24 July, 1281, and the return to it deals with the Toppinghoe estate.⁸ Little Maldon was still held at this time, as we have seen, by Cecily Mantel as her dower.

The actual tenure of Toppinghoe was in dispute.⁹ It was alleged that Baldwin six years before his death had leased the manor for 24 (or 25) years to John le Ferrur, citizen of London, and that as Baldwin lay dying early in 1279 at John Filiol's house in Boreham,

¹ *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, vol. i., p. 436.

² *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 253.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. ii., p. 2.

⁴ *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, vol. ii., p. 430.

⁵ *Essex Fines*, vol. ii., p. 21.

⁶ *Cal. of Inq. P.M.*, vol. ii., No. 732.

⁷ *Essex Fines*, vol. ii., pp. 12, 96, 203.

⁸ *Cal. of Inq. P.M.*, vol. ii., No. 842.

⁹ *Ibid.*, Nos. 40 and 468, give further but somewhat conflicting accounts.

Margery, widow of John le Ferrur, had hurried thither with her second husband and had secured from Baldwin, being helpless in his bed and *non compos mentis*, a joint feoffment for herself and her husband for the term of their lives, receiving seisin thereof by a glove three days before the grantor's death. They claimed to hold accordingly.

The youthful Thomas Filliol, however, on the death of Margaret de Cobham, became, as we saw, sole heir of the Mantels. It was found by the jurors' return in 1289¹ that he was entitled to the dower lands² of Cecily, widow of Matthew Mantel, as being Matthew's heir. In 1289 he paid 40s. for permission to marry.³ In 1295, upon the death of Roger Baynard, as we saw above, he was similarly found heir to all the ancestral lands of the Mantels at Maldon. This return was duly acted upon and we consequently find him holding (with his tenants) in 1303 the half-fee in Little Maldon.⁴ But before 1320 he had parted with this manor which the Mantels and their heirs had held for about a century and a half, together with the advowsons of the abbey of Beeleigh and of the hospital of St. Giles, Little Maldon, to John de Grey.⁵

¹ *Cal. of Inq. P.M.*, vol. ii., No. 731.

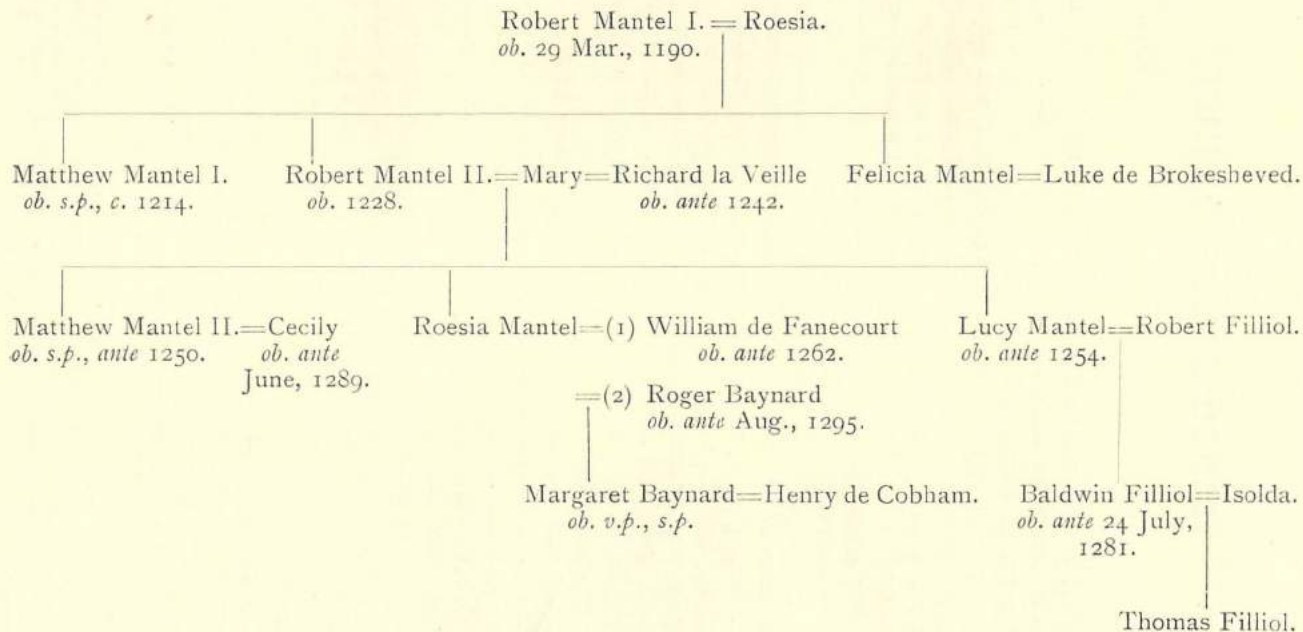
² In *Great and Little Maldon and St. Laurence*.

³ *Cal. of Fine Rolls*, vol. i., p. 266.

⁴ *Feudal Aids*, vol. ii., p. 135.

⁵ *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, 1317-1321, p. 515.

PEDIGREE OF THE MANTELS OF LITTLE MALDON.



FINGRINGHOE BRIDGE.

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

THE old bridge over the Roman river at Fingringhoe was interesting as being one of the last, if not the last, of the timber highway bridges to survive in Essex, and I always regretted that a pictorial representation of it had not been obtained before it was superseded in 1923 by the present reinforced concrete structure. It was therefore counted a lucky find when I recently came across an excellent photograph of the bridge in the possession of a parishioner (plate).

Fingringhoe Bridge had little claim to antiquity, but it was the lineal descendant of the first timber bridge erected there over three centuries ago; and when digging for the foundations of the abutments of its successor, the workmen detected traces of wood-work belonging to an earlier structure. It was built, presumably, in 1814, and its massive timber framing comprised five single trestles, cross-braced between uprights, with head-pieces projecting beyond the plank deck to provide support. Although unsuitable for modern traffic the bridge was stable up to the last owing to its fine craftsmanship.

Until early in the nineteenth century many bridges were still built of wood,¹ especially in districts like the Eastern counties, where stone was scarce; and owing to the natural strain and stress to which they were subjected, they frequently needed repair, and from time to time had to be entirely renewed. Selby Bridge, in Yorkshire, which dates from 1790, is probably the oldest timber road bridge remaining in England.² Ballingdon Bridge, built in 1805, may well have been the oldest and also the longest and most picturesque of the Essex timber bridges to survive until recent years.³

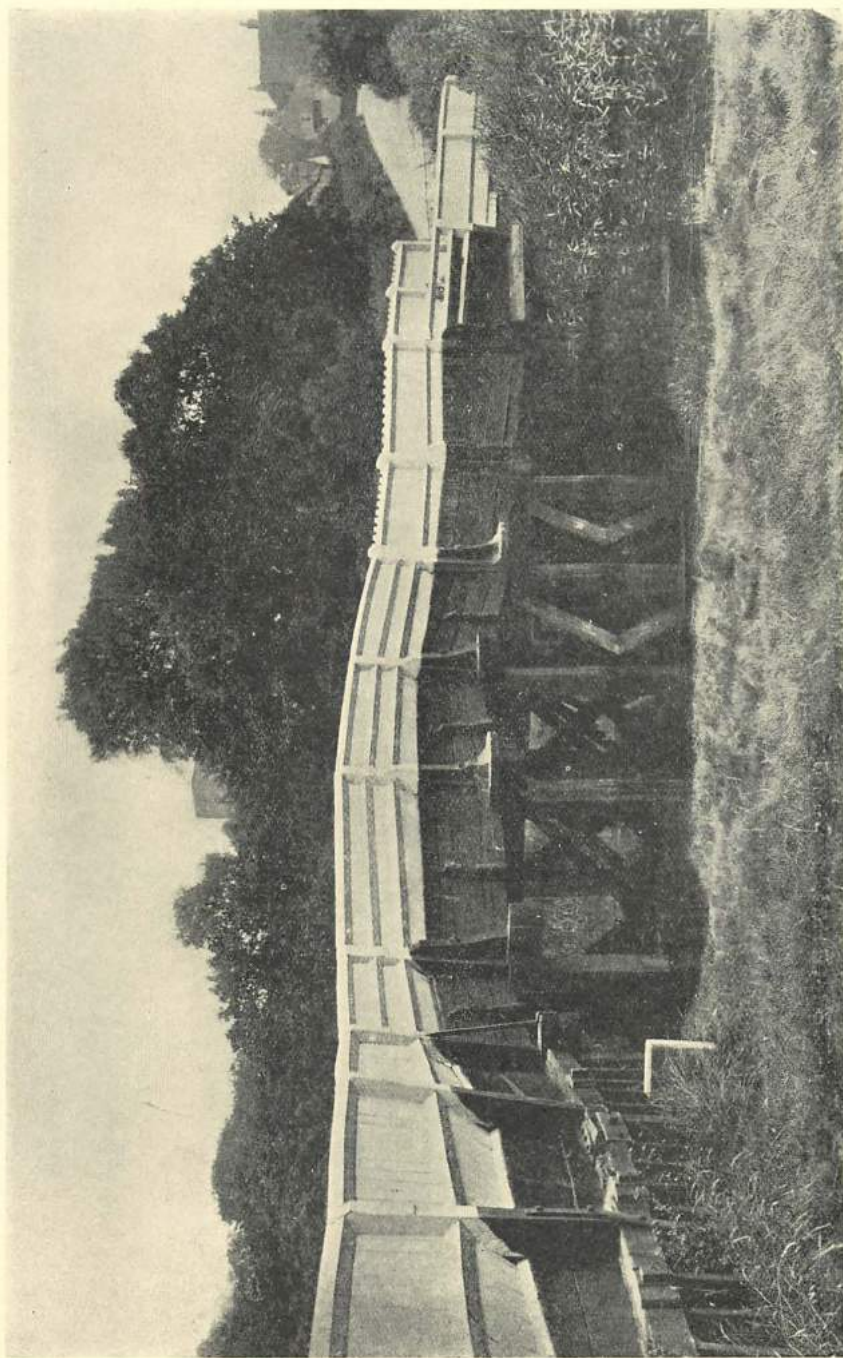
The cost of upkeep of the numerous bridges in the county formed, therefore, a heavy item of expenditure, and special rates, known as

¹ Timber bridges of considerable span were built for some of our earlier railways.

² E. Jervoise, *The Ancient Bridges of the North of England* (1931), p. 85.

³ See W. W. Hodson, "Ballingdon Bridge and the Sudbury Stour," *Proc. Suffolk Inst. of Archaeology*, vol. viii. (1894), pp. 21-30. Formerly the Borough of Sudbury was responsible for one half of the bridge and the County of Essex for the other half; but latterly the whole structure came under the control of the West Suffolk County Council. The present bridge is of reinforced concrete and was finished and opened in December, 1912. The river Stour is 104 feet wide at the bridge.

PLATE.



FINGRINGHOE BRIDGE: BUILT 1814; DEMOLISHED 1923.

"Bridge Money," were frequently levied for their repair.¹ In the year 1671, and again in 1674 and 1677, 50*l.* Bridge Money was charged upon the county, of which the Hundred of Winstree, wherein Fingringhoe is situated, contributed 15*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.*; in 1682 and 1685 the assessment was increased to 75*l.*, Winstree Hundred paying the same proportion, *viz.*, 23*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* Notwithstanding the comparatively large sums that were continually being raised in this way, several bridges and causeways in the county were stated to be "very much out of repair" in 1738, when at the Midsummer Sessions a levy of 300*l.* Bridge Money was imposed, the Petty Constables of each parish being the authorised collectors, towns corporate only excepted.²

Fingringhoe Bridge figures prominently in the Quarter Session Rolls, and a great deal of the information there recorded has, for the years 1556 to 1717, been transcribed in the Bridge Books³ preserved among the County Records at Chelmsford; these, together with the Sessions Order Books,⁴ which continue down to 1820, have made it possible to trace the history of the bridge from the beginning.

The first bridge clearly replaced a ford, and it seems likely that the bequest by John Cowper in 1524 of 26*s.* 8*d.* "to the repair of the steps" at Fingringhoe,⁵ had reference to this. It is probable, however, that the ford was not entirely superseded until a much later period, for regulations were issued in the seventeenth century ordering heavy waggons to use the fords instead of the bridges, which were often closed at night against traffic by a lock and chain.

Apparently a bridge was first ordered by the Sessions in 1605-6, but it was not built before 1610, and by 1629-30 it had already fallen into decay. This bridge was specified as a horse bridge, implying that it was a narrow bridge for pack horses, with an average width of 5 feet; judging from the large sums spent upon repairs it was later in the century converted into a cart bridge, which in

¹ "In 1530 a general Act was passed dealing with bridges. This empowered the Justices of the Peace, in cases where the liability to repair was doubtful, to rate the inhabitants of counties and of corporate towns for the repair of bridges and of the highways within three hundred feet of either end of them. To these magistrates was thenceforth entrusted the care of their maintenance."—*Mediæval England* (1924), p. 611.

² Sessions Order Book, vol. vii., fo. 109.

³ The first three volumes are in the temporary custody of Messrs. Hardy & Page, Record Agents, of Lincoln's Inn, who are compiling a Calendar to the Session Rolls at Chelmsford. I am indebted to them for allowing me to work at their office; special thanks are also due to Mr. William Le Hardy, M.C., F.S.A., for collating my transcripts and for other kindnesses.

⁴ The Clerk to the Peace and his office staff were very helpful in facilitating the use of the documents in their charge.

⁵ *E.A.T.*, vol. xx., p. 54.

the ordinary way would have had a width of about 10 feet; we know, however, that the bridge which was standing prior to 1814 had a width of only 8 feet, and, although still termed a bridle or horse bridge, was used for carriages.

The following extracts comprise all the references to Fingringhoe Bridge that occur in the documents already alluded to.

BRIDGE BOOK, vol. i. (1556-1615).

- 1605-6. Epiphany Sessions. A horse bridge in Fingringhoe to be made by the parish (fo. 64).
1608. Easter Sessions. Mill-bridge in Fingrinhoe indicted and the landholders of Milhouse and Mill marshes in Fingrinhoe and the inhabitants of East Donyland ought to make it (fo. 66).
1610. Michaelmas Sessions. A Bridge in Fingringhoe and Donyland to be made by the said parishes. Vide libr' ordin', fo. 121, 153, 157, that the owners of Fingringhoe Mill should make the Bridge (fo. 69).

According to the schedule of documents at Chelmsford, no Sessions Order Book exists before the year 1651, so that the book referred to above must have been lost between the date when the Bridge Book was compiled and the date when the schedule was compiled.

BRIDGE BOOK, vol. iii. (1615-1717).

- 1629-30. Epiphany Sessions. A horse bridge in East Donyland, in the highway leading from Fingringhoe to Colchester, presented to be in decay and to be repaired by the inhabitants of East Donyland (fo. 98).
1645. Michaelmas Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge in Fingringhoe, leading from thence to Colchester, presented to be in Donyland, to be repaired by the County (fo. 138).
1650. Midsummer Sessions. A letter from one Mr. Allen to the Clerke of the Peace, dated June 11th, 1649, setting forth that about two year agoe a bridge in Hareleigh was presented to be in decay, and that Knights bridge in Sandon was also in decay, and that both those bridges were to be repaired by the County. That the parish of Hareleigh repaired the bridge in Hareleigh at their own charge, notwithstanding that present, which was hard because their hundred contributed to the repairing of Bathorne Bridge, Woodford Bridge, Pissingford Bridge, Fingringhoe Bridge, etc. (fo. 147).
- 1662-3. Epiphany Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge in East Donyland presented to be in decay and to be repaired by the inhabitants of East Donyland (fo. 266).
1664. Midsummer Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: the inhabitants of East Donyland appearing upon two indictments for not repairing of itt respited till next Sessions (fo. 235).
- .. Michaelmas Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: the inhabitants of East Donyland traverse the indictment for not repairing of itt (fo. 236).

1665. Easter Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: the inhabitants of E. Doni-land found not guilty, there being no evidence for the King (fo. 239). Fingringhoe Bridge [between Fingringhoe and East Donyland] leading to Colchester presented to be in decay and to be repaired by the County (fo. 274).
1666. Easter and Michaelmas Sessions. [Similar entries to above] (fos. 280, 284).
- 1667-8. Epiphany Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: the inhabitants of Fingringhoe presented for not repairing Fingringhoe Bridge in the said parish, being much in decay (fo. 292).
1668. Easter, Midsummer and Michaelmas Sessions. [These entries are summarized below] (fos. 292, 245, 247).
- .. Christmas Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: the inhabitants indicted for not repairing of itt in 3 indictments in Christmas Sessions ye 19 Car., & in Easter and Midsummer ye 20 Car. 2^{di}. Discharged, vide the generall indictments 2 (fo. 247).
- 1668-9. Epiphany Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: an estimate of the charge of repairing Fingringhoe Bridge delivered in the Sessions amounting to £65 os. 11d., and a memorandum underneath that the carpenter who does the work to enter into a bond of £50 that the ground work shall continue firme for twenty years ensuing (fo. 298).
1674. Christmas Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: to pay to Sam^l Reynolds, Esqr., for ye repaire of itt (fo. 408).

BRIDGE BOOK, vol. iv. (1671-1702).¹

| | <i>li.</i> | <i>s.</i> | <i>d.</i> |
|---|------------|-----------|-----------|
| 1674-5. 13 Jan.—paid for repaire of Fingrinhoe Bridge | .. | 05 | 00 00 |

BRIDGE BOOK, vol. iii.

1680. Michaelmas Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: to pay to James Tayler, carpinter, 45*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.* for the repaire of itt (fo. 390).

The amount is given as 40*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.* in Bridge Book, vol. iv.

BRIDGE BOOK, vol. iv.

| | | | |
|--|------------|-----------|-----------|
| 1682. 4 Oct.—Thomas onge, carpenter, had for the repayre of Fingringhoe Bridge | <i>li.</i> | <i>s.</i> | <i>d.</i> |
| .. .. .. . | .. | 65 | 00 00 |
| 1696. 21 April—Payd Mr. Tye for ye use of Mr. Newton, carpenter, for ye repayre of Fingrinhoe Bridge by an order.. | .. | 28 | 10 6½ |

BRIDGE BOOK, vol. iii.

1711. Easter Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: to be referred to Nicholas Corsellis & Jo. Thurston, Esqrs., &c., & that Mr. Porter [Bridge Master] attend them & report the charge of repairing itt next Sessions (fo. 685).

.. Midsummer Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: Ordered yt Mr. Porter doe view the said Bridge & report the charge of repairing of itt next Sessions (fo. 683).

¹ This volume deals mainly with Bridge Money; the folios are not numbered and some of the pages are loose.

1711. Michaelmas Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: that Mr. Porter doe employ workmen to repair itt (fo. 681).
1712. Midsummer Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: Ordered yt the County Surveyor of the Bridge doe reparaire the same (fo. 677).
- .. Christmas Sessions. Fingrinhoe Bridge: to pay to Matthew Argent 34^l 04^s 06^d. for ye repair of ye same (fo. 675).

SESSIONS ORDER BOOK, vol. vi. (1724-1736).

1732. Midsummer Sessions. It is ordered by this Court that Mr. Thos Pennystone, the County Surveyor, doth immediately order Fingringhoe Bridge in this County to be repaired at the charges of the same . . . (fo. 559).

SESSIONS ORDER BOOK, vol. x. (1756-1763).

1759. Easter Sessions. It is ordered . . . that it be referred to Charles Gray and Joseph Keeling, Esquires (Justices of the Peace), to order Fingringhoe Bridge to be repaired at the charge of this County (fo. 167).
1761. Epiphany Sessions. . . . Fingringhoe Bridge [to] be repaired . . . according to an estimate now delivered . . . (fo. 255).

SESSIONS ORDER BOOK, vol. xii. (1770-1778)

1773. Michaelmas Sessions. It is ordered . . . that it be referred to Charles Gray and James Round, Esquires, two of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the said County, to order such repairs to be done to . . . Fingringhoe Bridge . . . as they shall think proper at the charge of the said County, so that the expense thereof doth not exceed the sum of five pounds (fo. 258).
1774. Epiphany Sessions. [Ditto] . . . so that the expense thereof doth not exceed the sum of ten pounds (fo. 268).
- .. Midsummer Sessions. It is ordered . . . that James Round, Esquire, Treasurer of the East Division of this County, doth pay to George Baker the sum of ten pounds, three shillings and two pence being the amount of his Bill . . . for repairing . . . Fingringhoe Bridge lying in and belonging to this County (fo. 308).
1778. Michaelmas Sessions. It is ordered . . . that . . . Fingringhoe Bridge . . . be repaired at the charges of the said County, not exceeding eight pounds, under the direction of James Round, John Blatch Whaley, Esquires, and the Reverend Yorick Smythies, clerk, three of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the County (fo. 638).

SESSIONS ORDER BOOK, vol. xiii. (1779-1786).

1779. Easter Sessions . . Fingringhoe Bridge . . . to be repaired according to an estimate now produced (fo. 26).
- .. Midsummer Sessions. It is ordered . . . that James Round, Esquire, . . . doth pay to William Phillips the sum of seventy-two pounds and six shillings, being the money due to him in full of his Bill for carpenter's work done and materials provided and used by him in and about the repairing . . . Fingringhoe Bridge . . . (fo. 43).

SESSIONS ORDER BOOK, vol. xv. (1791-1795).

1792. Easter Sessions . . . Fingringhoe Bridge to be repaired at the charge of the County, such charge not to exceed the sum of seven pounds, seven shillings (fo. 93).
1794. Epiphany Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge: Mr. John Johnson, the County Surveyor, to examine into the state and condition of the Bridge and report at next Sessions (fo. 402)
- .. Easter Sessions. Mr. Johnson to be given further time and to report at next Sessions (fo. 434).
- .. Midsummer and Michaelmas Sessions. [Ditto]. (fos. 459, 494).
1795. Epiphany Sessions. Mr. John Johnson's Report was delivered. Fingringhoe Bridge: the repairs are completed and Bills paid (fo. 576).

SESSIONS ORDER BOOK, vol. xvii. (1798-1801).

1799. Michaelmas Sessions. It is ordered . . . that the Bill for repairing Fingringhoe Bridge . . . amounting to sixteen pounds, seventeen shillings and sevenpence, which has been transmitted to this Court by Charles Matthews and John Bawtree, Esquires, two of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace . . . by the hands of the County Surveyor, be returned to the said Justices or one of them by the Clerk of the Peace and that he do at the same time inform them that as the amount of such Bill considerably exceeds the sum which two Justices are empowered to lay out on account of the County, without Order of Court (by the Order of the Easter Quarter Sessions 1767), it will be necessary that the same be examined by the County Surveyor and compared with the work done and then transmitted and laid before the Court at a future Quarter Session and application made to such Court for an Order for payment thereof under the special circumstances of the case (fo. 250).

SESSIONS ORDER BOOK, vol. xxii. (1812-1814).

1814. Easter Sessions. Fingringhoe Bridge.—Upon the application of Philip Havens, Esquire, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace . . . it is ordered by this Court that the County Surveyor do take a survey of the bridge called Fingringhoe Bridle or Horse Bridge situate in the parish of Fingringhoe and in and belonging to this County to repair, and that the said Surveyor do make a Report of the state of the said Bridge to the Court at the adjournment of this present Quarter Session (fo. 547).
- .. 17 May. Fingringhoe Bridle Bridge.—Your Surveyor having examined this Bridge in presence of Philip Havens, Esqr., and Mr. Seaman on behalf of Sir James Affleck, Bart., reports it to be necessary to replace almost every part of the woodwork of the Bridge and part of the wharfing: the uprights or water standards to be cock-tenon'd, the planking new, the wharfing repaired and new land-ties, new posts and rails and some new joists.

May 13, 1814.

Robert Lugar.

Ordered . . . that the said County Surveyor do prepare an estimate of the expense of putting the said bridge in repair and submit to Court (fo. 595).

1814. 2 June. Mr. Robert Lugar, the County Surveyor, having in pursuance of an Order . . . made and now delivered into this Court his Report or Estimate . . . respecting the repair of the Bridge in Fingringhoe . . . (in the said Order called Fingringhoe Bridle or Horse Bridge, and considered to be belonging to this County, but which is now become questionable) amounting, with the Waller's Bill (mentioned in the said Report or Estimate), to the sum of three hundred and forty seven pounds, seven shillings and elevenpence. And such Report or Estimate being now read it is ordered by this Court that the Clerk of the Peace do by search amongst the County Records, and by such other evidence as he may be able to obtain, endeavour to ascertain whether the said Bridge be a County Bridge or to whom it belongs to repair the same. And that he do report or certify the result thereof to the Court at the next General Quarter Session of the Peace . . . (fo. 623).

SESSIONS ORDER BOOK, vol. xxiii. (1814-1816).

1814. Midsummer Sessions . . . The Clerk of the Peace certifies to the Court that Fingringhoe Bridge is a County Bridge and that the said Bridge has been repeatedly and at various times repaired at the charge of the County (fo. 19).
 . . . It appears to the Court that the Bridge is not merely a Bridle or Horse Bridge, but a Bridge for Carriages also; and from the examination of Mr. Robert Lugar . . . also present in Court, that the present width of the said Bridge is eight feet only, and that his estimate for the repair thereof hath been made accordingly, but that it may be made much more commodious for the public by extending the same to a width not exceeding ten feet in the whole, and that the same may be done at an additional expense of a few pounds only beyond his said estimate, it is ordered that the said Bridge be repaired and widened as above . . . (fo. 20).
- Michaelmas Sessions. . . Mr. Robert Lugar delivered a Report in writing respecting the Bridge:
 Fingringhoe Bridge.—Your Surveyor, having been instructed to commence on the repairs of this Bridge, gave immediate directions to Robert Barnes, Clerk of the Works, to take down as much of the Bridge as was decayed. Upon moving the gravel it was discovered that the planking and almost all the joists were entirely defective, the uprights also were found unfit to use again; proceeding on to further examination of the Bridge at low water, he found that instead of piles, as I had stated my opinion they were, it proved that they were standards framed into mud cills. In order therefore to proceed on with the foundations of the Bridge it became necessary (at a very heavy expense) to dam out the water; when this was completed I attended with Mr. Bawtree, Mr. Round and Mr. Havens to point out to them the real state of the foundations and the timber, &c., which had been taken up. From this survey it appeared that the mud cills and cross-pieces were decayed and wholly inadequate to sustain the New Bridge. The gentlemen Magistrates present concurring in this opinion, the repair was ordered to be carried on agreeable to my instructions given at this time to the Clerk of the Works. In forming the dam it became necessary to stop Mr. Stammers' Tide Mill several

times, for which he demanded a very considerable compensation; to obviate this a channel was cut in order to admit the tide to flow past the dam and to give Mr. Stammers the advantage of the back water, which has been done at a less expense than the full compensation Mr. Stammers required. The Bridge is now in forwardness, and from the information I had from Mr. Havens, who attends almost daily, I learn that the works proceed on much to his satisfaction.

Chelmsford, Oct. 19, 1814.

Robert Lugar (fo. 124).

The Sessions' Records after 1820 have not been arranged and are therefore inaccessible, but apart, possibly, from references to minor repairs, they can contain nothing which would add to the history of the bridge.

Manwood Bridge, on the Mersea Road, also crosses the Roman River, but is in the parish of Langenhoe, although within thirty yards of the Fingringhoe boundary. The present iron girder structure, erected in 1893, replaced a narrow, though well-built, brick bridge of two spans. The bridge is first mentioned in the County Records in 1602, when it was ordered "to be made"; possibly before that date there was merely a ford. The few references to this bridge that occur in the Bridge Books are given below.

BRIDGE BOOK, vol. i.

1602. Easter Sessions. Manwood Bridge in Langenhoe to be made by the Ilands of West and East Mersey, Peldon, Wigborow ma and parva, Aberton, Langenhoe, Fringrinhoe within the half hundred of Winstree, vide in le oulde booke of Orders, fo. 18, for an Order herein (fo. 59).

BRIDGE BOOK, vol. iii.

- 1636-7. Epiphany Sessions. Manwood Bridge in Langenhoe presented to be in decay and to be repaired by the inhabitants [of the parishes named above] (fo. 118).
- 1660-1. Epiphany Sessions. Manwood Bridge presented to be in decay and to be repaired by the county (fo. 213).
1715. Michaelmas Sessions. Manwood Bridge: That I Ralph Creffield, kn^t, doe take care the said bridge be speedily repaired, and to compell y^e parishes charged with y^e repaire thereof forthwith to goe about itt (fo. 647).

Little attention has hitherto been given to the Bridges of Essex, and this paper will at least bring to notice the store of information concerning them that is to be found in the Bridge and Sessions Order Books. The subject is certainly one that merits historical research.

CAMULODUNUM : EXCAVATIONS AT COLCHESTER, 1930-I.

BY CHRISTOPHER HAWKES, B.A., F.S.A.

ALL members of this Society will be familiar with the events which led not long ago to the formation of the Colchester Excavation Committee and the inauguration of its work. The much-discussed Colchester by-pass road, begun in the earlier part of 1930, was designed to pass across the known site of the pre-Roman settlement, between the Colne and Lexden road on the west of Colchester, where the famous British king Cunobelin had his capital. Instant excavation was necessary to save the material on the long strip of the site marked out for the road from destruction unrecorded. A committee was rapidly formed under the presidency of Annie Viscountess Cowdray, High Steward of Colchester, and the chairmanship of Sir Charles (then Mr.) Peers, President of the Society of Antiquaries. Major J. Oxley Parker, D.L., undertook the post of treasurer along with Mr. W. G. Klein, F.S.A.; and Dr. Philip Laver, F.S.A. and Mr. Christopher Hawkes of the British Museum became secretaries. Under Mr. J. P. Bushe-Fox, F.S.A., as general director, excavations were carried out from June to September, 1930, by the present writer, Mr. M. R. Hull of the Colchester and Essex Museum, and Mr. J. N. L. Myres, F.S.A. This long campaign was followed up by Mr. Hull in April and May, 1931, with the result that by 1 June, the date arranged with the road authorities, all that part of the ancient site to be occupied by the road had been subjected to scientific excavation. This was made possible by liberal subscriptions and donations from all quarters, both in Essex and outside it. The committee's president headed the list, and the Colchester Corporation generously undertook to supply a regular grant.

A beginning has thus been made of exploring what was clearly the effective metropolis of south-eastern Britain for at least half a century before the Roman Conquest, and of gaining hitherto unsuspected materials for an entirely new historical picture of the Romanization of Britain.

The long eighty-foot strip of ground excavated lies along the north foot of the hill which separates Colchester from Lexden, quite close to the Colne by Sheepen Bridge and below Sheepen Farm. Along its whole length, a thriving waterside settlement was revealed, evidently the seat of a busy mercantile community. The structural remains comprised those of timber houses with earth and clay floors, many open hearths, and drainage, rubbish, and palisade trenches, interspersed with pits, some of great size, and remarkable timber-lined wells. Pottery was found in very large quantities, and proved of the greatest interest, for along with native fabric, including the well-known pedestal-urn and associated series, and also hand-made earlier types, there appear Roman provincial and Italian wares ranging in date from Augustus to Claudius, and proving importation of such products on a large scale from the Rhineland, Northern and Southern Gaul, and Italy, throughout the half-century preceding our Roman Conquest. The brooches and other bronze objects, and the British, Gaulish, and early Roman coins also formed notable bodies of evidence. Naturally, the great majority of the British coins were those of Cunobelin: only one was found of his father Tasciovanus, and the effective history of the site appears to begin with the conquest of the Essex Trinobantes by this Catuvellaunian dynasty of Belgic rulers from Hertfordshire, and Cunobelin's establishment of Camulodunum as his capital. Ruling as an enlightened native prince on the fringe of the Roman world, his policy, like that of many others elsewhere, was one of pacific independence maintained by prosperous commercial and cultural relations with the Empire. To its success the foreign and native material found together in such quantities on this site bears eloquent testimony, and all shows that at the Claudian conquest, which followed Cunobelin's death, the place had been for a crucial half-century not only a political but a cultural capital, and that the culture that flourished there had been drawing more and more for its strength and character on the Roman world.

However, it was felt that this great stretch of waterside settlement could hardly have been the centre of Cunobelin's capital, and something in the nature of a citadel was envisaged on the hill above and to the south. Casual finds indeed had previously been made here, and the excavations under the present writer's charge, from August to October of 1931, on the slope above Sheepen Farm, were a move towards the expected nucleus of native habitation. This may still prove to exist on the summit, which was not actually reached, but the excavations have revealed that a large part at least of the hill-side was almost untouched by British settlement,

and was chosen as a camping-ground by the Roman Expeditionary Force on the fall of the native capital A.D. 43. The great defensive ditch of the camp, some thirty-five feet wide and eleven feet deep, was excavated along a substantial portion of its eastern stretch, and proved to have been deliberately filled in, in two stages, within a short time of its original excavation. Inside the line of the rampart corresponding to it lay a wide belt covered with hearths, middens, and deep rubbish pits, foreshadowing the cooking areas backing on to the ramparts of later legionary fortresses. Inside this again were timber-framed wattle-and-daub barracks, the prototypes of the familiar elongated L-shaped buildings of later forts, of a size each to hold one century, with the centurion's quarters at the end. These buildings are represented by the post holes that held their uprights, and by the narrow slots dug in the natural sand as bedding for the foot of the wattle-and-daub walls. Flanking the most fully excavated building was a metalled road with a ditch or kennel along it.

The alignment of buildings and road runs obliquely to the defensive ditch, and the camp cannot have been rectangular. Its full extent is a matter of conjecture, but the season closed with the location of its western gate, a complicated structure which will be fully excavated next year. The internal buildings seem to have continued in use after the levelling of the defences, and their life thus overlapped that of the adjoining Roman colony, for the terminal date of their occupation must be as late as the 60's of the first century A.D., as is clearly shown by the series of decorated terra sigillata, which has all been examined by Dr. T. Davies Pryce, F.S.A. The large series of brooches agrees with this conclusion, and with such definite evidence from these two quarters a particularly valuable light is thrown on the large quantities of coarse pottery, which furnish us for the first time with a really large corpus of Claudian and Claudian-Neronian forms, unmixed with later products. With regard to the earlier wares, a clear distinction between civil and military occupation-material is afforded by the relation of certain important deposits. The camp was evidently surrounded by native canabae, and one of these huts, resembling those of the original native settlement excavated in 1930, was discovered overlying the filling of a small regular ditch running parallel to, and west of, the main camp ditch, which contains Claudian material and seems to be that of the initial "marching-camp" of the army, preceding its semi-permanent winter quarters. The hut is thus plainly post-Conquest, but almost the whole of its contents were pre-Claudian in character, including,

along with much purely native ware, an Arretine platter with the stamp XANTI, and a fine early example of the South Gaulish sigillata form 29 (fig. 1). An iron latch-lifter, or "Celtic key," was also found here. Huts of similar character also appear over

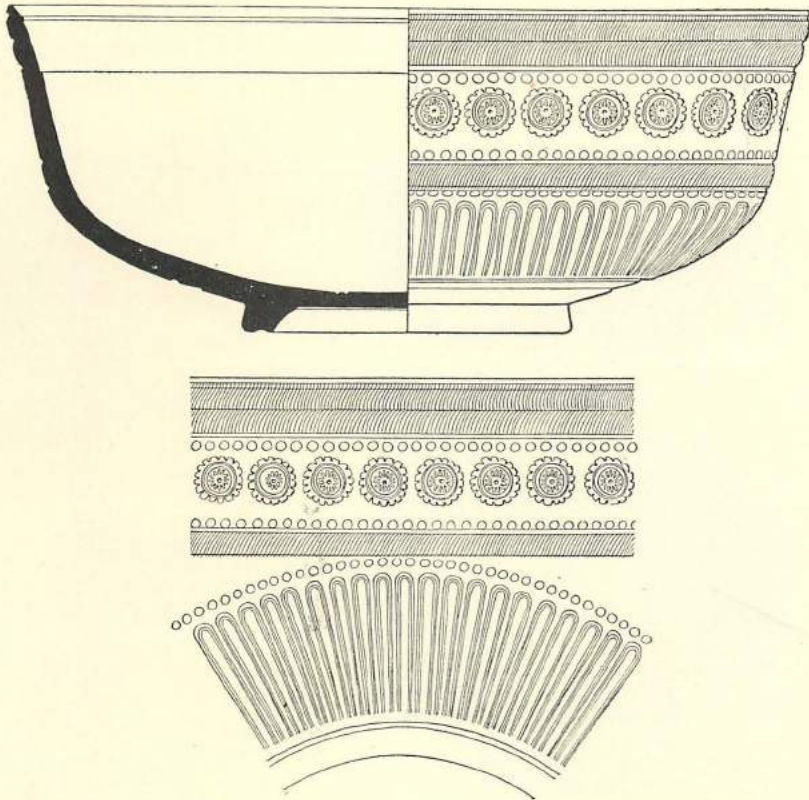


FIG. 1. SAMIAN BOWL FROM COLCHESTER ($\frac{1}{2}$).

(Reproduced from the *The Antiquaries Journal*, by permission of the Society of Antiquaries).

the filling of the main camp ditch, and here, too, the proportion of native to Claudian Roman wares is higher than in the camp itself. The material from the latter is, broadly speaking, analogous to the earliest groups at Richborough, though imported "Belgic" ware and early wall-sided mortaria seem to be commoner. The most fully analogous series is that of the first occupation at Hofheim (A.D. 40-51): though as explained above, the Colchester series is

longer, the occupation seems to have diminished in intensity after the founding of the Roman Colonia Victrix about A.D. 50. The coin-series reinforces this point: out of fifty-five coins identified by Mr. Harold Mattingly, fifty are of issues up to and including Claudius; Nero is unrepresented, and the remaining five are strays, ranging from Vespasian to Crispus. British coins were common everywhere, and all those identified by Dr. G. C. Brooke are of Cunobelin. A fine bronze patera, signed by the first-century



FIG. 2. BRONZE PATERA FROM COLCHESTER ($\frac{1}{3}$).
(Reproduced from *The Antiquaries Journal*, by permission
of the Society of Antiquaries).

Italian manufacturer P. CIPI POLYBI, was one of the most notable special finds (fig. 2).

The camp buildings were evidently used as a base for the building of the colony during the dozen years or so following its foundation: segmental tiles and a piece of a peculiar ornamental terra-cotta plaque were found, exactly corresponding to specimens recently found by Mr. M. R. Hull in excavations among the earliest

Forum buildings of Roman Colchester. Whether the occupation ended with the rebellion of Boudicca is at present a doubtful point, on which more light may be expected later on. Perhaps the most important outstanding question is the relation of the camp to the possible earlier native citadel. Outside the western gate, remains of a timber defensive system appear, which are either outworks to the gate, of most peculiar type, or else belong to native fortifications which may be awaiting excavation on the adjoining ground higher up the hill. At any rate, the sequence here of native city, Roman camps and Roman colony, side by side and each unmistakably distinct, is affording a chain of evidence for the story of Romanization hitherto without parallel in this country. No part of the site is now threatened with immediate road-building, and the Excavation Committee is likely to have secured a reasonably long start over the pioneers of future 'development.'

The writer was assisted by Mr. R. W. Hutchinson, F.S.A., and an able volunteer staff in addition to the thirty-nine paid workmen. Mr. Hull and the officers of the Colchester and Essex Museum were in constant co-operation, Mr. H. W. Poulter in particular undertaking the photographic and most of the survey work.

It may be hoped that the series of annual campaigns now begun will be continued as befits the importance of the site. Good hope of this is indeed afforded by the valuable financial aid which has hitherto been received in response to the Committee's appeals from so many sources within, as well as without, the county of Essex, which even alone could surely be relied on not to let such an undertaking fail through any flagging of its generous support.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

“On the sorete syde of the howsse.”—I think the word which puzzles Dr. Dickin (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xix. (n.s.), p. 288) may be the Norman *sortie*, which *N.E.D.* says may mean “sally-port,” as for instance “three sorties, whence the defenders might sally” (Lytton, *Harold*, xii., vii.). I suggest that the phrase signifies the side of the house on which the exit is situated; the “bolt-hole” or side-door, as distinguished from the entrance door in front. That would be the likely side upon which to make such a furtive and burglarious attack as is here described.

It is usual for our farm-houses to have three doors: the front-door, used only for the ceremonious entry of an honoured guest; the side-door from which one escorts him back to his horse; and the back-door for access to the dairy and brew-house.

ALFRED HILLS.

Fowtheho.—This name (see p. 69, ll. 7 and 8) is evidently intended for “Sowtheho.” The Subsidy Roll of 12 December, 15 Henry VIII. (108/154), shows at Fingringhoe, Edmund Southo, John Southo, Richard Southo.

G. M. B.

Pedigree of Lucy of Ongar.—In amplification of the pedigree printed opposite p. 104 of the present volume of these *Transactions*, Mr. A. W. Clapham, F.S.A., kindly writes that the father of the Justiciar was *Robert de Luci*, as shown by a copy of Robert de Luci's charter (printed in Mr. Clapham's volume on *Lesnes Abbey*, p. 5) in which the grantor is described as Robert, son of Robert de Luci.

[The copy above referred to was made in Tudor times, gives no date, and contains no names of witnesses or other details, which would serve to determine it. Its wording seems to us to suggest it was the deed of a Robert of a later generation than the Justiciar's brother; we are therefore suspending judgment, in the hope that some one of our readers may have further evidence to offer.—ED.]

Another correspondent has pointed out that the first husband of Roesse de Doura was *John*. His name occurs in her charter as copied in the Walden cartulary (Harl. MS. 3697, fo. 264), where she provides for his soul among others.

Essex Quarter Sessions Records.—Messrs. Hardy and Page are compiling a Calendar to these important records for the County Council. The work is being typed in triplicate, and three volumes, each with a general index and covering the years 1536-71, have now been completed and bound. The Council has recently loaned a set of these volumes to the Library of the Society at Holly Trees, on condition that they shall be available not merely for members of the Society, but for any residents in the Administrative County of Essex who may be interested in their contents. Further volumes will be sent as the work progresses.

Dedication of Copford Church.—The dedication of Copford church is not recorded in Ecton's *Thesaurus* (1742) or Bacon's *Liber Regis* (1786), nor is it given by Newcourt, Holman or Morant; and Miss Arnold-Forster in her *Studies in Church Dedications* (vol. iii., p. 95), published in 1899, states that it is "unknown." It appears to have borne the name of St. Michael and All Angels for the past sixty years,¹ but this is not a pre-Reformation dedication, and although "All Angels" could conceivably be a recent addition, it seemed probable that the present designation was adopted in the nineteenth century entirely without authority.

In the hope of recovering the true dedication, a search was recently made for Copford wills (down to 1550) in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, the Commissary Court of London (Essex and Herts.) and the Archdeaconry Court of Colchester, at Somerset House. They only number three all told, and none of them mentions the name of the church. But in the will of Clement Smythe, of the adjoining parish of "Myche Birche," dated 20 August, 1539 (*Archd. Colchester*: Sargant 86), this entry was found: "To the parish of our Lady in Copforde, 8d." It is therefore probable that the correct dedication is St. Mary the Virgin.

Robert Colfeld, husbandman, in his will, dated 12 May, 1526 (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts*: filed will), desired "to be buried in Copford church, before the altar of St. Katherine," and bequeathed to the high altar there for tithes forgotten, 6s. 8d. It is possible that the first-named altar stood at the east end of south aisle.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Monumental Brasses at South Weald and Leyton.—**SOUTH WEALD:** In the sixties of last century the late Mr. T. J. Gawthorp was consulted respecting the relaying of a large number of loose fragments of ancient brasses in this church. Unhappily

¹ Kelly's *Directory of Essex* for 1870 states of Copford church, "name unknown," but for 1874 gives the dedication as "St. Michael and All Angels."

the then vicar refused permission to carry out the proposed restoration, and the fragments were packed in a box and forwarded to Mr. Gawthorp, who took care of them for many years. Enquiries were subsequently made as to the whereabouts of the lost brasses, through the medium of *Notes and Queries* (6 ser., vols. i. and iii.). The pieces having been identified, Mr. Gawthorp returned them to the church on condition that they should be properly refixed in their places. This condition was never carried out.

The present vicar, the Rev. F. H. Procter, M.A., came across the correspondence and found the fragments still in the church chest. He promptly applied to the writer, who is the last remaining member of the family, and found that he had preserved two fragments which had been overlooked in the return. These consisted of the effigy of a lady, the second wife of an unknown civilian, c. 1460; and a short slip of the inscription on the margin of Sir Anthony Browne's tomb, 1567.

The first of these has been mounted on a stone slab, together with the group of children (six sons and six daughters), and these form the sole remains of that memorial. The original slab lies outside the north wall.

The Browne inscription is of much greater interest. This particular piece bears on its obverse the words "id excell in natures," and on its reverse part of the finely engraved figure of a knight, showing a small portion of a richly worked sword belt, below which are five lines of the mail hauberk, and then a piece of the plate armour for the thigh. Luckily it was decided to secure all the loose parts of the effigies and inscription on Sir Anthony's tomb, and in doing so it was discovered that the pieces engraved "[l]adie Jane who did" and "likwise from knightly sto" were also palimpsest, and bore on their reverses two slips of graceful foliage in relief; by placing the two pieces side by side the scroll was completed. Mr. R. H. Pearson has pointed out that the reverse of a brass at Constantine, Cornwall, c. 1375, and of foreign workmanship, has a similar foliated pattern as a background (see Dunkin, *Brasses of Cornwall*, pl. xxxiv.). These three palimpsest fragments, together with two other very small portions (see plate), probably formed part of the same composition, which was evidently a foreign brass, c. 1375.

At the same time the vicar found a funeral helmet that is supposed to have belonged to the destroyed tomb, and this has been appropriately hung above the slab.

A shield of arms (formerly loose in vestry) and inscription to Sir Anthony Browne, 1623, have been refixed to the slab in the south chapel, near the brass to the first Sir Anthony.



PORTIONS OF INSCRIPTION ON SIR ANTHONY BROWNE'S BRASS (1567) AND PALIMPSEST REVERSES
(c. 1375), SOUTH WEALD.

A shield of arms and inscription to Elizabeth Wyngfeild, 1616, and two small effigies on quadrangular plates to Roberte Picakis, aged 7, and Allen Talbot, aged 2 $\frac{3}{4}$, which were formerly loose in the vestry, have been mounted on stone slabs and affixed to the west wall of the church. The original slab belonging to the effigies of the two children is in the churchyard and bears an incised inscription.

Further details are given in *Notes and Queries*, vol. clx. (1931), pp. 75-6.

LEYTON: An hitherto unrecorded achievement on a rectangular plate, has been removed from the original slab, which is partly under the pews in the south aisle, and mounted on a board against the west wall of the aisle, over an inscription to Sir Edward Holmden, 1616, to which it probably belongs. It bears the arms of HOLMDEN, *sable a fess between two chevrons ermine*, impaling TAYLOR, *sable a lion passant argent with an annulet in chief for difference*. Crest: HOLMDEN, *an otter's head erased or*. Edward Holmden, an alderman of London, and sheriff in 1599, was knighted 26 July, 1603; he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Taylor, of Haselton Grange, in the county of Gloucester. I am indebted to Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., for these particulars.

WALTER E. GAWTHORP.

Dury Falls in Hornchurch.—The origin of this name has often been the subject of conjecture. Perfect points out the impossibility, topographically, of any association with a waterfall and suggests that the name is probably derived from the surname of some sixteenth-century inhabitant of the parish.¹ The name can be carried back some two hundred years earlier to a family whose alternative surname can be traced back another century.

The key is given by two entries in the Legatt pedigree:²

Will'us Legatt floruit apud Havering sub regibus Johannes de Chiltburne al's
Ed. 2 & Ed. 3 sicut constat. p. ch'ras. Springolde de Havering.

| | | | |
|---|---|--|---|
| <p>Walterus Leggatt de Havering vendidit terras in monasterio cornuto Rob'to Alwy al's Dori- valls et vixit ib'm sicut constat. p. ch'ras 23 & 41 Ed. 3</p> | = | <p>Joanna filia Joh'is de Chiltburne . . .</p> | <p>Agnes ux. Rob'ti Alwy al's Doryvals.</p> |
|---|---|--|---|

Rob'tus Legatt de Havering fil & hæres Walteri Legatt vendidit terras in monasterio cornuto Agneti relicte Rob'to Doryvals & vixit ib'm sicut constat. p. ch'tas t'pe Ed. 3 & R. 2.

¹ *Ye Olde Village of Hornchurch*, p. 45.

² *Essex Visitations*, pt. ii., pp. 591, 592.

Thus Dury Falls is undoubtedly named from the family of Doryval, otherwise Alwy, which flourished in Havering from at least 1349 to at least 1377, and was allied to the Legatts of Cockerells, Gobions, and Dagenhams. The fact that the widow, Agnes, is called only *Doryvals* may, perhaps, be taken as an indication that the alternative *Alwy* died with her husband.

This alternative is identical with the *Alfwy* which occurs several times in Hornchurch deeds in the reign of Henry III. Richard, son of Roger Alfwy, was one of the men of Richard de Walda dwelling in Havering parish, north of the church, who were concerned with a right-of-way to the church, *c.* 1240. This Richard had land in Havering *c.* 1233-7. About 1233, Richard, with the consent of Alicia his wife and Thomas Allutarius with the consent of Lucy his wife granted to Richard de Ulmis land in Havering including "Pole Mesfeld by the hedge of William Aps" and *Stratfeld*. This must have been in the neighbourhood of Abbs Cross and the road to London. The same two families held a tenement in Havering of Richard de Ulmis *c.* 1240. This connects the families with the neighbourhood of Nelmes. The land of Thomas Alutarius is described *c.* 1251 as "abutting on the king's highway from Hornchurch to London and extending to the field of Richard Aluny (*sic*)," whose wife Alice is also mentioned. *Aluny* must be an error for *Aluny* or *Alwy*, through a misreading of minims. To judge from the personal and place-names and from the description of the land given in a grant of *c.* 1233-7, Alice was the daughter of William Pod.¹

Among the witnesses to a deed of 1373, relating to land in Pell Street, is Robert Dormale (*sic*).² This Robert must be identical with the Robert Alwy *alias* Dorivalls of the Legatt pedigree. The name should read *Dorivale*.

Dury Falls is situated at the corner of Wingletye Lane and the road from Upminster to London, about a quarter-of-a-mile east of Hornchurch church. There can be little doubt, in view of the details given above, that the family of Alwy or Dorivale was living near, if not actually on this spot, from about 1230 to at least 1380.

The surname is not common. It occurs again in Essex in 1474 when Thomas Dorevall was one of two attorneys mentioned in a grant of John Attefane of Thaxted.³ An earlier example has been

¹ *Hornchurch Priory Documents*, Nos. 375, 401, 31, 332, 68, 271, pp. 88, 89, 95, 16, 77, 26, 62.

² *Ibid.*, No. 2, pp. 9, 10.

³ *Cat. Ancient Deeds*, C. 788.

noted in Wiltshire. On 2 April, 1353, Thomas Duryval of Lavinton [Lavington, Wilts.], parson of the church of Silchester (Hants.), was presented to the church of Fifhide Skidemore [Fifield Bavant, Wilts.], on an exchange of benefices with John de Haverbergh.¹

PERCY H. REANEY.

Pass, dated 30 November, 1590, for John Smith of Bocking.—The following document occurs among the Staffordshire Quarter Sessions Rolls (Roll 28, No. 69), which are being published by the William Salt Archæological Society, and is printed from a transcript kindly supplied by the editor.

The same records show that at the Trinity Sessions in 1591, a certain John Smith, late of Bocking, Essex, labourer, was charged and convicted on his confession with having counterfeited, published and used at Clifton Campville, on 28 May, a "testymonyall." Clifton Campville is near Tamworth; presumably the travellers were on the return journey, for they reached Cheshire in January. No mention is made of the wife in the sentence noted on the indictment: *Confitetur factum et committetur vice comiti flagellandi secundum formam statuti.—Per confessionem.*

The pass, therefore, appears to be a forgery, but if a forgery *ab initio* it is a clever one and hardly home drawn, for a legal precedent book of the next century contains a similar form written in the same style of language.

The signatures of the Justices are not appended to the document. They are well-known Essex names: Sir John Petre and Sir Thomas Lucas, an ancestor of Sir Charles Lucas, the famous Royalist leader, were both captains of bands of 600 men in April, 1588, the year of the Armada; while Sir Thomas Mildmay ("Mylman" is evidently intended for "Mildmay") was a Deputy Lieutenant of the County.

Sir John Cutts was the great grandson of the builder of Horham Hall, near Thaxted; but "being more magnificent than prudent" he alienated the manor and borough of Thaxted in 1599.

Pass dated 30 Nov. 1590, for John Smith of Bocking, co. Essex, whose house has been destroyed by fire.

TO ALL true Christren people to whome this present wryttinge of testimoniall shall come to be Rede harde seene or vnderstanded KNOWE yea that wee John Peeter knight Thomas mylman knight Thomas Luckas knight three of her ma^{tes} Justices of peace and quorum within her highnes countie of Esexe send greettinge in our lord god everlastinge KNOWE yea that forasmuche as the bearers hereof John Smith of the towne of Bockinge in the countie of

¹ *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

Esexe aforesaid whoe lattle by misfortune and casualltie of fyre had his howse burned with all his goodes there in whiche happened vpon the firste daye of november in the night season 1590 And the saide fyre happened to burne soe vehementlie that it coulde not be quenched but with muche Adoe saved the said John Smith and margerye his wyffe and havinge fyve childeren had two of them perished in the same fire to there greateste greaffe of all and to the beholders theireof besydes the losse of his goodes did Amounte to the value of two hundreth poundes and more in goodes and cattell besydes his tooles that hee dyd worke withall beinge of the trade and occupacion of a mylnwright and havinge nothinge to releve hime selfe nor yett his poore wyffe and three childeren but what cometh of the good devocion of there kinsfolkes and neighbors And alsoe the saide John smith with margerie his wyffe is verie desirous to pas and travell to the Cyttye of westchester to one of his vncles there dwellinge with other of his frendes there hopinge to be Releived at there handes AND for there better and safer passage to and frome the places afforesaide have desyred our lettres of testimoniall and pasporte beinge the queenes ma^{ties} Justices aforesaide willinge and Requiringe all the queenes ma^{ties} officers ministers and Lovinge Subjectes not onely quietlie to permitt And suffer the saide John and margerie to passe and Retorne by you and everie of you without lett or molestacion but To ayde and assiste them with your godlie charities consyderinge there greatt need and alsoe his Losses where in you shall not onely doe A good and godly Dead but alsoe bynd vs to further any poore neighbour of yours yf the comme vnto vs in the licke sorte DESIRINGE all parsons vicars & curattes to declare the tenor hereof to your parish[io]ners exhortinge them in the lordes behalfe to bestowe there charitable devocions vnto them And all churche wardens collectors for the poore to be Aydinge hime in the collection soe godly bestowed And all constables within there townes villeges and hamlettes to be their Ayde and Lickwise to healpe them to lodginge in due tyme yf need shall Require Provided that this our letters to indure and take effecte for the space of ix mothes and noe longer next after the date hereof Geven vnder our handes and seales the laste Daie of november in the xxxiiith yeare of the raigne of our soueraigne ladye elizabethe by the grace of god Queene of England Fraunce and Ireland Defender of the faythe &c. 1590.

slits for seals, tabs wanting.

Endorsed:—

'Cambrige. Seene and allowed to pas Through the Countie afforesaid the vijth daye of December. JOHN CUTTES.'

*Similar entries for the following counties:—*Huntingdon, 16 Dec., 1590, R. Forest. Northampton, 22 Dec., . . . Francis . . . Leicester, 31 Dec., Thos. Skalfington. Stafford, 12 Jan., Philip Okeover. Cheshire, 26 Jan., John Saveg. Derby, 7 Jan., 1590, John Fraunces.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Early Essex Windmills.—A few additional references to early Essex windmills have been noted since my previous note was written.¹ By a deed of c. 1240, William de Rumford granted to William de la Markedich a windmill standing in *Suthfeld* in Havering. A windmill in Hornchurch was leased in 1494 to William Fryth by the Warden and Fellows of the College of St. Mary Winton in

¹ *E.A.T.*, vol. xx., pp. 99-100.

Oxford (New College).¹ A windmill called *Newemyll* in Havering is mentioned in 1396.² According to Shawcross, there was also a windmill in the manor of Marks in Havering in 1479.³

In 1245, Richard de Munfichet was ordered to allow William de Wauton to take timber from his wood of Mulesham as far as was necessary for the construction of a windmill, the timber to be taken without doing injury to the King's forest of Essex.⁴ Two mills, "one at wind and one at water," were part of the land in Finchingfield granted to Hugh Dyve in 1255.⁵ Guy de Rochford had a windmill in Berden in 1273.⁶ The dower assigned in 1300 to Margaret, widow of Gilbert Urri, included one-third of two parts of the toll of a windmill in Wickford, the toll being extended at 13s. 4d.⁷ Sir Guy de Rochford held a windmill in Rochford of John de Burgh in 1274, Richard de Suthchurch had one in Southchurch in 1267 and one in Prittlewell in 1294, Philip Perdrix one in Great Sutton in 1313, and William Combe one in Little Stanbridge in 1333.⁸ Others are mentioned at Rainham in 1248,⁹ Milton in Prittlewell in 1309,¹⁰ Lawling in 1310,¹¹ at Gibcrack in Purleigh in 1323 (along with a watermill),¹² at Helion Bumpstead in 1349,¹³ and at Colchester in 1406.¹⁴

In 1330, the tithes of two windmills and one watermill at Aveley were reserved to the vicar by the Abbot of Lesnes, those of three watermills and certain other mills (probably windmills) to the vicar of Chigwell in 1374, whilst the tithes of all mills in Saffron Walden, "Windmell, Watermell, Horsemell, or Fullynmell," were reserved to the Abbot of Walden in 1444.¹⁵ The moiety of a windmill in Bulphan was included in a grant by Edward Bray to Charles Wilford and John Wolfe in 1654.¹⁶

Occasionally we learn of the existence of windmills from place-name forms. Thus windmills must have existed at Kelvedon in

¹ *Hornchurch Priory Documents*, Nos. 406, 309, pp. 96, 72.

² *Cal. Ancient Deeds*, C. 2385.

³ *History of Dagenham*, p. 307.

⁴ *Cal. Close Rolls*.

⁵ *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 202.

⁶ Newcourt, *Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 54.

⁷ *Cal. Close Rolls*.

⁸ *Trans. Southend Antiq. Soc.*, vol. i., pp. 62, 63, 168. That at Sutton is, perhaps, identical with the windmill, worth 20s. *per annum*, mentioned in an extent of 1328 of the Sutton lands of the Knights Templars (*Cott. MS. Nero E vi.*, f. 105).

⁹ *Assise Roll* 232, m. 3d.

¹⁰ *Trans. Southend Antiq. Soc.*, vol. ii., p. 13.

¹¹ *Ex inf.* Dr. J. F. Nichols.

¹² Morant, *Hist. Essex*, vol. i., p. 345.

¹³ Newcourt, *Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 108.

¹⁴ *E.A.T.*, vol. xiv., p. 88.

¹⁵ Newcourt, *Repertorium*, vol. ii., pp. 21, 140, 624.

¹⁶ *Add. Ch.* 15616.

1294 (*Wyndemulhull*),¹ near Moor Hall, Harlow, before 1350 (*Wyndmylfeld*),² at Arkesden before 1387 (*Wyndemelnessot, Oldwyndemelnessot*),³ and at Great Dunmow before 1527 (*Wynmell Strete*).⁴ Margery and Thomas *atte Wyndmulne* of Chigwell must have taken their name from a windmill standing in 1318,⁵ probably one of those referred to in 1374 above.⁶

PERCY H. REANEY.

Carved wooden "Agnus Dei" in Saffron Walden Museum.—A wooden "Agnus Dei" in Saffron Walden Museum (see plate) has been familiar to me for the past twenty years, and for a long time I was puzzled as to its origin and history. Apparently it came into the possession of the Museum about 1870, and an entry in the Accessions' Book, made that year, describes it as follows:

The "Agnus Dei," carved in wood, formerly, and until the early part of the 16th century, on the altar of Saffron Walden church. It is mentioned in the early writings as having been gilt.

This statement, however, is entirely without foundation, and was evidently suggested by the reference to "a nanglysh day of sylver and gylte," in the list of chapel goods formerly belonging to the almshouse; for this document is undoubtedly "the early writing" on which the assumption was based, and not the churchwardens' accounts, with which it was obviously confused. But no one seems to have questioned the story, and the label attached to the figure perpetuated the error. Even the former curator, Mr. Guy Maynard, in his *Guide to the Museum*, published in 1916 (p. 8), alludes to it as "the carved oak lamb, said to be the original *Agnus Dei* from the pre-Reformation Walden Church." As a matter of fact the material is not oak, but a close-grained wood resembling walnut; and the style of carving is not medieval in character. In my opinion the date could not possibly be earlier than the seventeenth century, and both Mr. Aymer Vallance, F.S.A., and Mr. F. E. Howard, to whom I recently submitted photographs, agree with this conclusion. "I should say," to quote Mr. Howard, "that the 'Agnus Dei' is late seventeenth or early eighteenth century; the naturalistic treatment of the wool⁷ absolutely rules out a date earlier than say 1660, and I would place it several decades later than that."

¹ *Essex Review*, vol. xix., p. 147.

² *Add. Roll*, 55185.

³ *Walden Cartulary*.

⁴ Scott, *Antiquities of Great Dunmow*, p. 116.

⁵ *Essex Fines*, vol. ii., p. 182.

⁶ Fulling mills are mentioned at Lawford in 1309 (*Cat. Ancient Deeds*, C. 906) and at Lamarsh in a deed of 1225-70 (*ibid.*, A. 532).

⁷ A bas-relief of the "Agnus Dei" on a bench-end at South Brent, Devon, illustrates the conventional manner of representing wool by the medieval craftsman. See Bond's *Dedications of English Churches*, p. 253 for photograph.



Photo. by F. G. Davies, Saffron Walden.

CARVED WOODEN "AGNUS DEI" IN SAFFRON WALDEN MUSEUM
(*approx. $\frac{1}{2}$*).

The cross-head, including the greater part of the shaft, has been renewed in deal, the legs have been mended with plaster, and the wood and plaster base (2 feet in length) is a modern replacement; but apart from these minor repairs the carving is in excellent preservation. Traces of yellow paint are visible, especially under the body of the lamb.

From its appearance, the figure might very well have been the sign for a "Lamb and Flag" inn; it seemed, however, more reasonable to suppose that it actually came from Saffron Walden church; but to what use it could have been put remained a matter for conjecture. Eventually some definite information came to light from an unexpected quarter. About fourteen years ago, the late Miss Elizabeth Shelford, an inmate of King Edward VI. Almshouses, when recounting to me her vivid recollections of Walden church, alluded to the "Lamb," and stated that it was formerly preserved in the south porch chamber (then commonly called the Council Chamber), and that as a young person, sixty years or more previously, she remembered often seeing it through the window which looks into the church. It was placed on the table when the Mayor was chosen, and Charles Day, who was Sergeant-at-Mace from 1854 to 1881, told her that it symbolised the peace which should prevail among the members of the Corporation, and that the cross borne by the lamb was a reminder that they should endeavour to bear one another's burdens.

It was afterwards found that the following brief footnote, which had been overlooked, in Lord Braybrooke's *History of Saffron Walden*, published in 1836 (p. 237), supplied corroborative evidence:—"a lamb carved in wood, is preserved in the council chamber, formerly placed on the the table when the mayor was chosen."

Subsequently, when going through William Wire's MS. "Journal," now in our Society's library, I came across this entry, under date August, 1854:

Mr. Joseph Clarke, of Saffron Walden (1802-1895, F.S.A., and a well-known local antiquary), informs me that he . . . found in the room containing the Town documents (*i.e.* the south porch chamber), a carved Lamb, but to what purpose it was used he could not say. Sometime subsequent he was at Yarmouth, Norfolk, and wishing to speak with an inhabitant of the town, when enquiring for him he was told that he would be found at a meeting called to choose the ensuing Mayor, and being ushered into the room, one of the meeting (without knowing an inhabitant of Saffron Walden was present) said that they did not elect a chief magistrate in the way he was chosen at Saffron Walden, where a wooden calf (*sic*) was put upon a pivot and turned round, when the person to whom it stopped at was to be the Mayor for the ensuing year. Mr. Clarke was very much surprised at this statement, not having any idea of it before.

Since this was in type, the curator has found among the Museum papers another note on the subject, made about 1882, by Mr. H. Ecroyd Smith, of which he has sent me a copy. Mr. Smith evidently derived his information from Mr. Clarke, but allowed free play to his own imagination. It is printed here for what it is worth :

The ancient "Agnus Dei," carved in wood, and for a lengthened period kept in the sacristy, was removed at the Reformation to the muniment room over the south porch, and facetiously used at times of election of the Treasurer and, later, Mayor, being fixed upon a pivot and swung vigorously round, the individual opposite to whom the nose was upon stoppage being jocularly the elect. See "anguishe daye" in churchwardens' accounts.

From the evidence adduced, it is quite clear how the "Lamb" came to be associated with Walden church, and it would also seem that it was connected in some way with Mayor-making; but whether it was ever mounted on a pivot is doubtful, as the back of the figure is roughly carved, and any indication there may have been of a base-socket has been removed.

Of the origin of this curious usage, nothing can be said with certainty. The chamber in question has been claimed by the Corporation, as the lineal descendant of the Gild of the Holy Trinity, from time immemorial, and on 9 November of each year it is visited by the members—a survival probably from the days when gild meetings were held in the church. Until comparatively recently the election of the Mayor for the ensuing year also took place there on St. Bartholomew's Day, 24 August. That the peculiar use of the "Lamb" was a survival of an old gild practice can scarcely be entertained however; moreover, the late date of the carving militates against this attractive theory.

It is, of course, possible that the figure was carved for a totally different purpose, and having by chance found its way into the Council Chamber, an attempt was made to account for its presence there. The fact that it is an "Agnus Dei" almost precludes the suggestion that it might originally have been associated with the wool-combers' festival, which was held in the town on St. Blaise's Day down to 1778, when the Mayor and Corporation joined in the procession and one of the shepherdesses carried a lamb in her lap.

Further speculation is futile; it would be interesting to learn if a similar usage is on record elsewhere.

I am indebted to Mr. Hubert Collar, curator of Saffron Walden Museum, for the excellent photograph illustrating this note and for other kindnesses.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Essex Chapels.—Some additions may be made to the list of Essex Chapels compiled by the late Mr. R. C. Fowler (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvi., pp. 104-121, 305-307).

BROXTED (or CHAURETH).

William de Arderne had a chapel in his court in the parish of Chaureth by grant of William, vicar of Chaure, in 1236 (*Cott. MS. Nero E vi.*, f. 207). All the oblations and obventions were to belong to the vicar of Chaureth.

CHISHALL.

On 14 March, 1268, Ralph le Sauvage received confirmation of a grant to the chapel of St. Nicholas and St. Edmund the Confessor, Chishull, and the chaplain celebrating divine service there, of 30 acres of land and wood and three virgates of land in Chishull (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*).

COLCHESTER.

CHAPEL OF ST. HELEN IN MAIDENBURGH. Mr. Fowler cites the *Oath Book of Colchester* for the refounding of this chapel by John of Colchester in 1322. On 12 July, 1321, Master John de Colecestre, "parson of the church of Tendryng," received a licence for alienation in mortmain of a plot of land in Colchester 8 perches square, whereon a chapel in honour of St. Helen was built, and 28 acres of land and 40s. rent in the same town to a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily for the souls of the said John, his ancestors, and his heirs (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*).

GESTINGTHORPE.

By agreement made between the church of the Blessed Mary of Gestingthorp and Simon fitz Simon, parson of the same church, and Alan, chaplain, the vicar, and Simon de Oddewelle, on the petition and with the agreement and consent of Thomas fitz William, patron of the church, Simon and Alan agreed that Simon de Oddewelle and his heirs should have a chapel in their court of Gestingthorp for ever. All the oblations of the chapel, including those arising from the making of knights and the betrothal and churching of women, were to belong to the mother church (*Cott. MS. Nero E vi.*, f. 422d). Simon occurs as parson of Gestingthorp in 1235 (*Ass. Roll* 230, m 4). The chapel was founded by licence of Roger, Bishop of London (f. 422). Roger le Noir was bishop from 1229 to 1244. The chapel was certainly in existence in 1242, when one of the conditions governing an exchange of land between Simon de Odewell and Margery his wife and the Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem was that the prior undertook to find and maintain two chaplains for the souls of Simon and Margery, their ancestors and heirs, and of all the faithful departed for ever. One chaplain was to celebrate in the chapel existing on the day of the agreement in Simon's court in the town of Gestingthorp, and the other in the House of the Hospital at Mapeltrested (*Essex Fines*, vol. i., pp. 142-3).

HORNCHURCH.

DOVER'S CHAPEL. John de Dover had a chapel on his manor. He was engaged in a dispute with the Master of Hornchurch Priory in connexion with this chapel in 1265, when the vicar of Dagenham was called on to appear in the cause. The dispute was still unsettled in 1267. The Master of the Priory asserted that the chapel was in the parish of Hornchurch, which John denied, and he was prosecuted before the Dean of St. Paul's for pulling down the chapel.

He complained that the sentence was unjust and appealed to the See of Canterbury. The cause was remitted to the Court of Arches and several times adjourned. Unfortunately, the result is unknown. A letter from Pope Clement VI. to the Prior of Reading touching the erection by John de Dover of an oratory in the parish of Hornchurch to the hurt of the parish is dated from Viterbo, 28 Oct., 1344. (*Hornchurch Priory Deeds*, Nos. 237, 171, 173-9, 320, pp. 53, 46-7, 74).

MARYLAND CHAPEL. In 1345 the Master of Hornchurch, by licence of the Bishop of London, granted to John Hermer, his parishioner, a chapel at Maryland in honour of God and St. Mary and leave for a chaplain to celebrate there at the costs of John. The chaplain was not to administer the sacraments to the parishioners of Havering. The Master of Hornchurch was to have two-thirds of the oblations and John Hermer the remaining third for the costs of the chapel. The chaplain was to be admitted by consent of the Master and make oath to him, and he was to have power of removal in case of refusal (*Hornchurch Priory Deeds*, No. 46, p. 20). There is no place *Maryland* in the parish and I suspect this chapel is probably to be connected with Maylands.

SUTTON'S CHAPEL. One of the charges brought by the parishioners of Hornchurch against the Master of Hornchurch in 1315 was that the rectors of Hornchurch did not find a chaplain to celebrate for the soul of a certain king in the chapel of Sutton for which 25 librates of land had been granted (*Hornchurch Priory Deeds*, No. 137, p. 39).

RAINHAM.

A chapel is mentioned in the manor of Berewyk in Rainham (*Cott. MS. Nero E vi.*, f. 203d), probably in 1314. The tithes from the fields of Oxlese, filcote-mede, Milledoune, and Bradefeld were to belong to the church of Alvythle (Aveley), but the tithes of cattle and of the lands in the hands of the farmer to the chapel in the manor of Berewyk. The tithes of milk, cheese, wool, calves, and lambs in the manor of la More (Moor Hall, Rainham) were to be divided into two parts, of which one half was to go to the church of Alvethle and the other half to the chapel of Berewyk.

GREAT SALING.

PICKOTT'S CHAPEL. Sir William Pikot had a chapel in his court in the parish of Great Saling by grant of Hugh, prior of Dunmow (1245-6), with the consent of Sir William de Watham, perpetual vicar of Saling (*Harl. MS. 662*, f. 110).

ENFIELD'S CHAPEL. Richard de Enfeud and Joan, his wife, had an oratory for two chaplains in the parish of Saling by grant of G., prior of Dunmow (1248), with the consent of Walter de Saling, vicar. Service was not to be celebrated on the day of the dedication of the mother church. Oblations were to go to the vicar of Saling (*Harl. MS. 662*, f. 36d).

LITTLE SAMPFORD.

The Knights Hospitallers had a chapel in their court in 1233 (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvi. (n.s.), p. 116). At an enquiry held at Saffron Walden in 1408, it was stated that the ancestors of Baycones in Hamstede formerly gave a certain messuage called le freres in Samford magna and Samford parva to the Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem on condition of maintaining a chaplain celebrating in a certain chapel situated in the said messuage. Later, the Prior and his predecessors had demised the chapel and ceased the celebration. The said messuage was worth twelve marks *per annum* (*Cott. MS. Nero E vi.*, f. 462d).

SHEERING.

FREE CHAPEL OF ST. NICHOLAS. Further details are supplied by the following reference. On 15 November, 1279, confirmation was given of a charter of Christina de Valoniis giving to the chapel of St. Nicholas, situated on her court of Shering, in support of two chaplains celebrating divine service therein for the souls of Henry III., of the King and his heirs, and of Christina and her heirs, and for the peace and stability of the realm, a messuage, 36 acres, 1 rood of land, 5s. rent in Shering and 11l. 6s. 8d rent by the hand of the prior of Binham, *etc.* (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*).

SUTTON.

A chapel annexed to the lands and tenements of the Knights Hospitallers at Sutton is mentioned in an extent of 1309 (*Cott. MS. Nero E vi.*, f. 105d).

NORTH WEALD.

MANOR CHAPEL. On 24 February, 1331, William Trussel, escheator this side Trent, was ordered to deliver to Margaret, late wife of Edmund, earl of Kent, the advowson of the chapel in the manor of Northweld, of the yearly value of 40s., assigned to her by the King as part of her dower (*Cal. Close Rolls*).

WICKEN BONHUNT.

ST. HELEN'S CHAPEL. Founded in 1340 by John Flambard (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvi, p. 121). Through the instrumentality of Baldwin de Berford, knight of the Prince of Aquitaine and Wales, a petition was presented to the Pope in 1364 praying for an indulgence of 3 years and 3 quadragene to those visiting the chapel founded "by the progenitors of William Flambard, knight, in honour of St. Helen in the parish of Wykes." On 22 March this was granted for a year and 40 days (*Cal. Papal Letters*).

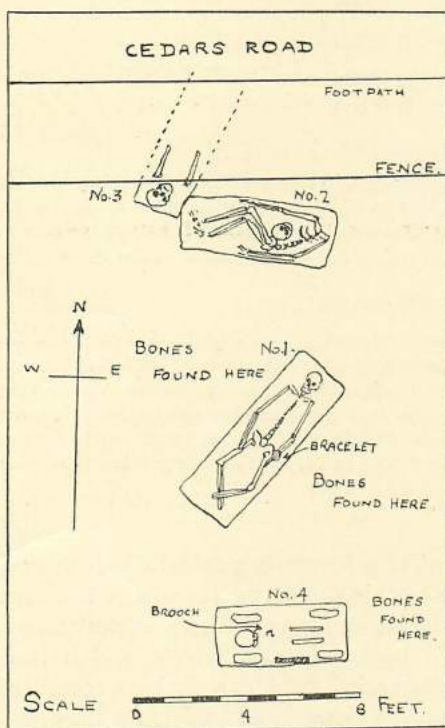
PERCY H. REANEY.

Inhumation Burials of the Roman period discovered at Colchester.—The site of this discovery lies within the area of the southern cemetery of the Roman town. This cemetery seems to be bounded on the north by the Chisnell brook, which runs under the Salvation Army Barracks, for I can find no record of burials between the brook and the Town Walls, while on the south scattered interments have been found as far away as the Military Hospital. On the east the edge seems to be about St. John's Green, and on the west it is bounded by the Chisnell brook and Maldon Road. It is in this cemetery that by far the greatest number of inhumation burials have been found.

There are three coffins in the Museum from this area, two of lead and one of stone, and several more are recorded in Wire's Journal. One of the lead coffins came from the site of the Salvation Army Barracks, and the other, a very ornamental one, from the old sand pit which used to be on the west side of Butt Road, near Alexandra Road. The stone coffin was found in Denmark Street. Dr. Henry Laver, when reporting on the discovery of the lead

coffin at the Salvation Army Barracks,¹ speaks of numerous skeletons having been found on the same site, but apparently they were not preserved. Wire, in his Journal and letters, constantly refers to ornaments found with skeletons in the sand pit in Butt Road.

In 1930 and 1931 further skeletons were met with on the south side of Cedars Road, immediately south of the Salvation Army



PLAN OF ROMAN GRAVES, CEDARS ROAD,
COLCHESTER.

Barracks (see plan). The first one was found in September, 1930, lying with head to the north-east at a depth of three-and-a-half feet. The skull and some of the bones had been removed before the Museum staff arrived, but the lower part of the skeleton was carefully excavated, and a bronze bracelet was found on the left wrist. The thighs were wide apart and the legs were crossed above the ankles. All the small bones of the hands and feet were lost through decay. The skull was of slight build; and the wisdom tooth on the left side of the lower jaw was not cut. An iron nail, a piece of iron chain and some small fragments of pottery were discovered in the filling of the grave, and the soil under the bones showed signs of decayed wood, but it was impossible to determine whether a coffin had been used. The bronze bracelet is made of a plain piece of wire, the ends twisted to form an expanding fastening; when fully expanded it is only two inches in diameter.

A second skeleton, apparently that of a well-built man, was found shortly after, a few feet north of the first one, lying roughly east to

¹ *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. iii. (N.S.), p. 277.



Photo. by Mr. W. H. Poulter.

GRAVES, NOS. 2 AND 3, ROMAN BURIAL SITE,
CEDARS ROAD, COLCHESTER.

west (plate). The most interesting feature was that the body appeared to have been decapitated, and then thrown into the grave on the right side, in a crouching position, the skull being placed in the region of the pelvis. For some reason only the jaws remained, no trace of the cranium being visible. The grave filling contained merely a few scraps of pottery and three iron nails.

A third skeleton was uncovered a few inches away from the feet of No. 2. Only the skull and the two humeri were obtained, as the other bones, presumably, lie under the footpath of Cedars Road.

During the summer of 1931 a few bones were found scattered about. In one place three femora were discovered together, two of them from right legs and one from a left. In September, 1931, another burial was exposed to the south of No. 1. A skull and two leg bones were recovered, and a fine tin-plated fibula occurred near the skull. The remains were interred in a pit, $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep and $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, roughly lined with pieces of rag stone and a Roman tile 8 inches square. The fibula is of the "knee" type, and is similar to one illustrated by Collingwood in his "Archæology of Roman Britain," fig. 63, No. 86. He states that knee brooches were a Continental type introduced into this country about the middle of the second century, and they were probably copied in local workshops; but the very angular ones, such as the specimen found at Cedars Road, were probably never made in Britain. No other objects were found in this grave except two iron nails.

The owner of the ground, Mr. Isaac Richardson, has kindly given the skeletons and other objects found to the Colchester and Essex Museum.

E. J. RUSSDALE.

Great Birch Old Church.—The picturesque old parish church of Great Birch was unfortunately a victim of the misdirected zeal of the church-building era of the last century. The mute appeal of a venerable sanctuary was unrecognized, and as it was considered that the building was "too confined in its accommodation," and "had very little either in its architecture or appearance to render its preservation desirable," it was ruthlessly levelled to the ground in 1849, the present pretentious structure being erected on its site.

As is frequent in such cases, no record of the destroyed building exists among the parish papers in the church chest, and the information concerning it to be found in print is very slight. Morant wrote of it :

The church, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the chancel, and both are tyled. At the west end there is a spire shingled, which contains one bell.

Fortunately, somebody was sufficiently interested in the doomed little church to make a careful drawing of it just before its demolition.¹ This valuable record, which is in the possession of Mrs. Douglass Round, and is here reproduced by her kind permission, is signed "A.H.C.", and dated "Feb^y, 1849." It depicts a typical Essex village church. The chancel, judging from the lancet windows in the north wall, was erected early in the thirteenth century; but the three-light east window with flowing tracery was obviously a later insertion of about 1330. The north-east window of the nave, of two-lights, also seems to have been of thirteenth or fourteenth-century date. The belfry, surmounted by a spire, was timber-framed and probably rested on oak framing within the walls of the nave. To all appearance the fabric was structurally sound.

Holman, the Essex historian, writing *c.* 1720, does not record any monuments as existing in the church,² but, quoting from the Symonds MSS., *c.* 1630 (vol. i., fo. 335), mentions the following shields of arms as being formerly in the east window :

- (1) *Argent seven voided lozenges and a border gules.* ROBERT BRAYBROKE, Bishop of London, 1381-1404.
- (2) *Gules three chevrons ermine.* BAYNARD.
- (3) [*Argent a fesse between three martlets in the chief and a chevron in the base azure*]. TEX.

An inventory of goods belonging to the church, made in 1552, is printed in *East Anglian N. & Q.*, n.s., vol. i., pp. 129, 142-143.

St. Peter has long been regarded as the sole patron of the parish, but although this single dedication is met with in the will of John Elis (1518)³—"S^t Peter at Moche Briche"—and in the wills of John Warwyk (1518)⁴ and John Tunbrige (1520)⁵, it appears that the church was originally dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul. Nearly three hundred ancient churches in England bear the joint names of these two apostles, and several others now known simply as St. Peter's had undoubtedly at one time the like double ascription, but have allowed St. Paul's name to fall into disuse. This must

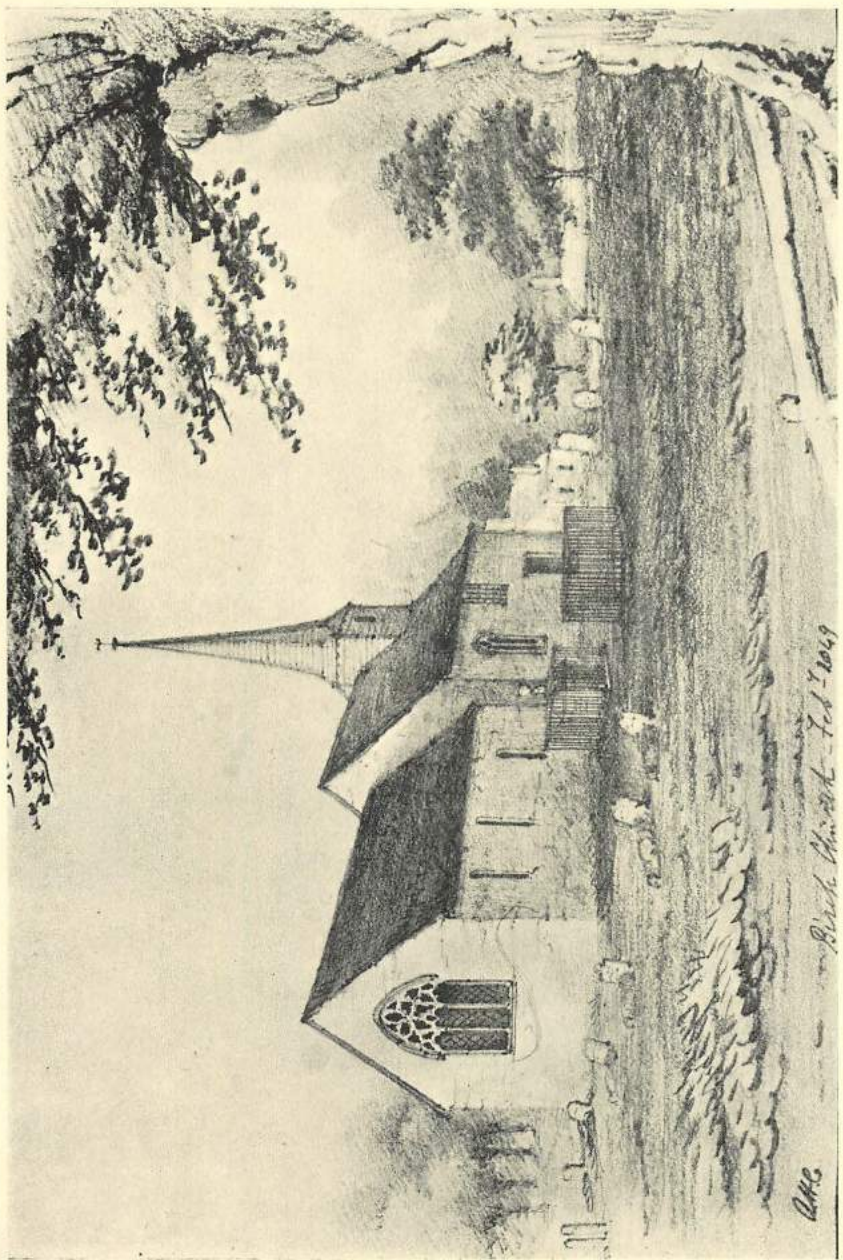
¹ The Rector, Rev. E. P. Luard, M.A., has kindly sent me a copy of the following pencilled note, which occurs after entry No. 56 (2 Feb., 1849) in the Marriage Register; entry No. 57 is dated 21 Nov., 1850—"It may serve for future guidance to insert the fact that marriages, which under usual circumstances would have been celebrated in Birch, in the interval between Nos. 56 and 57 were solemnised in the adjoining parish of Laver Breton, and are entered in the Register of that parish, there being during such period no church in Birch wherein Service was performed."

² It is definitely stated in the Gentleman's *Hist. of Essex* (vol. vi. (1772), p. 152) that there were "no monuments or inscriptions."

³ *Archd. Ct. Colchester*, Francys 125b.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 86.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 95.



GREAT BIRCH OLD CHURCH; DEMOLISHED IN 1849.

have occurred at Birch, for Richard Stoke, of Birch Parva, in his will, dated 14 June, 1504,¹ desired to be buried in the churchyard of St. Peter and St. Paul of Birch Magna, by the graves of his ancestors, and bequeathed two cows, price 16s., to the light of St. Mary of Birch Magna, and another such two to the use of the Apostles Peter and Paul, where there was most need.

There are fourteen Great Birch wills prior to 1550 preserved in the Archdeaconry Court of Colchester and the Commissary Court of London (Essex and Herts.), and these have been consulted in the hope that they might supply interesting details regarding the history of the church, its fittings, *etc.* The few items they have revealed may be recorded here. John Kyrkby (1491)² left 10s. for an honest priest to celebrate a trental for his soul, and a cow worth 10s. to observe his anniversary in the said church for ever. Richard Colyn (1508)³ desired to be buried in the church, to which he bequeathed 6s. 8d. for the breaking of the ground. John Noth (1517-18)⁴ left to the church a cow or 6s. 8d., "to be disposed for the light, where it is most need." John Elis (1518)⁵ left "two shepe to the maynteynyng of the rode light," 1 lb. of wax to the sepulchre light, and ordered an obit to be kept, the curate to have for the bedrole, dirige, mass and lights, 10d., the sexton for ringing, 4d., while the sum of 18d. was to be expended on bread, ale and cheese. John Dorant (1518)⁶ bequeathed "to the church works," 20s. The will of Fyne Kyrkby⁷ mentions Sir William Godffrey as "curate" of the parish in 1525.

The minute books of the Colchester Archdeaconry also contain various miscellaneous references to the parish, and for these I am indebted to my friend, the Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A. The following entry occurs under the year 1583⁸:

GRt. BIRCH —I doe subscribe unto all the articles of religion agreed upon in the Convocation holden at London, Anno 1562, y^t confirme y^e doctrine of faithe and y^e Sacraments.

by me, Peter Cage.

On 27 April, 1584, Simon Cooke (rector from 1585) was presented because "he doth not wear the surplice as he ought to do. He

¹ *Archd. Ct. Colchester*, Clerke 85b.

² *Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts.*: filed will.

³ *Archd. Ct. Colchester*, Clerke, 143. He also bequeathed to Katherine Seward, whom he would have married, had he lived, five yards of woollen cloth of violet colour, which he bought *pro eorum ornatu matrimoniali*.

⁴ *Ibid.*, Francys 75.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 125b.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 81.

⁷ *Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts.*: filed will.

⁸ Lib. lxvii., fo. 17.

alleged that it is not meet to be worne, it is so coarse and torne."¹ In 1587, it was stated "they want a Surplice, a pulpit, and a large Bible."² Perhaps a new surplice had already been procured, when three months later it was reported that Cooke was still obdurate, since "he wears not the Surplice."³ Cooke's general conduct, however, seems to have left much to be desired, for in the same year it was asserted that "he keeps company with drunkards and evil company, whereby he was laid in (? Moot) Hall, Colchester, by the Bayliffs there."⁴

On 17 December, 1588, Thomas Fenerell was ordered to repair "his part of the Church pale," which was broken, by 1 January; this apparently was done, as he was afterwards "absolved."⁵

A "certificate of the making of the new pulpit" was exhibited in 1593⁶; "Richard Nelson, novus Curatus," was licensed on 19 March, 1594⁷; an entry "touching the new Register or Copy" occurs in 1599, Robert Beerman being warden at the time⁸; and "Mr. Will. Jermyn" was licensed "to serve the Cure" in 1600.⁹

The following is the record of a Visitation held by Archdeacon Warley on 3 September, 1705:

| | | |
|--------------|----------------------|--------------|
| BIRCH MAGNA. | Mr Joh'es English, | Rector. |
| 9 & 10. | Joh'es Dane, S.T.P., | Cur. Compt. |
| | Sussex Cammock, | Gard. Compt. |

There wants a flagon, A Patten, and a Napkin for the use of the Com'union Table.

There wants some tiling over the Chancell, and boarding over the Com'union Table.

The floore of the Church to be made even.

There is twenty shillings per Annum out of Creffield, and Ten shillings p. Annum out of Baily hill in the said parish, paid on Easter Munday yearly to the Churchwarden for the use of the poor of the said parish.

The new church, designed by Mr. S. S. Teulon and erected by Mr. Charles Gray Round of Birch Hall, at a cost approaching 4,000*l.*, was consecrated on Friday, 25 October, 1850.¹⁰

A complete clearance was made of the materials belonging to the former building, and there is practically nothing left to show that an earlier structure stood on the site. There are a few early

1-3 Lib. lxxvii., fos. 145, 160, 171.

4 *Ibid.*, fo. 264; see also Lib. lxxix., fo. 16.

5 *Ibid.*, lxxix., fo. 100.

6-7 Browne's Transcript.

8 Lib. lxxxix., fo. 242.

9 *Ibid.*, fo. 295.

10 The consecration ceremony is tully reported in *The Essex Standard*, 25 October, 1850.

nineteenth-century monuments in the churchyard; the Royal Arms of the Hanoverian Period (1714-1801), painted on canvas, are preserved in the vestry; and the one bell, by Tho. Gardiner of Sudbury, is dated 1737.¹ It is also recorded that the oak of which the pulpit is constructed was derived from the old timber spire. Fortunately the Registers, begun in 1560, have survived, and these form the earliest link with the vanished church that the parish possesses.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Essex Deeds in Edinburgh. In the *Calendar of the Laing Charters, A.D. 854-1837, belonging to the University of Edinburgh* (ed. Rev. J. Anderson, Edinburgh, 1899), there are three deeds relating to Essex:

595 (24 February, 1552). Charter or Letters by King Edward the Sixth of England narrating that Dame Dorothea Barle, lately abbess of the late monastery of St. Mary of Berking in Essex, had on 1 August in the twenty-third year of Henry the Eighth (1531) granted and devised to JOHN NICHOLAS of Berkynge a parcel of marshland containing seventeen acres and one rood lying in the marsh lately enclosed called "Grenesmershe," *alias* "le newynned mershe," lying near the marsh lately belonging to the abbess and convent then in tenure of George Stowand, gentleman, on the east, adjoining to "le Raute" (or Raute) called "le west Raut," on the north, and the common way of the same marsh on the south; which John Ryther, esquire, had surrendered to the crown, therefore the king granted and leased the same parcel of marshland to John Ryther for 50s. annually. Dated at Westminster, 24 February (1552). Richard Sackville, knight, witness. (491, Box 15).

960 (18 February, 1578). Indenture between THOMAS BEDINGEFILDE of Beddingfeilde in Suffolk on one part, and THOMAS TIRRELL, citizen and grocer of London, and THOMAS TIRRELL, his son, on the other part, by which the first party sells to the second party, for the sum of 85*l.*, the lands in the towns, parishes, manors, *etc.*, of Esthame, Est-Westham place, and Estham Burnellis, in the county of Essex, "betwene two lanes there, one of which lanes leadeth from Ilforde highwaye downe towardis Placet, and th'other of the same two lanes leadeth frome Ilforde highewaie aforesaide downe towards Grene strete," which formerly belonged to the late John Cornelyus *alias* Cornelis, *alias* Johnson, at his death, and were purchased by Bedingfield from Thomas Fowler of Hackney, Middlesex, and Thomas Holford, on 4 September, 1576. Indenture dated 18 February, 1577-8. (3157, Box 82).

1961 (5 June, 1625). Indenture between CHRISTOPHER THURSBY of Bocking, in the county of Essex, and WILLIAM THURSBY, his son and heir, on the one part, and THOMAS FRYOUR of Bocking, *etc.*, on the other part, in which the first party grants to the second party various parcels of land belonging to the manor or capital messuage of Bradfords, in the parish of Bocking aforesaid (excepting the timber), and that for the term of sixteen years, at a yearly rent of 4*l.* Executed in duplicate, 5 June (1625). (588, Box 17).

PERCY H. REANEY.

¹ Deedes and Walters, *Church Bells of Essex* (1909), p. 179.

Painted Doors at Great Bromley Church.— I am indebted to Messrs. H. and K. Mabbitt, woodcarvers, of Blackheath, Colchester, for calling my attention to an interesting discovery at Great Bromley church. When engaged last April in removing the numerous coats of paint which disfigured the exterior of the south and west doors, traces of what they considered to be original colour decoration were brought to light. This appeared so remarkable that I visited the church as soon as the matter was reported to me. Both doors are in two leaves and of similar design, their date being late fifteenth century. An applied frame with moulded uprights divides the surface into six vertical panels, each with an elaborately traceried head. A careful examination showed minute, but unmistakable remains of ancient colour, not confined to any one area, but sufficiently distributed to prove that the surface of the doors had originally been coloured red and the framework and tracery green.¹ Apparently a kind of tempera was employed, as the chemical paint remover had little effect upon the colour, although it vehemently attacked the modern paint.

The alternate use of red and green was greatly favoured in medieval colour decoration, but not for broad surfaces unless relieved by diapered patterns and other devices. It is possible, therefore, that the doors in question were further enriched with painted designs, although there is nothing left to indicate that such was the case.

The south door is protected by a porch, but the west must always have been exposed to the weather. It is significant that not the slightest trace of colour was found on the north door, which is a century or so later in date.

There is little doubt that in the Middle Ages colour was applied to external work in this country to a greater extent than is generally recognized, and that the mere passage of time accounts for its rarity. Few instances are on record, however, and it would seem that no example of colour decoration on the outside of a church door has hitherto been noted in England. Mr. Aymer Vallance, F.S.A., tells me that he has never met with painting on external woodwork; Mr. F. E. Howard writes "I am much interested in the coloured doors at Great Bromley. I have seen coloured doors *inside*, but cannot call to mind where, apart from the panelling with the orders of angels in the V. and A. Museum, which seems to have been a door"; while Mr. F. H. Crossley, F.S.A., remarks "I have never

¹ Subsequently I had the privilege of inspecting the doors with Mr. F. C. Eden, F.S.A., who corroborates this statement.

found any exterior medieval door with remains of ancient paint upon it. Your discovery is most interesting and opens a new field for research."

With regard to interior doors, there is said to be a diaper pattern on the rood-stair door at Worlingworth, Suffolk, but I have not seen this church.

It will not be irrelevant to record that during last summer I met with two instances of colour on church doorways in Suffolk, both of fourteenth-century date and protected by porches. At Coddendam, the exterior mouldings of the north doorway show traces of red and green paint; and at Cotton, the exceptionally fine and lofty south doorway of four orders, carved with a running vine pattern, roses, *etc.*, is coloured red and blue, with possible traces of gold.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

The East Hanningfield Wall-paintings.—Sometime ago the neglected condition of these paintings (see *Trans.*, vol. xviii. (N.S.), pp. 105-118) was brought to the notice of the Chelmsford Diocesan Advisory Board, in the hope that suitable arrangements could be made for the permanent preservation of at least the Adam and Eve picture. Eventually it was agreed that the paintings should be offered to the Victoria and Albert Museum, and in a letter recently received by the Hon. Secretary of the Board, the Director states "that Professor Tristram has successfully removed a portion of the wall-painting from the ruined church of East Hanningfield, and has presented to the Museum his drawings recording other portions of the painting which could not be successfully removed. The painting has been most gladly accepted as a gift to the Museum from the Parochial Church Council of East Hanningfield. A frame is now being made for it, and we hope that the painting will shortly be placed on exhibition."

Court Rolls of Nazing and Waltham Holy Cross.—Miss Joan Wake, Hon. Secretary of the Northamptonshire Record Society, County Hall, Northampton, has kindly sent particulars of the following court rolls, which are preserved in the Record Rooms there as part of the collection of her brother, Brigadier Sir Hereward Wake, Bart.:

NAZING: 1669-1681, 1719-1877.

WALTHAM HOLY CROSS: 1677, 1680-1697, 1718-1722, 1807-1811, 1828-1889.

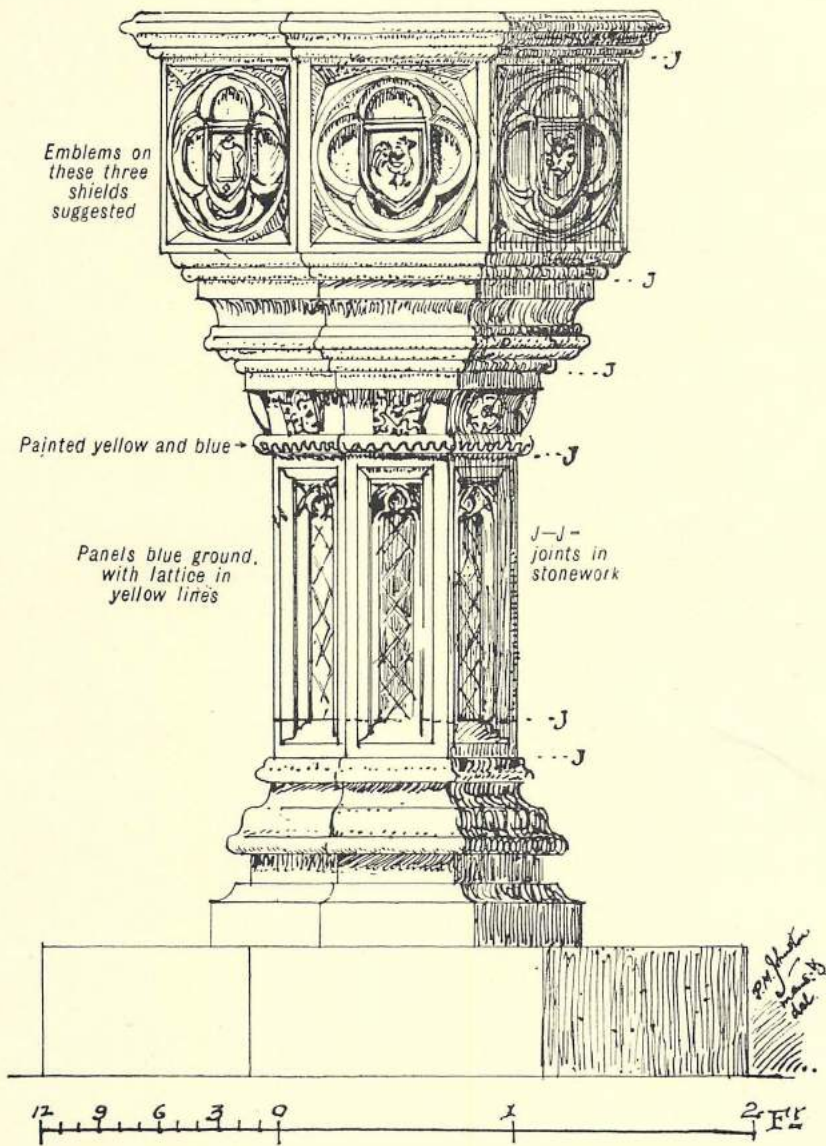
Access will be given to searchers at any time.

A Painted Font in Great Maplestead Church.—In 1929 I was consulted by the vicar of Great Maplestead in regard to the font in his church, which a lady then residing in the parish had offered to replace by a new one, on the ground of its doubtful antiquity and somewhat inconvenient height—nearly 4 feet from the step. I unhesitatingly advised that the coating of hard stone-colour paint with which it had been covered a century or so ago should be pickled off, and some clumsy patchings of “Roman” cement be removed, and the damaged places be made good with stone. Fortunately I had entrusted the work to Messrs. Norman & Burt, of Burgess Hill, than whom I know of no more sympathetic contractors in the repair of ancient buildings and their fittings; and they had sent to the church a highly intelligent mason, Mr. Harry Smart, who had worked under me many a time and oft. It is owing to his good sense that the mediæval colour decoration on this font has been brought to light and preserved; and because it is very unusual to find more than slight traces of ancient colouring on fonts, I deem this instance specially worth recording.

Great Maplestead church, dedicated to St. Giles, is of early origin. Inside is preserved a fragment of a tomb-slab, ornamented with knotted work, of pre-Conquest date.¹ The much restored apse and the western tower are Early Norman; parts of the chancel, including a low-side window on the north, with its original iron stanchion and saddle-bars, are Early English; the south arcade of the nave fourteenth century; and the southward extension of the south transept and the west wall of the south aisle early seventeenth century.

There is only one external doorway to the church, and that in the south aisle, entered through a modern porch, and the font (plate) stands at the west end of this aisle, probably its ancient position. The date is *circa* 1400, and in plan it is a slender octagon, most gracefully proportioned and elaborately moulded. The bowl, which has a moulded capping, bears a quatrefoiled circle with a heater-shaped shield on each face of the octagon, and this rests upon a moulded capital over a stem, and that again on a deeply-moulded base. There are square knots of foliage above the necking of the capital, save on the south-east side where is a five-petalled rose. In each face of the stem is sunk an arched and trefoiled niche or panel, under a square heading. The quatrefoiled circles on the bowl

¹ Recorded among the addenda in the Historical Monuments of Essex, vol. iv., p. 185, as it has come to light since the volume that contains this parish was compiled (see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvi., p. 139); what is really astonishing is that the font that forms the subject of this note is not even mentioned!



Painted Font: Great Maplestead, Essex.

are bordered by sunk spandrels, leaving the border fillet of the circles free in a somewhat unusual manner. I take this detail, together with the sections of the mouldings, as evidence of the date I have assigned.

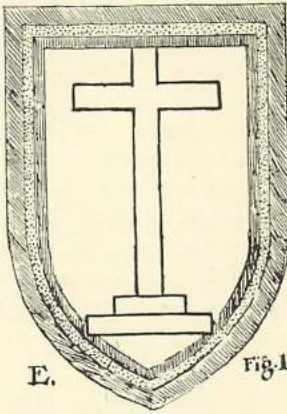
At my visit to the church on 12 February, 1930, I found the font had been stripped of its repeated coatings of stone-colour paint, and that extensive traces of mediæval colouring had come to light—colouring that was in all likelihood coeval with the font. Thus, the sunk panels of the stem were a bright azure blue, with a diamond pattern in thin yellow lines, and this again was bordered with yellow. The bead or necking of the capital above bore a nebuly pattern in blue and yellow, and the pateræ in the hollow retained traces of several colours.

But the most interesting discovery was that five of the eight shields which stand out in relief from the "field" of the quatrefoils bore painted Emblems of the Passion, in three quite well preserved, and in two imperfect. The other three—*i.e.* on the south-west, south, and south-east facets of the octagonal bowl—were blank, and I think this is due not to the pickling-off we applied, but to the fact that these three shields directly facing the light and the south doorway must have been early defaced, perhaps even before the Reformation. The masonry itself, when stripped of paint, bore traces of casual injury rather than of wanton damage—such as might be due to its bordering the gangway of the only doorway.

All the shields had a border in two colours, green and yellow, and red and yellow alternately. That to the east (fig. 1) bore a Calvary Cross, the upper limb comparatively short: only a faint outline of this remains. The north-east shield (fig. 2) bears the Reed and Sponge (yellow), crossing the spear (red with yellow shaft), and laid on them centrally a yellow pillar with a cup or bowl at top, probably signifying the Vessel of Vinegar, or the wine mingled with gall.

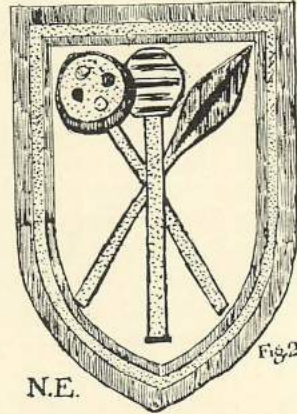
The emblem on the north shield (fig. 3) is the most distinct, perhaps because it was the least exposed to traffic. It bears the Scourging-pillar and the rope that bound our Saviour thereto—the pillar being shown as a Gothic shaft with moulded capital and base and the rope wreathed round it with a loose knot and pendant curling ends. The outlines and the strands of the rope are very distinct.

Next to this, on the north-west shield (fig. 4), is the Lantern. This is very distinct, with a domical top terminating in a large ring for bearing on a pole with a hook, such as the old watchmen and constables used. Inside is painted the candle and its flame.



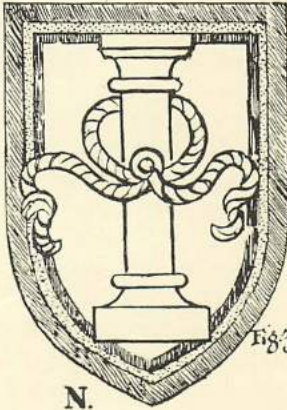
E.

Fig. 1.



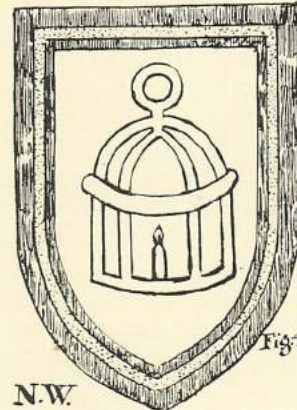
N.E.

Fig. 2.



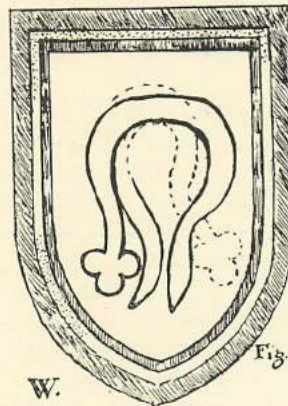
N.

Fig. 3.



N.W.

Fig. 4.



W.

Fig. 5.

Colours as in
Heraldry.

P.M.J., del.

On the west face the shield (fig. 5) is charged with the Scourges coiled round each other with the weighted end of lead shaped like a trefoil—a reminder of the barbarous cruelty of mediæval and earlier days.

The three blank shields probably bore (south-west) the Seamless Coat and the Dice, (south) St. Peter's Cock, and (south-east) the Crown of Thorns and the Nails: or possibly on one of them were depicted the Pierced Heart, Hands and Feet. I was sorely tempted to restore these missing emblems, but refrained.

Whether in ancient painted glass—as in the Priory church of Great Malvern, where are several sets of Passion shields—or in carvings on misericords, stone corbels, *etc.*, there is considerable variety in the Emblems and the order in which they are displayed, and sometimes there is no attempt at a complete "set."

Very few examples have survived in Essex churches: a series of ten Passion shields, dating from the latter half of the fourteenth century, is carved in the spandrels of an internal wall-arcade at Saffron Walden¹; one of the shields on the fifteenth-century font at Henham is charged with the various instruments; and a most interesting set, showing the Hands and Feet projecting from the corners of the shield, which is surrounded by the thirty pieces of silver, with the Heart below, occurs on a stone cartouche of early seventeenth-century date at Stansted Mountfitchet.²

One of the closest parallels still remaining to us is in St. Clement's church, Hastings, where the Emblems are carved on the octagonal bowl of an early fifteenth-century font, about coeval with this at Great Maplestead. This retains beside the Cross, Crown of Thorns, Reed and Spear, Coat and Dice, Ladder, St. Peter's Cock, *etc.*, the Hammer, Nails and Pincers; the font at Bygrave, Herts., also has similar devices.

I would like to bear testimony to the sympathetic interest taken by the Rev. Bruce E. Weekley, vicar of Great Maplestead, in this little discovery.

PHILIP MAINWARING JOHNSTON.

¹ See *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiii p. 294.

² For illustration, see Chancellor's *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex* pl. ci., p. 294.

IN MEMORIAM.

WILLIAM GOODWIN WILES.

✠ William Goodwin Wiles, who died on 9 January, 1932, at the age of 73, although personally unknown to the majority of our members, was held in high esteem by the officers of the Society. He had been in failing health for the past five years.

Mr. Wiles was managing director of the well-known Colchester printing firm of Wiles & Son Ltd., which was founded by his father. The first series of the Society's *Transactions* (1855-73), comprising five volumes, was printed at the *Essex and West Suffolk Gazette* office, where Mr. W. Wiles, sen., was engaged; but in 1873, the year in which the unissued stock of these earlier volumes was destroyed by fire, the elder Wiles set up in business for himself. The first part of the new series, now numbering twenty volumes, was printed by him in 1874, and from that date our *Transactions* have borne the imprint of "Wiles."

Elected a member in 1892, Mr. W. G. Wiles was proud of his firm's long connection with the Society, in which he had far more than a mere business interest, and delighted to serve it to the best of his ability.

Those who were associated with him in any way could not fail to be impressed by his integrity and by his kind and unassuming disposition. He played a useful but unostentatious part in the public life of Colchester and was a devoted son of the Church: for nearly fifty years he was a chorister at Holy Trinity; and at the time of his death was rector's warden.

At the funeral service at Holy Trinity, on 14 January, the Society was represented by the Hon. Librarian and the present writer.—R.I.P.

G. M. B.

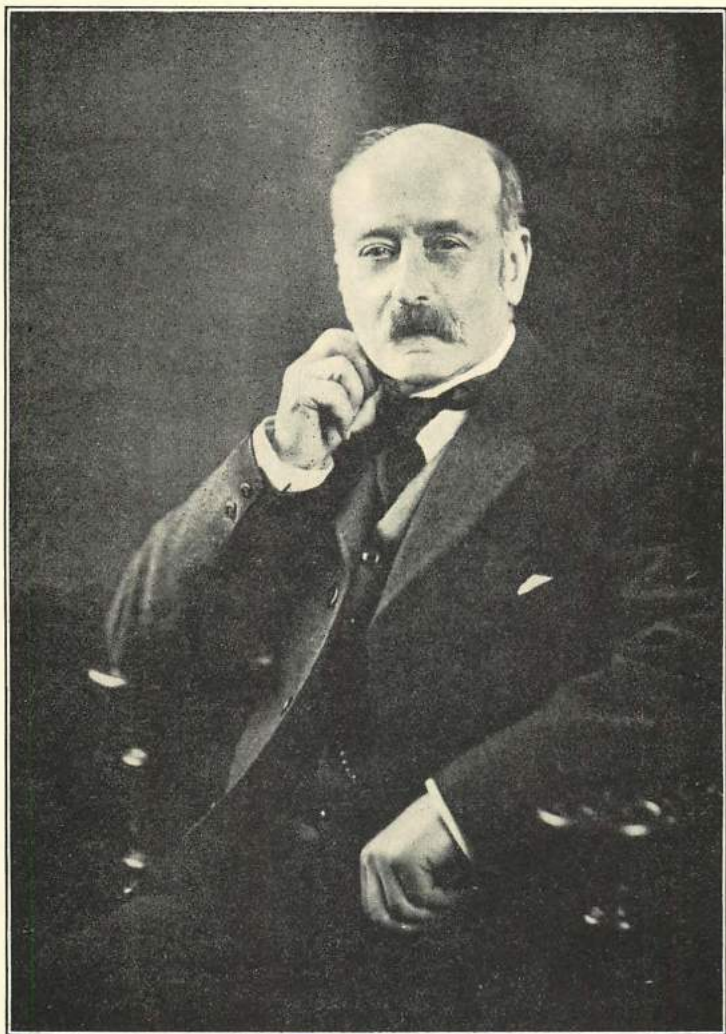


Photo. by Oscar Way, Colchester.

WILLIAM GOODWIN WILES,
Printer to the Society.

PUBLICATIONS.

The Place-Names of Walthamstow.

By P. H. REANEY, M.A.

55 pp. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No. 24).

THIS is a scientific attempt, by a recognized authority, to deal with the place-names of a single township. Mr. Reaney has endeavoured to trace back each name to its earliest form, and the various spellings he has collected illustrate the changes and developments that place-names undergo in the course of centuries. We see, moreover, how futile it is to advance any explanation of a name without some such preliminary spade work.

Most of the names consist of common descriptive topographical terms, Walthamstow itself, of which at least thirty-five different spellings are recorded, being by far the most interesting. The Domesday form is *Wilcumeston*, and although the evidence is by no means conclusive, the possibilities are distinctly in favour of "welcome place" as a possible meaning. The influence of Waltham on the name appears to have been comparatively slight, and a careful study of the several forms suggests that it was probably limited to crystallizing and preserving the modern spelling once it had been reached.

Those interested in etymology will find much to interest them in this carefully written monograph.

G. M. B.

Walthamstow Marriages (1650-1837).

Abstracted from the Parish Register, by GEORGE EDWARD ROEBUCK.

36 pp. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No. 25).

THE Marriage Registers of St. Mary, Walthamstow, prior to the date of Civil Registration (1 July, 1837), contain 1,883 entries, 43 of which are duplicated. They date from 1650; and the absence of many well-known local names suggests that marriage elsewhere was a usual custom amongst the gentry. The present publication is arranged in the form of an index and thus provides easy reference to any given family. Marginal numbers are inserted to facilitate cross-references from the female entries; and what is a particularly useful feature, the names of non-parishioners are entered under county and parish in a separate index at the end.

G. M. B.

Pigeon Cotes and Dove Houses of Essex.

By DONALD SMITH.

Sm. 4to., 276 pp. Chelmsford: J. H. Clarke. 10s. 6d.

PIGEONS were an important factor in the national food supply from the thirteenth to the eighteenth century, when farmers began to realise that the losses caused by the depredations of the birds on their crops far outweighed any advantages that accrued from keeping them. Consequently the cotes gradually fell into disuse.

The pigeon-houses or dovecotes still standing in Essex number fifty-nine, and of these Mr. Donald Smith has produced an excellent survey. He gives a pen-and-ink sketch of each of these structures, and a note of its construction and present condition.

No date can be given to the introduction of the Pigeon Cote into England. The first Essex reference that has been noted is contained in the extent of the manor of Feering, dated 1289. The oldest existing cote, a circular building of stone, dated 1326, is at Garford in Hereford. The earliest in Essex is that at Sibley's Farm, Chickney, the timber-framing of which is possibly of the fifteenth century. But for a really typical example, Mr. Smith cites the great octagonal brick cote, perhaps of sixteenth-century work, at Wenden Lofts, which contains no fewer than 1,500 nests—the largest number in the county. These nesting places are of wood, painted white; but brick, lath and plaster, daub, and occasionally "clay-bat" were also used for the purpose. A certain number still retain the "potence," or revolving frame supporting the ladder which gave access to the nests. The majority of the Essex cotes were erected in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and both as regards building material and shape are delightfully varied.

Mr. Smith by way of preface gives a detailed historical account of pigeons and pigeon-keeping from remote times. He deals with such questions as etymology, and the development of the dovecote, and even devotes a section to the fertilising value of pigeons' dung. The origin and growth of Manorial, Monastic and Rectorial privilege is also discussed, and it is pointed out that it was not until early in the seventeenth century that freeholders, copyholders and tenant-farmers gained the right to build dovecotes for themselves.

Although the occasional use of the word "culver" for pigeon is noted, no mention is apparently made of Culver Street, Colchester, which may have derived its name from a dovecote which stood there in the Middle Ages. Essex references to pigeon tithe could also be extended: for instance "piggions" figure in the interesting list of tithing customs, dated 1587, at Quendon; while in the account

of small tithes due to the vicar of Saffron Walden in 1726 it is stated that a certain tithe-payer "is to bring 12 pigeons." But these are small matters. Mr. Smith has written a very pleasant book, which we can cordially recommend to those interested in the byways of archæology.

H. W. L.

Thomas Tusser : His Good Points of Husbandry.

Edited by DOROTHY HARTLEY.

Crown 4to. 176 pp. Country Life, Ltd. 21s.

THOMAS Tusser, who was born at Rivenhall somewhere between 1515 and 1523, is a veritable Essex worthy, of whom the county may be proud. He was a shrewd observer of men and manners, and in his metrical guide to farming, which has often been reprinted, he bequeathed to posterity a work full of information as regards the rural life and domestic economy of his time. Moreover, his instructions are frequently marked by a homely and quaint expression and an antique piety, which charm the reader. But although excellent in theory, he seems in practice to have been anything but a good farmer.

The present volume contains a facsimile of the original black-letter text of the "Hundreth good Pointes of Husbandrie" of 1557; a version of the "Points" in modern spelling, with marginal notes; and Tusser's miscellaneous productions, including "Husbandry Furniture" (a catalogue of farm-implements).

A coloured frontispiece and fifty half-tone illustrations from early illuminated MSS. add to the attractiveness of this well-produced book: it is a pity, however, that the provenance of each is not indicated. Some misprints have been carelessly overlooked.

H. W. L.

The Essex Regiment (1st Battalion).

By JOHN WM. BURROWS, F.S.A.

8vo., xxxi. + 293 pp. Southend-on-Sea: J. H. Burrows & Sons, Ltd. 5s.

FIRST published in 1923, the scope of this book has been considerably enlarged in the second edition, and portions of it have been entirely re-written. An index has also been supplied. The price is remarkably low.

Prints, Paintings and Drawings of the Rochford Hundred.

By ROBERT W. HIGGS, F.L.A.

8vo., 75 pp. Southend-on-Sea: Public Library and Museum Committee. 6d.

THIS catalogue (Museum Handbooks No. 5) is a useful guide to all the known illustrations of the Rochford Hundred, including a number in private collections. The arrangement is topographical, the entries being grouped under various parishes or districts. There is a general index, and the fifteen reproductions of old prints and drawings are interesting.

Pamphlets, etc.

CHURCH OF S. MARY AND ALL SAINTS, LANGDON HILLS.

By C. E. LIVESEY.

16mo., 20 pp. Dunmow: Robus Bros. 9d.

AN illustrated account by the rector, of the old parish church of Langdon Hills. It was built early in the sixteenth century, and after being disused for regular worship for the past fifty-three years, has recently been repaired.

THE VISITORS' GUIDE TO COGGESHALL.

By E. TYRRELL-GREEN.

8vo., 56 pp. Colchester: Benham. 1s.

THE purpose of this little handbook, which is fully illustrated, is to enable the visitor to appreciate the many interesting features of the old town of Coggeshall and its Abbey.

ST. MARGARET'S CHURCH, BOWERS GIFFORD.

By W. MARSTON ACRES. 8vo., 12 pp. 6d.

A BRIEF illustrated description of Bowers Gifford church, which was entirely rebuilt early in the sixteenth century, and whose chief feature of interest is the brass of a man in armour, c. 1340, in the chancel.

THE PICTURES AND THE BELLS IN THE TOWN HALL, BRAINTREE.

By W. J. COURTAULD. 8vo., 16 pp.

A BRIEF account of the paintings in the council chamber, and of the bells in the clock tower, of the recently-built Town Hall. The fifth bell weighs over 33 cwt. and is one of the largest in the county.

MURAL PAINTINGS IN THE TOWN HALL, BRAINTREE,
BY MAURICE GREIFFENHAGEN, R.A.

Long folio, 8 pp. Braintree: Joscelyne. 2s. 6d.

THIS book-album contains eight photographic reproductions of paintings representing scenes and personages illustrating the history of Braintree and Essex. Although masterpieces of decorative art, the antiquary will perhaps question the accuracy of certain details of costume, *etc.*

THE JOURNAL OF ANTIQUARIAN ASSOCIATION OF THE BRITISH ISLES.

Vol. II., No. 2, September, 1931. Talbot. 5s. 6d.

THIS number includes an article by Mr. J. Charles Wall on "Timber Framed Towers." He deals almost exclusively with the Essex towers of Blackmore, Stock, West Hanningfield and Navestock, and his remarks are illustrated by some excellent drawings.

WINTER MEETINGS

AT CHELMSFORD AND COLCHESTER.

AN afternoon meeting was held at the Y.M.C.A. Assembly Hall, Chelmsford, on Wednesday, 14 January, 1931, when Mr. W. I. Croome, Hon. Secretary of the Gloucester Diocesan Committee on Faculties and Protection of Churches, gave a lecture, illustrated by a remarkable series of lantern slides from photographs taken by himself, on "Some Old Italian Gardens, c. 1500-1656." The President (Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A.) presided, and there was a satisfactory attendance.

The lecturer discussed the differences in design between English and Italian gardens, the plan of the latter being dictated partly by the climate, which called for skilful use of water and the shade of trees, and partly by the genius of the Baroque architects, who reached their highest level in the design and lay-out of gardens, since it gave full scope to their theatrical sense of scene-painting. Pictures were shewn first of some lesser-known gardens: the Villa Gavotti, at Albissola, built by order of Pope Julius 2nd; the Villa Campi, near Florence, and the Villa Corsini at the same place. The Villa Lante, near Viterbo, and the Palace at Caprarola, both works of Vignola; the Villa di Papa Giulio at Rome, where Ammenati completed Vignola's design; the Villa d'Este at Tivoli, by Pirro Ligorio; and the seventeenth-century gardens of the Villa Reale di Marlia, and the great Villa Garzoni at Collodi, near Lucca, were also illustrated.

At the close, a hearty vote of thanks was accorded the lecturer on the motion of the President, seconded by the Hon. Secretary, when allusion was made to Mr. Croome's kindness in coming from Cirencester for the Society's benefit; the beauty of the photographs was also remarked upon. The lantern was operated by Mr. F. A. C. Linsell, who was thanked for his services.

Four new members were elected.

AN afternoon meeting was held at Holy Trinity Parish Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 18 March, 1931, when Mr. Walter E. Gawthorp, F.S.A.Scot., gave a lecture, illustrated by a series of

ninety-five lantern slides, on "The Romance of Ancient Monumental Brasses." Some of those present came from a considerable distance, and the popularity of the subject was further shown by the unusually large audience.

More than 4,000 old brasses still survive in the churches of this country, whereas only a few hundred are to be found over the rest of Europe. Beginning with the earliest existing example to bishop Ysowilpe, 1231, in the church of St. Andrew, at Verden, these artistic memorials cover a long and eventful period of five hundred years, and their value to students of various branches of art and archæology can hardly be over-rated. The lecturer, after dealing briefly with the origin of brasses and the method of engraving them, showed numerous slides of chronological examples, and by their means traced the development of vestments, armour and costume; the lettering, heraldry and decorative features were also commented upon. Reference was made to the twenty or more foreign brasses existing in England, their characteristic rectangular shape and richly diapered backgrounds of brass forming a striking contrast to the simple stone setting of those of native workmanship. Palimpsests, or re-used brasses, were among the other subjects dealt with, and the lecturer had the satisfaction of announcing the recent discovery of interesting palimpsest fragments at South Weald (see p. 277).

A cordial vote of thanks was accorded Mr. Gawthorp on the motion of the President, who spoke with appreciation of his excellent little handbook, *The Brasses of our Homeland Churches* (published by the Homeland Association, Ltd.).

Eleven new members were elected.

The Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, M.A., Rector of Santon Downham, kindly brought to the meeting, and exhibited on the walls of the lecture room, a number of exceptionally fine brass-rubbings made by himself. The method employed gives to the rubbing somewhat the appearance of the actual brass, and it was agreed that the results are far more satisfactory than those obtained by the ordinary black heel-ball process.

The Hon. Secretary recalled that this particular method of taking rubbings owed its origin to the Delamare Brass-Rubber, which Messrs. James Parker & Co., of Oxford, formerly sold for the purpose of reproducing monumental brasses as nearly as possible in facsimile. Owing to the limited demand, however, this special preparation ceased to be made about 25 years ago, and £20 was asked for the recipe. Thereupon, a small group of Cambridge

undergraduates, including Mr. Green and himself, set about to devise a cheaper method on similar lines, and eventually it was discovered that brown heel-ball and indian ink served the purpose equally well; in fact, the colour of the rubbings contrasted favourably with the brilliant yellow of the Delamare process.

The method of procedure is comparatively simple. The rubbing is first carefully made in the usual way with the brown heel-ball. Then at home the whole (about one square foot at a time) is wiped over with the indian ink on a piece of sponge, a dry rag being passed quickly over the part inked in broad sweeps. The ink comes away from the heel-ball and adheres only to the white spaces representing the engraved portions of the brass. The rubbing afterwards requires cutting out and mounting on dark grey paper or other material; and the shields and other heraldic devices, if they exist, may be blazoned in their proper tinctures.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,
ON WEDNESDAY, 6 MAY, 1931.

THE minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Mayor of Colchester (Councillor Wm. C. Harper), in extending a hearty welcome to the Society, remarked that they were proud of the wealth of Roman remains and other antiquities which they had in the ancient borough of Colchester, and which, as a Corporation, they carefully preserved. They were fortunate in having on the Town Council, and as co-opted members of the Museum and Muniment Committee, distinguished representatives of the Society, and he would like to gratefully acknowledge the valuable assistance they gave to the Corporation.

Alderman W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., moved a vote of thanks, which was carried with acclamation, to the President, Vice-Presidents and honorary officers. The President suitably responded.

The Hon. Secretary presented the Annual Report and stressed certain important matters to which it referred. He appealed for subscribers to the Holly Trees Excavation Report, which was ready for publication as soon as funds permitted. He also urged that Essex should emulate other counties and have its own Record Society. It was not the first time the project had been mooted, and he hoped that the renewed efforts he was making to establish such a society would meet with success.

Alderman Benham pointed out that most of the Corporations in the county had a wealth of ancient records, and he suggested that they, and all public bodies interested in the matter, should be asked to support the proposed Essex Record Society.

Mr. Harrington Lazell said that he was glad to learn from the Report that the Society was beginning to form a collection of lantern slides, and he would be pleased to assist in the scheme. As a first instalment he was prepared to present a series of 67 slides of old buildings in Essex. Thanks were accorded Mr. Lazell for his kind offer.

The Report and appended Statement of Accounts were then approved and adopted on the motion of the Hon. Secretary, seconded by Mr. S. J. Barns.

On the motion of the Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, seconded by the Rev. W. Beale White, Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., was re-elected President for the ensuing year. Mr. Sperling thereupon resumed the Chair, and in expressing his thanks to the meeting remarked that he had been a member of the Society for 47 years.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected *en bloc*.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A. (Hon. Librarian), Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A., Mr. J. L. Beaumont, LL.B., and the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. (Hon. Secretary and Editor), were re-elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the motion of Alderman W. Gurney Benham (Chairman of the Museum Committee), seconded by Canon F. W. Galpin.

Ten new members were elected.

The President expressed thanks to the Mayor and Corporation for their kindness in granting the Society the use of the Grand Jury Room, and to the Mayor for his address of welcome.

In reply to the Rev. T. H. Curling, it was announced that the grave of the Rev. Philip Morant, at Aldham, had been cleared and made tidy, and that Canon W. J. House, R.D., would report to the Council should need arise.

The Hon. Secretary read a resolution, received from the Thaxted Parochial Church Council, deploring the proposal of the Highways Committee of the E.C.C. to destroy ancient and beautiful cottages and gardens in a road-widening scheme at Thaxted. To this, Mr. Benton had replied that the Council of the Society, while recognizing that the widening of dangerous corners may be necessary, deprecated such destruction and felt that every effort should be made to preserve features which lend so much charm and interest to one of the most delightful districts in the county. The Secretary's action and remarks were unanimously endorsed and confirmed.

Attention was also called to the threatened mutilation of Bicknacre Priory, in the parish of Woodham Ferrers. It was reported that buildings of a temporary character were to be incorporated with the existing remains and used for giving poor children from Bethnal Green a holiday in the country. The meeting agreed that it ought to be possible to carry out the scheme without damaging

the arch or destroying the foundations of the church, of which it is the sole remaining feature. On the motion of Dr. G. H. Rendall, seconded by Mr. P. G. Laver, the following were appointed as a Committee to investigate the matter—the President, Mr. W. Chancellor, Dr. F. H. Fairweather, Rev. J. F. Williams and the Hon. Secretary.

The Hon. Secretary announced that the repairs to the roof of Saffron Walden church, necessitated by the ravages of the death-watch beetle, were nearing completion, £1,250 of the £1,500 required having been raised for the purpose. To mark their appreciation of the splendid efforts that had been made to ensure the preservation of this beautiful building, he invited those present to join with him in sending a small contribution to the fund. The sum collected realised £2.

Mr. Percival Boyd, F.S.A., explained his system of indexing marriages from the parish registers of England; and Mr. Charles Partridge, F.S.A., recounted how the work of transcription had been organized in Suffolk. After a lengthy discussion it was decided to prepare the ground in Essex, and on the motion of Canon F. W. Galpin, seconded by the Rev. T. H. Curling—Mr. S. J. Barns, Mr. F. J. Brand, Rev. R. H. Grubbe, Mr. P. G. Laver, Dr. G. H. Rendall and Rev. J. F. Williams, with the President as convener, were appointed as a Committee, with power to add to their number, for the purpose of organizing a comprehensive scheme.

Subsequently luncheon was served to 29 members and friends at the Red Lion Hotel, at which the President presided, supported by the Mayor of Colchester.

EXCURSION TO COPFORD AND EASTHORPE.

At 2 p.m. upwards of 90 members and friends journeyed to Copford, where the parish church was inspected under the guidance of the rector, Canon W. J. House, D.D.

This building, dating from *c.* 1100, is a notable example of its period, and retains a remarkable series of wall-paintings dating from *c.* 1150, which, though much restored, are of considerable importance. They have recently been treated with a preservative, when several interesting features were brought to light. Professor E. W. Tristram, D.Litt., F.S.A., and the Hon. Secretary hope to contribute an illustrated article on the church and its paintings to the next part of these *Transactions*.

The secluded church of Easthorpe was next visited under the leadership of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A. This small aisleless building was erected early in the twelfth century and formerly had an apsidal chancel; but *c.* 1250 the apse was destroyed and the chancel extended towards the east. There are several architectural features of interest, including a beautiful graduated triplet of lancet windows in the east wall. An erotic carving of a woman, formerly built into the wall above the south doorway, is now in the Colchester Museum: the date of this carving has been disputed, but it appears to be of the twelfth century; the Hon. Secretary stated that he had seen a similar representation on the corbel-table of the apse of Kilpeck church (Hereford). On the splays and head of the south-east window of the nave are the remains of a painting of Christ as Judge with two attendant angels, *c.* 1250.

On leaving the church at 4.30 p.m. the party dispersed, members having made their own arrangements for tea.

REPORT FOR 1930.

THE Council has pleasure in presenting its seventy-eighth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 63 members by death and resignation; 64 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1929, was 848, on 31 December, 1930, was as follows:—

| | | | | |
|------------------|---|---|---|-------|
| Annual members | - | - | - | 755 |
| Life members | - | - | - | 92 |
| Honorary members | - | - | - | 2 |
| | | | | <hr/> |
| | | | | 849 |

The losses by death include Sir Edward W. Brabrook, Knt., C.B., F.S.A., an honorary member of the Society since 1873; and Canon O. W. Tancock, M.A., who, although not actively interested in the Society, did an excellent work in recording the parish registers of the county.

The Council recommends the re-election of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., as President for the ensuing year; also the re-election of the Vice-Presidents; and of the Council.

Two years have now elapsed since the Hon. Secretary and Editor (Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A.) intimated that he wished to resign the Excursion Secretaryship, but up to the present no one has volunteered to relieve him of the office.

During the year Part II. of Vol. III. of the *Feet of Fines*, and the Index to Vol. XIX. of the *Transactions* were published; Part I. (the equivalent of a double part) of Vol. XX. of the *Transactions* has also been issued for 1930, though its publication was unavoidably delayed until the current year.

Excursions were held as follows:—

- 1 May: West Bergholt and Wormingford.
- 28 June: Heybridge, Maldon and Beeleigh Abbey.
- 17 July: Great Yeldham, Stambourne, Moyns Park, Ridgewell and Tilbury-juxta Clare.
- 18 Sept.: Rettendon, West Hanningfield, Stock and Blackmore.

The Annual Meeting was held at Colchester on 1 May.

Winter Meetings were held :—

15 Jan. : Chelmsford.

19 Mar. : Colchester.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1931 as follows :—

27 June : The Chignalls and Great Waltham.

22 July : Havering-atte-Bower and neighbourhood.

10 Sept. : Rayleigh, Hockley, Prittlewell and Southchurch.

The Essex County Drama Society will present a Spectacle, setting forth the growth of English Drama from the tenth century to Shakespeare, at Langleys, Great Waltham, on 27 June. This will be included in the Society's programme, and special seats will be reserved for members.

Library. The Colchester Town Council has adopted the following Regulations for the use of the Library by non-members, which were approved by the Council of the Society on 31 March, 1930 :

1. That a Book of Requisition Forms in duplicate be provided, the requisition to be filled up with the title, etc., of any book or document in the Essex Archæological Society's Library which any Non-Member desires to consult, such requisition to be signed in duplicate by the applicant with full address.

2. That on such requisitions being made, the book or books or document or documents to be consulted shall (if available) be issued to the applicant in the Reference Library to be consulted there by him or her. No issues shall be made to applicants under the age of sixteen years.

3. That every applicant shall, before leaving, return such books or documents to the Librarian, receiving in exchange the requisition ticket or slip.

4. That no book or document so issued shall be marked or in any way defaced or injured by the reader, and that no tracing of any illustration or illustrations or map or other contents of any such book or document shall be allowed except by special permission of the Librarian and under his supervision. No ink or ink pencil must be used for tracing under any circumstances.

5. That the Librarian shall consult the Curator with regard to the issue of any manuscript or manuscripts from the Society's collection, before issuing such manuscript. In the absence of the Curator the Librarian shall consult with the Assistant Curator, and shall only issue such manuscript or manuscripts after obtaining his consent. The Librarian may, in his discretion, refuse access to any manuscript.

6. That in case of any refusal of any book or manuscript to any applicant, such applicant may, if he so desires, appeal in writing through the Town Clerk, to the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council.

7. That Non-Members of the Essex Archæological Society be allowed access to the printed Catalogue of the Society's books and manuscript collections and such other reasonable help and facilities as the Curator or Assistant Curator in

conjunction with the Librarian, may be able to render, but that Non-Members shall not be allowed access to the Society's Library.

8. That no Non-Member of the Essex Archæological Society be allowed to remove any book or document from the Holly Trees Mansion.

The card-catalogue continues to make good progress, and the Hon. Librarian (Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.) has enlarged its scope so that it promises to be of great service to local students in all departments of research; an additional filing-cabinet, at an estimated cost of £24, is a desideratum.

The societies in union for exchange of publications have been increased and now embrace practically the whole country; several important continental societies are also included. This section of the library is one of its most valuable features, and it is hoped that it may be possible to complete the imperfect sets of these publications as opportunity permits; certain gaps have already been filled by gift and purchase. The overwhelming arrears in binding have been considerably reduced in recent years and are now within sight of being made up.

Donations during the past year have been numerous, and include the Glascock bequest, and an extensive collection of deeds received through the British Record Society. This is a welcome sign that the library is recognized as the chief centre for archæological and historical research in the county. Further important bequests are expected in the future, and members who possess MSS., books and drawings dealing with the county, or of general archæological interest, are invited to bear in mind the claims of the Society.

It may be of interest to record that the early eighteenth-century table in the library, which, with six Windsor chairs, was purchased at Bury St. Edmunds in 1929, is said to have come from the Rutland Arms Hotel, Newmarket. The seventeenth-century oak chair for the use of the President is the gift of the Hon. Treasurer (Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.). A framed mezzotint of Robert Tabor has also been given by Mr. J. F. Marlar.

Essex Record Society. From time to time the Council has considered the possibility of forming a county record society for the purpose of printing the numerous unpublished documents relating to Essex, but hitherto the scheme has fallen through, mainly owing to lack of sufficient support. Record societies, however, have been firmly established in several counties and are doing excellent work, and it is regrettable that Essex should lag behind. A hundred subscribing members at one guinea would ensure the success of such a society, and those who are willing to assist in its promotion are asked to send in their names to the Hon. Secretary.

Index of Essex Marriages. Mr. Percival Boyd, F.S.A., is making, at his own expense, a type-written index of marriages from the parish registers of all English counties, limited to the period 1538-1837, for the Society of Genealogists. Norfolk has been done as far as the registers were available for indexing. Suffolk is making considerable progress, and this Society is invited to assist with Essex. Transcripts of a good many Essex registers already exist, and, as a preliminary, it is necessary that a complete list of these should be compiled; voluntary transcribers will also be needed for those registers that have not yet been copied. The task, certainly, will entail a great amount of work; but if the practical interest of three or four local genealogists can be secured, it should be possible to devise a scheme for dealing with the matter systematically. The Council will warmly welcome any assistance that may be proffered. The index would be at the disposal of the Society as Mr. Boyd has generously promised to present a typed copy to its library.

Lantern Slides and Photographic Negatives. The Society contemplates forming a collection of lantern slides of local archaeological subjects for the use of lecturers. A small beginning has already been made, and it is hoped that members who happen to possess unwanted slides and photographic plates will assist in the scheme.

Holly Trees Excavation Report. If a sufficient number of subscribers can be guaranteed, it has been decided to publish this Report, which will be fully illustrated, at a subscription price to members of £1 1s. and to non-members £1 5s. But as the cost of production will necessarily be heavy, the Council does not feel justified in incurring the expense unless adequate support is assured.

Colchester Excavations. Although the Society is not primarily concerned with the excavations on the new By-pass road, it is represented on the special Committee which was appointed to superintend the work, and a good many members have subscribed to the fund. It is, therefore, naturally interested in the results.

The examination of the material recovered during the past year has considerably strengthened the evidence for the Romanization of Britain by trade, the statistics of datable finds—pottery types, potters' stamps, coins and brooches—showing an overwhelming preponderance of pre-Conquest objects, very few of which are later than 50 A.D.

The Treasurer reports that:—

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £10 10s. *od.* and in advance £5 5s. *od.*, amount

to £376 19s. *od.* as compared with £380 2s. 6*d.*, a decrease of £3 3s. 6*d.*

Two members have compounded their subscriptions during the year.

Publications have been sold amounting to £4 11s. 6*d.* as compared with £3 12s. *od.*, an increase of 19s. 6*d.*

During the past year the Index of the *Transactions*, vol. XIX., has been issued at a cost to the Society, excluding postage, of £62 17s. *od.* Expenditure amounting to £37 11s. 7*d.* has also been incurred in connection with the blocks and illustrations for vol. XX. These *Transactions* were not issued until 1931. The total expenditure in connection with the *Transactions* is £100 8s. 7*d.* as compared with £194 7s. *od.* during 1929.

Part II. of Volume III. of the *Fleet of Fines* has been issued during 1930. The expenditure in connection with this publication is £39 4s. *od.*, compared with £60 17s. 6*d.* for the part issued during 1929.

Bookcases, books, furniture for the library, and expenditure on binding books amount to £27 18s. *od.* The amounts subscribed in response to the Library Appeal during the year were £27 9s. *od.*

Other items of expenditure are set out in the accounts and need no further comment.

There are now 92 members who have compounded their subscriptions, and the amount received in connection therewith is £483. The Council has unexpended balances on excavation funds amounting to £37 17s. 6*d.* To meet these liabilities it has assets consisting of investments, the market value of which on the 31 December, 1930, was £415 12s. 7*d.*, and cash at Bank or in hand amounting to £535 11s. 3*d.* The surplus, therefore, in favour of the Society is £425 1s. 4*d.*, as compared with £211 10s. 5*d.* as last recorded.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

| 1929. | | | Dr. | | | £ s. d. | | | £ s. d. | | |
|-------|----|----|-----|---|-------|---------|----|----|---------|----|----|
| £ | s. | d. | | | | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. |
| 323 | 3 | 3 | To | Balance from previous year | ..... |  |  |  | 341 | 16 | 11 |
| | | | „ | Subscriptions— | | | | | | | |
| | 6 | 16 | | Arrears | ..... | 10 | 10 | 0 | | | |
| 364 | 7 | 6 | | For the year 1930 | ..... | 361 | 4 | 0 | | | |
| | 8 | 18 | | In advance | ..... | 5 | 5 | 0 | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | 376 | 19 | 0 |
| 31 | 10 | 0 | „ | Life Compositions | ..... |  |  |  | 10 | 10 | 0 |
| 3 | 12 | 0 | „ | Sale of Publications | ..... |  |  |  | 4 | 11 | 6 |
| | 16 | 0 | „ | Sale of Elliot Pamphlet | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| | | | „ | Dividends on Investments— | | | | | | | |
| | 5 | 5 | | India 3 per cent. Stock, less Income Tax | ..... | 5 | 3 | 10 | | | |
| | 3 | 14 | | Metropolitan 3½ per cent. Stock | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| | 5 | 7 | | War 5 per cent. Stock, 1929 47 | ..... | 5 | 7 | 2 | | | |
| | | | | London County Consolidated 4½ per cent. Stock less Income Tax | ..... | 6 | 12 | 5 | | | |
| 1 | 13 | 8 | | Interest on Deposit— | | | | | | | |
| | 2 | 11 | | Colchester Building Society | ..... | 4 | 10 | 0 | | | |
| | 4 | 6 | | Barclays Bank, Limited | ..... | 4 | 2 | 10 | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | 25 | 16 | 3 |
| 88 | 12 | 0 | „ | Excursion Receipts | ..... |  |  |  | 127 | 0 | 0 |
| 26 | 14 | 0 | „ | Library Appeal Fund | ..... |  |  |  | 17 | 9 | 0 |

 877 8 3

 £904 2 8

BALANCE SHEET,

| 1929. | | | Liabilities. | | | £ s. d. | | | £ s. d. | | |
|-------|----|----|--------------|--|-------|---------|----|----|---------|----|----|
| £ | s. | d. | | | | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. |
| | | | To | Life Compositions— | | | | | | | |
| 472 | 10 | 0 | | 92 Members at £5 5s. od. | ..... | 483 | 0 | 0 | | | |
| | 8 | 18 | „ | Subscriptions paid in advance | ..... |  | 5 | 5 | 0 | | |
| | | | „ | Excavation Fund— | | | | | | | |
| | 35 | 10 | | Morant Club | ..... | 35 | 10 | 6 | | | |
| | 2 | 7 | | Rivenhall | ..... | 2 | 7 | 0 | | | |
| | | | „ | Accumulation Fund— | | | | | 37 | 17 | 6 |
| 211 | 10 | 5 | | Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society | ..... |  |  |  | 425 | 1 | 4 |

 730 16 5

 £951 3 10

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the Treasurer's correct in accordance therewith. The Investments have been verified by

23 March, 1931

H. W. LEWER, *Hon. Treasurer.*

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1930.

| £ | 1929. s. d. | Cr. | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. |
|-------|----------------|---|-----|----|----|------|----|----|
| 35 | 0 0 | By Colchester Corporation—Curator's Salary | 26 | 17 | 6 | | | |
| 139 | 13 3 | „ Printing <i>Transactions</i> | | | | 62 | 17 | 0 |
| | | „ Printing <i>Index of Transactions</i> , vol. XIX.... | | | | 37 | 11 | 7 |
| 43 | 1 9 | „ Blocks and Illustrations, vol. XX., Pt. 1.. | | | | | | |
| 11 | 12 0 | „ Authors' Copies..... | | | | 5 | 10 | 0 |
| | | „ Museum Reports, 1929 | | | | 10 | 10 | 0 |
| | | „ Index Fee—D. B. Wardle | | | | 39 | 4 | 0 |
| 60 | 17 6 | „ <i>Feet of Fines</i> | | | | 22 | 0 | 0 |
| 40 | 11 1 | „ Postage of <i>Trans.</i> , including Wrappers .. | | | | 27 | 4 | 6 |
| 15 | 5 11 | „ Printing & Addressing of Members' Circulars | | | | 7 | 1 | 9 |
| 5 | 19 1 | „ Secretarial Expenses and Postage | | | | 9 | 7 | 5 |
| 5 | 15 3 | „ Stationery | | | | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 1 | 0 0 | „ Subscription—Archæological Congress .. | | | | | | |
| 12 | 0 0 | „ Fire Insurance | | | | 12 | 0 | 0 |
| | | „ Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing, Postage, etc.) | 78 | 10 | 8 | | | |
| 31 | 3 5 | „ <i>Essex Review</i> | | | | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 1 | 0 6 | „ Binding Books | | | | 4 | 3 | 6 |
| 27 | 17 0 | „ Photographs | | | | 1 | 9 | 6 |
| 3 | 16 0 | „ Purchase of Archæological Congress <i>Reports</i> | | | | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| | | „ Advertising and Sundries | | | | | | |
| 15 | 7 0 | „ Library Furniture | 14 | 6 | 6 | | | |
| 108 | 10 0 | „ Library Appeal Fund Circular | | | | 1 | 11 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 0 | „ Costs of Transfer of Stocks | | | | 9 | 8 | 6 |
| | | „ Purchase of Books for Library | | | | | | |
| 1 | 1 0 | „ Wreaths | | | | 5 | 5 | 0 |
| | | „ Research Work—E. Stokes | | | | | | |
| <hr/> | | | 368 | 11 | 5 | | | |
| 535 | 11 4 | „ Balance— | | | | | | |
| | | At Bank on Deposit Account..... | 150 | 0 | 0 | | | |
| 150 | 0 0 | At Bank on Drawings Account | 279 | 2 | 10 | | | |
| 79 | 0 0 | On Deposit—Colchester Building Soc. | 100 | 0 | 0 | | | |
| 100 | 0 0 | In Treasurer's Hands | 1 | 1 | 0 | | | |
| 4 | 13 6 | In Secretary's Hands | 15 | 11 | | | | |
| 4 | 11 5 | Outstanding Account for Sales | 4 | 11 | 6 | | | |
| 3 | 12 0 | | | | | 535 | 11 | 3 |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | | |
| 877 | 8 3 | | | | | £904 | 2 | 8 |

31 DECEMBER, 1930.

| £ | 1929. s. d. | Assets. | Cost. | 31 Dec., 1930 | Market Value, 31 Dec., 1930 |
|-------|----------------|--|-------|---------------|--------------------------------|
| £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. |
| | | By Investments— | | | |
| 109 | 17 8 | £219 15s. 5d. India 3 0/10 Stock..... | 192 | 13 7 | 117 11 7 |
| | | £186 15s. 9d. London County Consolidated | | | |
| 171 | 17 0 | 4 1/2 0/10 Stock | 176 | 17 6 | 187 14 6 |
| 107 | 4 10 | £107 4s. 10d. War 5 0/10 Stock, 1929/47..... | 100 | 1 9 | 110 6 6 |
| <hr/> | | | 469 | 12 10 | 415 12 7 |
| 388 | 19 6 | | | | |
| 341 | 16 11 | By Cash at Bank and in hand, etc. | | | 535 11 3 |
| | | „ Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum, and Stock of Publications (not valued)..... | | | |
| <hr/> | | | | | |
| 730 | 16 5 | | | | £951 3 10 |

and Secretary's Books, Bank Pass Book and Vouchers, and certify it to be reference to the Bank of England and the Society's Bankers.

70a Basinghall St.,
London, E.C.2.
17 March, 1931.

J. ROBERT AVERY, A.C.A., F.S.S., Hon. Auditor.
(HARTLEYS, WILKINS, AVERY & FLEW, Chartered Accountants).

SPECIAL MEETING AND EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 27 JUNE, 1931.

THE CHIGNALS AND GREAT WALTHAM.

THIS excursion, which was favoured with ideal weather, was attended by about 100 members and friends.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford station at 11 a.m. and proceeded direct to the secluded little church of Chignal St. James. This small aisleless building, with no chancel arch, is of uncertain age, the earliest detail dating from c. 1300. The rood stair-turret, added early in the sixteenth century, has been altered to form an approach to the pulpit, and the spandrels of the lower doorway are carved with a cockle-shell and a fisherman's creel, for St. James. The late fifteenth-century roof of the nave has, near the middle, a truss with curved braces to the collar, the spandrels being carved with foliage and a pierced molet, a seven-pointed star, and the Stafford and Bouchier Knots. On leaving the church some of the members paused for a few moments at the grave of Miller Christy, "Naturalist, Historian, Antiquary—a devoted lover of this county of Essex, 1861-1928."

Chignal Smealey church was next visited. Built entirely of red brick, this interesting little church dates from the early sixteenth century, with the exception of the north aisle, which was added about eighty years ago, and the south porch, which was erected in 1904, when the whole fabric underwent "a thorough restoration." The font is remarkable, being of brick, which is now exposed, though formerly it had a coating of plaster; there are also niches, with trefoiled heads of brick, in the chancel and nave walls. The chancel screen and six benches in the nave are contemporary fittings. During the last century traces of wall-paintings, consisting of several human figures in black outline, were brought to light on the chancel walls, but they were in too decayed a condition to allow the subjects to be identified. An illustrated description of this church, by F. Chancellor, appeared in *The Essex Review*, vol. iv. (1895), p. 79.

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the garden of Beadles Hall, by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. Adolphus Matthews. No new members were elected, a fact sufficiently remarkable to be placed on record.

Members then left for Great Waltham church. The chancel, nave and west tower of this fine church were built *c.* 1100. The south aisle was added probably in the fourteenth century, but the south arcade was rebuilt *c.* 1520-30, when the clear-storey of the nave was raised. The north aisle is modern. The early sixteenth-century roofs of the nave and south aisle, and a series of about thirty oak seats, *c.* 1450, are noteworthy. There is an elaborate monument, with alabaster figures, to Sir Anthony Everard, 1614, and Anne (Barnardiston), 1609, his wife, in the north aisle; also several late brasses. Seven shields of arms, *c.* 1375, and partly restored, in the west window of the south aisle, are said to have come from Pleshey. An interesting painting of Our Lord in Glory was discovered above the chancel arch about eighty years ago, but was afterwards obliterated; a coloured drawing of it, however, is preserved in the church, and it is illustrated and described in *The Journ. of the Brit. Arch. Assocn.*, vol. iii. (1848), p. 91. The church plate, including a beautiful silver-gilt paten of 1521—one of the two pieces of pre-Reformation plate remaining in the county—was kindly shown by Mrs. Alington, in the unavoidable absence of the vicar.

This and the other churches visited were described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A.

The rest of the afternoon was spent in the grounds of Langleys, where, by kind permission of Major N. A. C. de H. Tufnell, D.L., an Historical Spectacle, illustrating the growth of English Drama from the tenth century to Shakespeare, was presented by the Essex County Drama Society. Special seats were reserved for members of the Society and their friends. The park and background of trees formed an admirable setting, and the brilliant sunshine accentuated the colours of the costumes. The subjects were selected by the Rev. P. E. T. Widdrington, M.A., rector of Great Easton, who compiled a book of words for the occasion (Blackwell, Oxford, 2s.), and Mrs. Gregory Nicholson was the producer. The performance opened with the *Quem Queritis*, a liturgical drama of the tenth century. This was followed by "Adam," a twelfth-century mystery play dealing with the Temptation and Fall, for which a "Hell's Mouth" was cleverly constructed on the stage. An incident from "The Feast of Fools," a mock religious procession of the

twelfth century, illustrated the origin of burlesque. "Esau and Jacob," a thirteenth-century mystery play on a pageant car, typified the earliest plays produced by the craft guilds; "The Salutation and Conception" was chosen as a specimen of the developed miracle play of the fifteenth century; while an excerpt from John Skelton's "Magnificence" (1520) showed the English morality at its best. Farce and comedy were exemplified in "The Play of the Weather" (1522), by John Heywood, and in scenes from "Roister-Doister," by Nicholas Udall, the sixteenth-century vicar of Braintree. Scenes from "The Merry Wives of Windsor" concluded the Spectacle.

The plays were enacted by various Essex companies, and in some cases men's parts were taken by women; but these disadvantages did not materially affect the coherence of the whole performance, which lasted for two and a half hours. To present such a succession of plays in historical sequence was no light task, and the promoters are to be congratulated on the success which attended their efforts.

On leaving Langleys the party dispersed, members having been asked to make their own arrangements for tea.

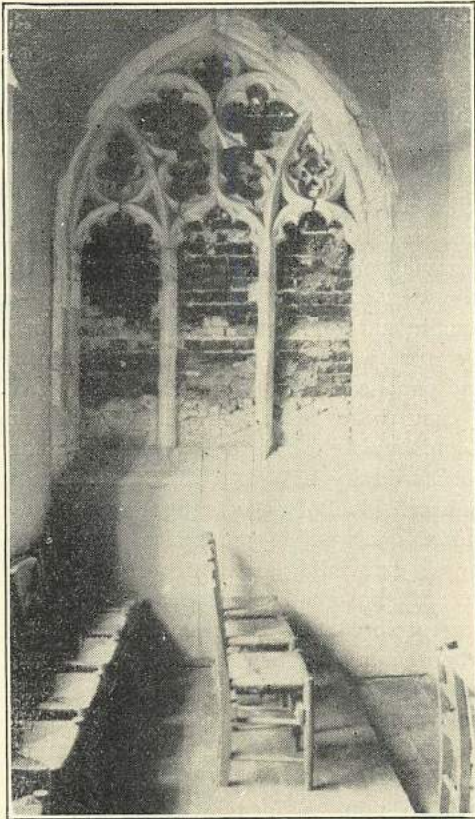
QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, WEDNESDAY, 22 JULY, 1931.

INGATESTONE, BUTTSBURY, MOUNTNESSING, SHENFIELD AND
HAVERING-ATTE-BOWER.

BEAUTIFUL weather contributed to the success of this excursion, which was attended by 124 members and friends.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford station at 10.40 a.m. and proceeded to Ingatestone church, which was described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., who kindly acted as lecturer throughout the day. The chancel (since enlarged) and nave were built *c.* 1100; the south aisle appears to have been added early in the fifteenth century, and at the end of the same century the fine west tower of red brick was erected. There are some noteworthy monuments to the Petre family, the earliest, in the chancel, being to Sir William Petre, Secretary of State to Henry VIII., 1571-2, and Anne (Browne) his second wife. The rector, Rev. R. Pemberton, M.A., kindly placed on exhibition the first volume of the Ingatestone Registers, which dates from 1558, and the beautiful little Elizabethan cup (1563) and cover (1567) belonging to Buttsbury.

Buttsbury church was next visited. This humble little structure is pleasantly situated on a slight rise away from the main road, and is surrounded by trees. It dates principally from the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries; but the chancel was rebuilt and the tower and south porch added *c.* 1800. The north door is of the early thirteenth century and has contemporary and later ironwork,



BUTTSBURY CHURCH:
EAST WINDOW OF NORTH AISLE.

The chancel is slightly longer than the nave and of the same width, and this gives an effect of spaciousness. During the course of general repairs in 1927-1928 the east windows of the north and south aisles, which had been bricked up both inside and out, were revealed. They are of three lights and of uniform design, with good mid-fourteenth-century tracery. That in the north aisle, which was the first discovered, is illustrated from a block kindly lent by the vicar. Both windows have since been glazed, though unfortunately with clouded glass. The Hon. Secretary remarked that it seemed almost ungracious to criticise, but he felt that a protest should be made against the

insertion of so-called "cathedral glass" in an ancient church. It could never be anything less than a serious disfigurement; clear glass, preferably crown glass, should be used for the purpose.

The party then left for Mountnessing church, the nave of which dates from the twelfth century, its north-east angle having quoins of Roman brick; the north and south aisles were added *c.* 1250.

The interesting timber belfry, built within the west end of the nave, is of the fifteenth century. The chancel was rebuilt in brick *c.* 1780, and the rest of the church largely rebuilt, using the old materials, in 1889. The reredos, apparently, is contemporary with the chancel and has painted panels of Moses and Aaron. By the kindness of the vicar, Rev. H. Cobbing, the Elizabethan Communion cup of 1564 was on view.

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the garden of Little Corston, by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. Wilton Thew; a short meeting was also held, when seven new members were elected.

Shenfield church next claimed attention. This building has been somewhat drastically restored: the earliest detail is of the fifteenth century, but Mr. Chancellor considered that the south walling formed part of a much earlier edifice. Its most interesting feature is the timber north arcade of six bays, with moulded columns, each with four attached shafts having moulded capitals and bases; the arches are modern. At the west end is an unusual monument—a reclining effigy of a woman in shroud with infant—to Elizabeth Robinson, 1652. Near-by are twelve early seventeenth-century pews with moulded rails and panelled ends. The rector, Rev. J. W. Lewis, M.A., announced that these seats were discarded from Aldenham church, Herts., and having found their way to a timber yard in Watford, were purchased by him in 1917. The font is modern: the old font, which consisted of an octagonal stone bowl, with traceried panels, resting on a wooden pedestal of later date, was, according to Mr. Lewis, removed from the church without a faculty, about the year 1872; the bowl, which has been mounted on a new stone stem, is at present in Marsworth church, near Tring. An effort, however, is now being made by the parishioners to regain possession of their ancient font, to which the Society gave its unanimous approval. The spire has recently been repaired, and the old copper weather-vane, in the form of a cock, has been brought into the church for preservation.

Leaving the church at 3.10 p.m., a journey of half-an-hour brought the party to the Bower House, Havering, where it was welcomed by Sir John and Lady Smith. Although the neighbourhood is rapidly changing, the house and its surroundings have not suffered, and the principal front still commands a delightful view, embracing wide undulating meadows and woodland. A brass inscription in the hall records that "from the remains of the royal palace of Havering Bower, situated on the summit of the hill, this dwelling was founded by John Baynes, Serjeant-at-law, that he might retire into sure ease, and have pleasant leisure for himself

and his friends, A.D. 1729." C. Bridgman was the architect, and H. Fritchcroft the builder. Serjeant Baynes died in 1737. Some of the rooms retain their original pine panelling; and the walls of the staircase are painted with classical subjects in sepia, possibly from designs by Sir James Thornhill.

Lady Smith has filled the house with a remarkably fine collection of old furniture, needlework and bric-à-brac principally derived from Essex, and which in variety and extent is probably unrivalled in the county. Many of the most noteworthy objects are described by Mr. A. F. Kendrick, in a series of illustrated articles which he contributed to *The Collector*, August-November, 1930. Members had the privilege of inspecting these treasures under the guidance of their owner, and were afterwards entertained to tea in the grounds, a marquee having been erected for the purpose. The two delightful hours spent at the Bower House will be long remembered; before leaving at 5.30 p.m., Canon Steele, in the absence of the President, moved a hearty vote of thanks to Sir John and Lady Smith for their kindness, which was carried with acclamation.

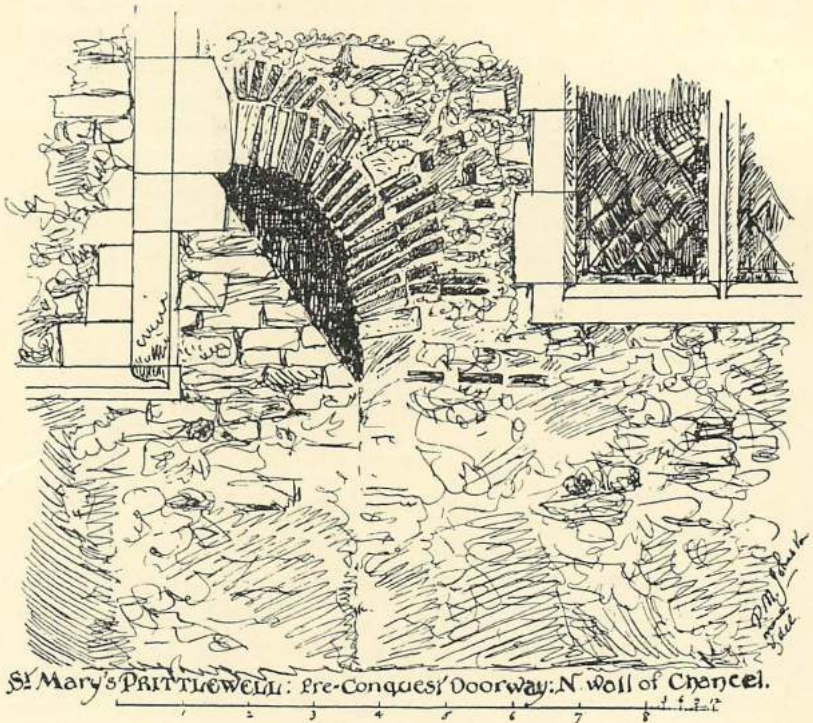
QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 10 SEPTEMBER, 1931.

HOCKLEY, PRITTLEWELL AND SOUHCURCH.

As on the three previous occasions, this excursion had the advantage of beautiful weather, in spite of the very unsettled summer. It was attended by about 120 members and friends.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford station at 10.40 a.m. and proceeded direct to Hockley church, which had not previously been visited by the Society. The north arcade and aisle date from about 1220, while the nave may possibly be about a century earlier. The chancel was probably rebuilt in the thirteenth century; and the west tower was added in the fourteenth century. During the recent restoration a small niche was discovered in the face of the tower wall above the west doorway, containing a weathered carving of the Crucifixion. External niche-carvings are seldom met with in the Eastern counties, and the Hon. Secretary, who described the building, remarked that only one other example (at Hornchurch) was to be found throughout the whole of Essex.

Prittlewell church, which was described by Mr. Philip M. Johnston, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., the well-known architect and ecclesiologist, was next visited. This fine church is of considerable architectural interest from its variety of styles; it also contains some noteworthy fittings, including a well-preserved coffin-lid of the thirteenth century; a richly-carved south door, early sixteenth century; and, in the east window of the south chapel, twelve panels of foreign glass with figure subjects, mainly sixteenth century.



In his remarks Mr. Johnston called special attention to an early doorway in the chancel, which he had recently unblocked, and which he considered to be of early pre-Conquest date. This doorway has since given rise to a good deal of discussion: the possibility of it being Saxon work is recognized; but some experts question the very early period to which it is assigned. Mr. Johnston has kindly contributed the following note in support of his conclusions, and the Society is further indebted to him for the drawing here reproduced.

AN EARLY PRE-CONQUEST DOORWAY IN PRITTLEWELL CHURCH.

It has fallen to my lot to superintend the repair of Prittlewell church during the last ten years: first, the double-storeyed south porch; secondly, the noble pinnacled western tower—perhaps the finest fifteenth-century tower in Essex; and lastly, the south aisle and the chancel, with part of the north side of the nave. It was when embarking on this last work that I secured the willing consent of the vicar, Canon Ellis N. Gowing, and his Council, to the unblocking, externally and internally, of the partly-destroyed doorway in the north wall of the chancel, in order that its date as an Early pre-Conquest relic might be clearly demonstrated.

I felt this to be the more desirable, as the account of St. Mary's, Prittlewell, in the Historical Monuments Commission's volume dealing with this doorway, dismisses it with the words: "between the windows" (in the north wall of the chancel) "is the W. part of an early 12th-century round arch, probably a doorway, partly of Roman brick and partly of ragstone; it is visible both inside and outside." In the plan that accompanies the account there are several unfortunate inaccuracies in the hatching that defines the various periods. Thus: the greater part of the north wall of the nave is clearly c. 1100, corresponding in date to the upper part of the south wall, where two perfect Early Norman windows and remains of a third are displayed in the spandrels of the arcade that was tunnelled through the wall in c. 1190. This arcade is described as "13th century," which is needlessly vague and misleading, as its whole character, and the fine axe-tooling, plainly bespeak a date within the trans-Norman period. In the plan a splodge of solid black appears on the eastern part of the north wall of the nave, which part has been greatly altered in the thirteenth-fourteenth centuries, whereas the Early Norman rubble masonry is perfectly unmistakable in the western part of that same wall: and on the other hand the western part of the chancel north wall, where the doorway that I am about to describe is situated, is of a different kind of rubble—not squarish blocks, but rough schist, interspersed with flints and Roman bricks. *No Roman bricks, save a few small pieces, are visible in the walls of later periods*, particularly where they might be most expected, in the work of c. 1100.

I should not venture to challenge so weighty, and usually so accurate, an authority, were I not sure of my facts, based as they are on an intensive study of the fabric while it has been in my hands for repair, and of the most important evidences that have come to light in recent research.

The doorway in question has its western jamb about 9 feet 4 inches eastward of the chancel-arch—a wide opening of early sixteenth-century date. Owing to the rise of the ground and floor levels in the course of some thirteen centuries it may be safely assumed that the doorway was originally higher than at present. It now measures 7 feet 6 inches in height and when perfect must have been 3 feet 8 inches wide. The partial unblocking that I have effected has proved it to be a "through" opening, *i.e.* pierced straight through the wall without a rebate on the outside, such as Norman doorways invariably have: and this method of door-planning has now come to be recognized as essentially pre-Conquest.¹

¹ It is the primitive "mud-cabin" door of Ireland, with its wooden door-frame set on the inside, providing in itself a porch-shelter: and it is found in stone doorways of pre-Conquest date in the churches of Brixworth, Earls Barton, Barnack, and Brigstock (Northants), Selham (Sussex), *etc.*, *etc.*

The arch is constructed of Roman bricks, plastered on the soffit with a thin tenacious coat of buff plaster, to which in parts the original whitewash adheres. The opening, with the wall itself, is 2 feet 6 inches in thickness.

A peculiarity that has been repeatedly noticed is found here also in the methods of arch-construction, *viz.* that the bricks and thin ragstones, of which the arch is constructed, do not radiate from the normal centre: and the shape of the arch, only the western half of which remains, is slightly ovoid rather than semi-circular.¹ At the springing are two stones, the larger 10 inches by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and at the crown are four more, about 12 inches high: all between are Roman bricks, measuring on face $1\frac{1}{2}$ to $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches thick, by $9\frac{3}{4}$ to $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, with broken bricks and odd pieces forming a sort of outer arch, and others disposed horizontally just above the springing, below which again is part of a lacing course of one brick wide. The depth of the bricks cannot be given, as it is concealed by the coat of plaster on the soffit before-mentioned.

The internal half of the arch generally resembles the exterior as shown in the accompanying drawing.

There would seem to be something almost prophetic in the coincidence that when, a few years ago, Canon Gowing and his wife wished to put a stained glass window in the church in memory of her father, Dr. Watts-Ditchfield, the first Bishop of Chelmsford, we decided that it should include, on the other side of the central figure of Christ as "The Good Shepherd," that of St. Cedd, Bishop of the East Saxons, who would seem to have re-converted the Saxons of Essex during the last decades of the seventh century. Brother of the more famous St. Chad, or Ceadda, he must have been active in Prittlewell in the spring-time of Anglo-Saxon Christianity—"The Golden Days of the Early English Church," as my late friend Sir Henry Howarth entitled his great book.

In conclusion I would point to the resemblance in the formation of the brick arch at Prittlewell and that of the seventh-century doorway at Brixworth church.

The early Saxon church of St. Peter-ad-Murum, at Bradwell-on-Sea, is no great distance northward, as the crow flies: and its imposing display of Roman brickwork is another link with our tiny relic.

From the church the party made its way to Prittlewell Priory, where luncheon was partaken of in the grounds, by kind permission of the authorities. At a subsequent meeting ten new members were elected.

The Priory buildings were afterwards described by Mr. P. M. Johnston, who supervised the structural works of restoration and adaptation some ten years ago. The Priory of St. Mary of Prittlewell was founded for Cluniac monks as a cell to Lewes, *c.* 1100. It was dissolved in 1536. The Frater, which has been extended to its original length in recent years, has in the north wall an elaborate doorway, *c.* 1180, enriched with chevron and dog-tooth ornament; the roof is chiefly of early fifteenth-century date. The imperfect west range has on the ground floor two barrel-vaulted chambers and

¹ In his *Mediaeval Art*, p. 35, the late Prof. Lethaby gives an illustration of this form of arch—the Syrian arch—from a sixth-century example, in which the radiation of the arch-jointing is precisely similar.

half of a third, probably of the fifteenth century; the upper floor is timber-framed. The church and east range were destroyed presumably soon after the dissolution.

Attached to the Priory is a Museum containing an extensive collection of antiquities illustrating the history of Southend-on-Sea and district from prehistoric times.

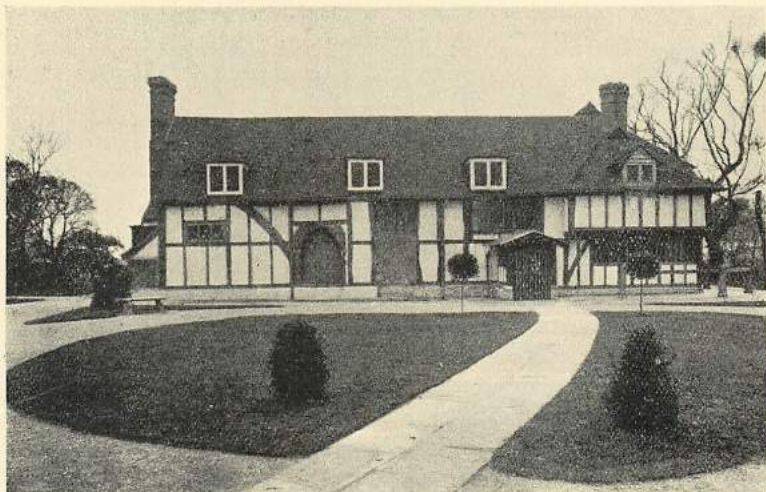
After inspecting the Priory and Museum, the site of the adjacent Saxon cemetery was visited under the guidance of the curator, Mr. W. Pollitt, F.S.A. This burying-ground, which is alongside the eastern boundary of Priory Park, was located in 1923. It is the first and so far the only pagan Saxon burying-ground to be recorded in south Essex. It dates from the second half of the sixth and the first half of the seventh century. In addition to a large number of iron swords, spears and knives, dress ornaments of gold, jewelled "saucer" brooches, beads and pottery have been found on the site. All the objects are on view in the Museum.

The party then left for Southchurch church, the nave of which was built *c.* 1150, and the chancel rebuilt *c.* 1250. The chancel-arch and bell-turret date from the fifteenth century. The north wall of the nave was replaced by an arcade in 1906, when a new church was built north of the old building. The south doorway, and the former north doorway reset in the west wall of the modern nave, are both *c.* 1150. An Easter sepulchre, late fourteenth century, in the north wall of the chancel, is a particularly interesting feature.

Southchurch Hall was the next item on the programme. This moated house, until recently a humble group of dilapidated farm buildings, has been carefully restored under the direction of Mr. Johnston, and adapted to serve the purposes of a branch library. Of one storey with attics, it has plastered timber-framed walls, with four gabled dormers on the north front, and was built possibly as early as 1300. Mr. Johnston, who had previously acted as guide to the church, gave an account of the structure; and Mr. John F. Nichols, Ph.D., F.S.A., also contributed the following remarks adapted from his paper on "Southchurch Hall" (see *Jour. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, n.s., vol. xxxvii., p. 101).

Southend is a district of quite respectable antiquity: the name first occurs in a document of the year 1536, but an earlier form, *Strateshende*, which occurs in the Extent of 1309, suggests the existence of a road in Roman times. *Strateshende* was the local port for the adjoining manor of Milton Hall. Both Milton and Southchurch were held by the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, from Saxon times until shortly after the general confiscation of monastic property by Henry VIII. No original charter has survived, but mediæval cartularies assert that Southchurch was granted to Canterbury by a thegn, Leofstan, not later than 823. In the time of Lanfranc, Milton was retained *in manu*, yielding

each year one week's food supply, or *ebdomadae*, for the monks, but Southchurch was let "at farm." From the twelfth century until early in the fourteenth, Southchurch was held by a family which took its surname from the place, and whose most noteworthy member was Sir Richard de Southchurch, Sheriff of Essex and Herts from 1265 to 1267. In later times it was let for short terms of years on a "land and stock" lease. Documents preserved amongst the Cathedral archives and in the Archbishop's library at Lambeth give interesting details as to the buildings and the expenditure for maintenance. There were an outer gate-house on the north side of the bridge crossing the moat, an inner gate, the hall and *camera*, a chapel, several sleeping rooms, a wardrobe, a wool store, kitchen and larder, bakery, brew-house and cider press, a dairy, grange and two granaries, cart-shed and stables, sheep-house, cow-shed, pig-sty and poultry-shed



From photo. kindly supplied by Messrs. John H. Burrows and Sons, Ltd.

SOUTHCHURCH HALL.

and a dove-house. The manorial *curia* was surrounded by walls of wattle-and-daub with smaller enclosures of pales and bushwood joining the kitchen and hall and around the pound and hayrick which were outside. Had stone been used instead of timber and plaster, Southchurch Hall might to-day have rivalled Ightham Mote for its interest as a surviving mediæval manor house.

Finally the company assembled at Garon's Banqueting Hall in the High Street, where tea was generously provided by Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Burrows, to whom a hearty vote of thanks was accorded on the motion of the President. The cordial thanks of the members were also expressed to Mr. Burrows and other officers of the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian Society, and to Mr. P. M. Johnston, for their many services in connection with the meeting.

NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at Chelmsford on 14 January, 1931.

| | |
|--|---|
| BULLOCK, JOHN, 7 Oxford Road, Colchester. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mr. A. W. Frost. |
| CRIPPS-PRESTON, Mrs. S. L., at Loughborough House, Holland Road, Clacton-on-Sea. | Hon. Secretary. |
| DIGGORY, Mrs. EMILY, The Chase, Great Totham, Maldon. | Miss E. L. Prance. |
| MACLAREN, Mrs., Beacons, Wickham Bishops. | Mrs. R. C. Fowler. |

Elected at Colchester on 18 March, 1931.

| | |
|--|--|
| BUXTON, DENIS A. J., M.A., F.S.A., Wilderness House, Ongar. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Hon. Secretary. |
| FLYNN, The Rev. R. F., Belchamp St. Paul's Vicarage, Clare, Suffolk. | Rev. A. P. Pannell. |
| FLYNN, Mrs., Belchamp St. Paul's Vicarage, Clare, Suffolk. | Rev. A. P. Pannell. |
| GOODWIN, J. L., Gradwell House, Monkham's Drive, Woodford Green. | Hon. Secretary. |
| HARRISON, Miss A. DOROTHY, Olivers, near Colchester. | Hon. Secretary. |
| HUTLEY, P. S., 7 The Market Place, Braintree. | Mr. A. Ludgater. |
| IRELAND, Mrs. E. E., Myrtle Cottage, Kirby-le-Soken. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |
| MARTIN, Mrs. J. H., The Hoppett, Stondon Massey, Brentwood. | Canon E. H. L. Reeve. |
| ORR, Mrs. EVELYN M., Gunfleet, 2nd Avenue, Frinton-on-Sea. | Miss Rose. |
| PEABODY INSTITUTE, Baltimore, Md., U.S.A. | Hon. Treasurer. |
| ROUND, Mrs. DOUGLASS, The Cottage, Birch, Colchester. | Hon. Secretary. |

Elected at a Council Meeting on 23 March, 1931.

| | |
|--|---|
| CRITTALL, Mrs. D. F., Le Chateau, Silver End, Rivenhall. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mr. W. Chancellor. |
|--|---|

Elected at the Annual Meeting on 6 May, 1931.

| | |
|--|--|
| BISHOP, HARRY, Valence House, Chadwell Heath. | ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mr. L. R. Buttle. |
| JARVIS, The Rev. A. C., Brightlingsea. | Rev. J. F. Williams. |
| LYON-CAMPBELL, Mrs., Yew Tree Cottage, Aylsham, Norfolk. | Hon. Librarian. |
| MIDDLEDITCH, P., J.P., Stanley Hall, Pebmarsh, Bures, Suffolk. | Mr. A. Hills. |
| PERRY, Mrs. VIOLA, The Mount, Coggeshall. | Mrs. M. Angas. |
| RUTHERFORD, Miss ROSEMARY, Broomfield Vicarage, Chelmsford. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |
| SEABROOKE, F. G., Longmeads, Writtle, Chelmsford. | Hon. Secretary. |
| THORNTON, HUGH AYLMER, B.A., C.I.E., The Grange, Woodham Mortimer, Maldon. | Mr. J. G. Covernton. |
| THORNTON, Mrs. AYLMER, The Grange, Woodham Mortimer, Maldon. | Mr. J. G. Covernton. |
| WILKINSON, Mrs. CHRISTABEL, The Vineries, Broomfield, Chelmsford. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |

Elected at Mountnessing on 22 July, 1931.

| | ON THE NOMINATION OF— |
|--|-------------------------|
| ALLAN, Mrs. C. E., O.B.E., 6 Eccleston Court, Eccleston Square, S.W.1. | Mr. Fred Roe. |
| GOWING, Mrs. SIDNEY, Montagna, West Mersea. | Mrs. Rudduck. |
| HISCOTT, R. L. H., Gurney Vale, Wivenhoe, Colchester. | Mr. D. W. Clark. |
| HISCOTT, Mrs., Gurney Vale, Wivenhoe, Colchester. | Mr. D. W. Clark. |
| MACNAGHTEN, Hon. ANNE, Governor's House, G.V.H., Barkingside. | Miss Picton-Turbervill. |
| MEAD, The Rev. A. R., B.A., Hopwoods, Swards End, Saffron Walden. | Hon. Secretary. |
| PRANCE, H. CHARLES N., Five Corners, Wickham Bishops. | Hon. Secretary. |

Elected at a Council Meeting on 27 July, 1931.

| | ON THE NOMINATION OF— |
|---|-----------------------|
| BRYERS, The Rev. J. S., M.A., Bowers Gifford Rectory, Pitsea. | Hon. Secretary. |
| RUDDALE, E. J., Colchester and Essex Museum. | Hon. Librarian. |

Elected at Prittlewell on 10 September, 1931.

| | ON THE NOMINATION OF— |
|---|------------------------|
| BARLOW, Mrs. A. W., Wessington Court, Woolhope, Hereford. | Mrs. M. M. P. Rudduck. |
| BONHAM-CARTER, Mrs. M., Abbey House, Colchester. | Miss Monck-Mason. |
| BUEROWS, J. H., jun., 19 Thorpe Bay Gardens, Thorpe Bay. | Hon. Secretary. |
| ILES, EDWARD F., Pentire, Tyrone Road, Thorpe Bay. | Hon. Secretary. |
| ILES, Mrs. AMY E., Pentire, Tyrone Road, Thorpe Bay. | Hon. Secretary. |
| JACKSON, H. E., West End, Coggeshall. | Mrs. V. Perry. |
| JACKSON, Mrs., West End, Coggeshall. | Mrs. V. Perry. |
| KEMP, Mrs. E. M., The Cottage, Epping. | Miss V. C. Seaton. |
| MEAD, Mrs. MARY, Hopwoods, Swards End, Saffron Walden. | Rev. A. R. Mead. |
| WATTS, FRANK, Felix Hotel, Felixstowe. | Hon. Librarian. |

Elected at a Council Meeting on 30 November, 1931.

| | ON THE NOMINATION OF— |
|---|-----------------------|
| CLIFFE, JAMES, 80 High Street, Braintree. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |
| HILDESLEY, His Honour ALFRED, K.C., Onehouse Lodge, Stowmarket, Suffolk. | Hon. Secretary. |
| NICHOLL, ANTHONY, The Knoll, Jackson's Lane, Billericay. | Mr. W. Chancellor. |
| PARKER, Major J. OXLEY, M.A., J.P., D.L., 1 Queen's Road, Colchester. | Hon. Secretary. |
| REAY, Miss MARGARET E., C.B.E., J.P., 58 Valkyrie Road, Westcliff-on-Sea. | Mr. F. Gregson. |
| STEDMAN, Mrs. M. S., 10 Well Road, Hampstead, N.W. 3 | Hon. Treasurer. |

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY

To 30 November, 1931.

Walthamstow Antiquarian Society—

“Walthamstow Place-Names.”

“Walthamstow Marriages (1650-1837).”

Mr. G. F. Bosworth—

Walthamstow Antiquarian Society, Pubn. No. 3.

Mr. G. Rickword—

“British Topography,” by J. P. Anderson, 1881.

“Worshipful Company of Carpenters,” by E. P. Jupp, 1887.

“Records and Record Searching,” by W. Rye, 1888.

The Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, M.A.—

“The Discovery of Witches,” by Matthew Hopkins, 1647
(Facsimile, 1931).

Messrs. Benham & Co.—

“Playing Cards,” by W. Gurney Benham, 1931.

“The Visitors’ Guide to Coggeshall,” by E. Tyrrell-Green, 1931.

Messrs. John H. Burrows & Sons—

“The Essex Regiment (1st Battalion),” by J. W. Burrows, 2nd
edition, 1931.

Four photographs of Southchurch Hall.

Borough Librarian, Southend-on-Sea—

“Prints, Paintings and Drawings of the Rochford Hundred,”
1930.

Mr. C. H. Ward—

“The Book of West Ham,” 1923.

Mr. R. E. Thomas—

“Beeleigh Abbey: an Illustrated Souvenir,” 1930.

Mr. G. T. T. Bartram, J.P.—

“The Pictures and the Bells in the Town Hall, Braintree,” by
W. J. Courtauld, 1931.

Mr. A. Hills, M.A.—

“Mural Paintings in the Town Hall, Braintree.”

The Rev. C. E. Livesey, B.A.—

“S. Mary and All Saints, Langdon Hills,” by the donor, 1931.

The Rev. J. S. Bryers, M.A.—

“St. Margaret’s Church, Bowers Gifford,” by W. M. Acres.

Messrs. Talbot & Co.—

“Journal of the Antiquarian Association,” Sept., 1931.

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—

“The Coronation Book,” by Jocelyn H. T. Perkins, 1902.

“Municipal Archives of Winchester,” by Charles Bailey, 1856.

“Prisoners of War in Britain, 1756 to 1815,” by Francis Abell,
1914.

“Sudbury Improvement Acts,” 1825 and 1842.

“Fulcher’s Sudbury Journal,” Nos. 1-9, 1838.

Miss T. M. Hope—

“Astro-Theology,” by W. Derham, rector of Upminster, 1715.

The Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A.—

“Churchwardens’ Account of West Tarring (1516-1579),” transcribed by the donor.

Canon G. H. Rendall, Litt.D.—

“Sir Christopher Wren,” by A. Stratton, 1897.

The Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A.—

“Lincoln Diocese Documents, 1450-1544,” by A. Clark, 1914.

The Rev. W. J. Limmer Sheppard, D.D.—

Rate Books, *etc.*, dating from 1811, relating to Mile End, 11 vols.

Mr. J. H. Bullock, M.A.—

Forty photographic plates of Essex Dove Houses, taken by the donor, 1914-15.

Mr. Donald Smith—

Sixty-five photographic films of Essex Dove Houses, taken by the donor, 1929-30.

“Pigeon Cotes and Dove Houses of Essex,” by the donor, 1931.

Mr. Harrington Lazell—

One hundred lantern slides of Essex antiquities.

Trans. E.A.S., vols. VII.-XX.

Mr. F. Gregson, M.A.—

About a hundred lantern slides of Essex and other antiquities.

A carrier and slide box.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.—

- “Transactions of the Birmingham Archæological Society,” vols. I.-IV.
- “Journal of the Derbyshire Archæological Society,” vols. XLVII. and XLVIII.
- “Proceedings of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire,” vols. II.-IV.
- “Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society,” ten vols. (various).
- “Transactions of the Leicestershire Archæological Society,” vols. I.-IV.
- “Norfolk Archæology,” vols. I.-XX.
- “Proceedings of the Somerset Archæological Society,” vols. I.-XXIV.
- “Transactions of the Worcestershire Archæological Society,” vols. I.-V., N.S.
- “Yorkshire Archæological Journal,” vols. 1-24.
- “Transactions of St. Paul’s Ecclesiological Society,” vols. I.-III. (part 2 of vol. I. missing).
- “National Art Collections Fund,” Reports XIX.-XXV.
- “Fitzwilliam Museum: Catalogue of Manuscripts,” by M. R. James, 1895.
- “Fitzwilliam Museum: Catalogue of McClean Collection of Manuscripts,” by M. R. James, 1912.
- “Parish Registers of Ongar,”—F. A. Crisp, 1886.
- “Hornchurch Documents,” by H. F. Westlake, 1923.
- “British Borough Charters, 1216-1307,” by A. Ballard and J. Tait, 1923.
- “Native Tribes of Central Australia,” by B. Spencer and F. J. Gillen, 1899.
- “The Bronze Age,” by V. Gordon Childe, 1930.
- “Coins of the Roman Empire in the British Museum,” by H. Mattingly, vol. II., 1930.
- “Stamps on Terra Sigillata,” by Felix Oswald, 1931.
- “Arles,” par J. Charles-Roux, 1914.
- “Die Schweiz in Römischer Zeit,” von Felix Stähelin, 1931.
- “Holt, Denbighshire: 20th Legion at Castle Lyons,” by W. F. Grimes, 1930.
- “Exhibition of Ancient Greek Art: Burlington Fine Arts Club,” 1904.
- “Viking Civilization,” by Axel Olrik, 1930.
- “Monumental Brasses of Cornwall,” by E. H. W. Dunkin, 1882.
- “Church Bells of Dorset,” by Canon Raven, 1906.

- “Church Bells of Hertfordshire,” by T. North and J. C. L. Stahlschmidt, 1886.
 “Church Bells of Northamptonshire,” by T. North, 1878.
 “Sussex Church Plate,” by J. E. Couchman, 1913.
 “Wealden Iron,” by E. Straker, 1931.
 “Boutell’s Manual of Heraldry,” revised by V. Wheeler-Holohan, [1931].
 “Story of the Road,” by J. W. Gregory, 1931.
 “History of Bildeston,” by F. S. Growse, 1892.
 “Canterbury,” by John Brent, 1860.
 “Season at Harwich,” by W. H. Lindsey, 1851.
 “Lincolnshire Tokens, 17th century,” by A. Smith, 1931.
 “Northumbrian Crosses,” by W. G. Collingwood, 1927.
 “Catalogue of Rings, V. and A. Museum,” by C. C. Oman, 1930.
 “Gentleman’s Magazine Library: English Topography,” part XV., 1904.
 “Leadwork,” by W. R. Lethaby, 1893.
 “Agricultural Writers,” by D. McDonald, 1908.

Various donors—

Large number of pamphlets.

From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.

- Society of Antiquaries of London—
 Antiquaries Journal, vol. XI.
 Royal Archæological Institute—
 Journal, vols. LXXXVI. and LXXXVII.
 British Archæological Association—
 Journal (N.S.), vols. XXXVI. and XXXVII., part 1.
 Essex Field Club—
 Essex Naturalist, vol. XXIII., part 2.
 Birmingham Archæological Society—
 Transactions, vol. LIII.
 Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society—
 Transactions, vol. LII.
 Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
 Proceedings, vol. XXXI.
 Recent Excavations in Anglo-Saxon Cemeteries.
 Bodleian Manuscripts relating to Cambridge.

- Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire Archæological Society—
Transactions, vol. V., part 1.
- Carmarthenshire Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, parts LIV. and LV.
- Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, vol. XXXI. (N.S.).
- Derbyshire Archæological Society—
Journal, vols. XLVI., L., and LI.
- Dorset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, vols. V.-X., XII., XIII., XVI.-XXVI., XXVIII.-
XXXII., XXXIV., XXXVIII.-L.
- East Herts Archæological Society—
Transactions, vol. VIII., part 1.
- East Riding Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, vol. XXVI., and vol. XXVII., part 1.
- Kent Archæological Society—
Archæologia Cantiana, vol. XLII.
- Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, vols. 6, 9-12, 16-18, 20, 22, 25, 27-30, 33, 37-44, 46.
- Montgomeryshire—
Collections, vol. XLII., part 3.
- Newcastle-on-Tyne, Society of Antiquaries of—
Proceedings, 4th series, vol. V., Nos. 1-3.
Archæologia Æliana, 4th series, vol. VIII.
- Norfolk Archæological Society—
Norfolk Archæology, vol. XXIV., part 2.
- Nottinghamshire: Thoroton Society—
Transactions, vol. XXXIV.
- Somerset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, vol. LXXXVI.
- Staffordshire: William Salt Archæological Society—
Collections, 1928, 1929.
- North Staffordshire Field Club—
Transactions, vol. L.-LXV.
- Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, vol. XX., part 3.

- Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, vol. XXXVIII., part 2, and vol. XXXIX.
Stained Glass in Surrey Churches.
- Sussex Archæological Society—
Collections, vol. LXXII.
- Thoresby Society, Leeds—
Leeds Woollen Industry (vol. XXXII.).
- Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine, No. 154.
- Worcestershire Archæological Society—
Transactions, vol. VII., N.S.
- Yorkshire Archæological Society—
Journal, parts 119-120.
- Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Proceedings, vols. LXIV. and LXV.
- Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—
Journal, vol. LX., part 2, and vol. LXI. part 1.
- Wiener Prähistorische Gesellschaft—
Wiener Prähistorische Zeitschrift, Jahrg. XVIII.
- L'Académie Royale d'Archéologie de Belgique—
Bulletin, 1929.
Revue Belge d'Archéologie et d'Historie de l'Art, tome 1, fasc.
1-3.
- Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France—
Bulletin, 1930, 1931.
- Wiadomości Archeologiczne—
Bulletin Archéologique Polonais, vol. X., 1929.
- Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antiquitets Akademien, Stockholm—
Fornvännen, 1927-1931.
-

| NOTES (continued)— | PAGE |
|--|------|
| <i>A Painted Font in Great Maplestead Church.</i> By PHILIP MAINWARING JOHNSTON, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A. ... | 298 |
| <i>In Memoriam: William Goodwin Wiles</i> ... | 302 |
| <i>Publications—</i> | |
| <i>The Place-Names of Walthamstow.</i> By P. H. REANEY, M.A. ... | 303 |
| <i>Walthamstow Marriages (1650-1837).</i> By GEORGE EDWARD ROEBUCK ... | 303 |
| <i>Pigeon Cotes and Dove Houses of Essex.</i> By DONALD SMITH | 304 |
| <i>Thomas Tusser: His Good Points of Husbandry.</i> Edited by DOROTHY HARTLEY ... | 305 |
| <i>The Essex Regiment (1st Battalion).</i> By JOHN WM. BURROWS, F.S.A. ... | 305 |
| <i>Prints, Paintings and Drawings of the Rochford Hundred.</i> By ROBERT W. HIGGS, F.L.A. ... | 306 |
| <i>Pamphlets, etc.</i> ... | 306 |
| <i>Winter Meetings at Chelmsford and Colchester</i> ... | 308 |
| <i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archaeological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 6 May, 1931</i> ... | 311 |
| <i>Report for 1930</i> ... | 315 |
| <i>Balance Sheet for 1930</i> ... | 320 |
| <i>Special Meeting and Excursion, Saturday, 27 June, 1931</i> ... | 322 |
| <i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 22 July, 1931</i> ... | 324 |
| <i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 10 September, 1931</i> ... | 327 |
| <i>New Members</i> ... | 333 |
| <i>Donations to the Society</i> ... | 335 |

ILLUSTRATIONS.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Effigy in Eastwick Church, Herts.: probably of Sir Peter de Tany, c. 1250 | 153 |
| Oak Effigy in Elmstead Church: probably of Laurence de Tany, 1317 | 168 |
| Decorated Samian Ware and Jet Pin | 212 |
| Rhyton, or Drinking Cup (Fig. 1) | 213 |
| Roman Pottery Lamp (Fig. 2) | 215 |
| Dovercourt Church: Wall-paintings on N. wall of Nave, 1897 (Pl. I.) | 244 |
| Dovercourt Church: Wall-paintings of Royal Badges (Pl. II.) | 246 |
| Commonwealth Arms, formerly in Hazeleigh Church | 247 |
| Fingringhoe Bridge: built 1814; demolished 1923 | 262 |
| Samian Bowl from Colchester (Fig. 1) | 273 |
| Bronze Patera from Colchester (Fig. 2) | 274 |
| Portions of Inscription on Sir Anthony Browne's brass (1567) and Palimpsest Reverses (c. 1375), South Weald | 278 |
| Carved wooden "Agnus Dei" in Saffron Walden Museum | 284 |
| Plan of Roman Graves, Cedars Road, Colchester | 290 |
| Graves, Nos. 2 and 3, Roman Burial Site, Cedars Road, Colchester | 290 |
| Great Birch Old Church: demolished in 1849 | 292 |
| Painted Font: Great Maplestead, Essex | 298 |
| Great Maplestead: Painted Emblems of the Passion on Font | 300 |
| William Goodwin Wiles, Printer to the Society | 302 |
| Buttsbury Church: East Window of North Aisle | 325 |
| St. Mary's, Prittlewell: Pre-Conquest Doorway, N. wall of Chancel | 328 |
| Southchurch Hall | 332 |

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1931-1932.

President: C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents:

JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.
The LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF
CHELMSFORD, D.D.
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF COL-
CHESTER, D.D.

The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A.,
F.L.S.
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.
The EARL OF ONSLOW, O.B.E., F.S.A.
LADY RASCH.
The LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.

Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
S. J. BARNS, Esq.
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.
DUNCAN W. CLARK, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.
The Rev. Canon T. H. CURLING, M.A.
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
F. H. FAIRWEATHER, Esq., O.B.E., M.D.,
F.S.A.
The Rev. Canon W. J. HOUSE, D.D.
PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D.,
B.D.
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.
R. E. THOMAS, Esq.
The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A.
HORACE WILMOT, Esq., F.S.A.

Honorary Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A., Priors, Loughton.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

Honorary Editors:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.

Honorary Librarian:

P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., Ethelstow, St. Clare Drive, Colchester.

Honorary Curator:

The Rev. Canon T. H. CURLING, M.A.,
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

Curator and Librarian:

MR. M. R. HULL, M.A.
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Honorary Secretaries:

Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty

Barstable—Col. F. LANDON, V.D., D.L.
Becontree—S. J. BARNS, Esq.
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.
Chelmsford—The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS,
M.A., F.S.A.
Clavering—The Rev. Canon J. G. GEARE,
M.A.
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER,
Esq., F.S.A.
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.
Hinckford—
Braintree dist.: A. HILLS, Esq., M.A.
Halstead dist.: Lieut.-Col. RAVENSHAW.
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-
BORROWES.

Lexden—

Colchester dist.: P. G. LAVER, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Coggeshall dist.: J. L. BEAUMONT, Esq.,
LL.B.
Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE,
M.A.
Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER,
O.B.E., F.S.A.
Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU
BENTON, *pro tem.*
Uttlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.
Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.
Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON
Witham—The Rev. Canon
F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.